

# **THE AHYEH**



## **The Revelation of the Light of God The 2021 Edition**

**Published by the Urian Temple Order  
Copyright 2021**

All sincere Urians are hereby given permission to reprint & distribute this work for ministerial purposes.

ISBN: 978-1-7947-9203-6

**FOREWARD**

The Ahyeh (I AM) is a compilation and concentration of writings and visions given to The Scribe (spiritually called *Uriah and Victory My-EL*) received between 1993 and continuing to 2021 (the current year). Perhaps a hundred notebooks filled with spirit writings, as well as conversations and visionary revelations, have been boiled down into one wisdom work.

The only intent is an epic and ascendant future for humankind, the reunion of heaven with earth – the coming of The Kingdom.

Uriah is not making money off this, neither seeking fame or personal recognition, or looking for followers, but is a hermit, largely anonymous, and he has given away most of the books that have been distributed so far. He has never asked for or received donations, and neither does he act in the role of a leader, as this teaching is primarily one of self-initiation. Moreover, he does not claim infallibility or perfection – in need of God’s grace just as any other human being.

Permission was granted in the living light of God to re-edit and reorder the 2016 version of this work, and Spirit advised the name change, to differentiate from past editions (The Elyon). The Spirit has never ceased to speak to The Scribe, in various guises and names, divine and holy – and with time and devotion, in openness, the filter thins and clarity dawns.

**All earlier versions are to be regarded as obsolete.**

**Note About The Bible:**

The Bible is referenced throughout this work, for the reader’s benefit, and is regarded as a foundational message; but it is not regarded as infallible, wholly divine, neither without the taint of both human and inhuman (false) alterations. It is inspired, which is to say, it came through human beings, human social and cultural filters, across a long period of time. It came from multiple people, edited and translated innumerable times, by flawed individuals, many with specific agendas and worldviews (even racial bias) that guided their work. Moreover, in this revealing, the Bible itself is assigned to the archangel Michael, as the Quran is associated with Gabriel. This revealing is brought to us from Uriel. It is hoped, that later priestly editions will include notations referencing parallels within other sacred monotheistic texts.

The repeated reference within the Bible, to human beings as livestock, grapes, and/or a harvest is concerning, for such references would indicate that *we are food* – a major and central warning given in this revealing. Indeed, this teaching is specifically trying to liberate souls from becoming food for vain vampiric entities (the false gods, spirits of idols, archons, demons/devils, etc).

**FORWARD 2**

Scriptural Foundation 7

The Seven Thunders 8

**MONOLOGUES PART I (The Hidden Manna) 10**

The Hidden Manna is 11

The Spirit Speaks 12

Monologue 1: The End of Ignorance 12

Of Uriah 12

Monologue 2: Arrogance &amp; Golden Threads 14

Monologue 3: The Afterlife 17

Monologue 4: The Beast &amp; The Harlot 20

Monologue 5: The Elder Powers 26

Monologue 6: Ten Expressions of Agape 29

A warning I say unto you 31

Monologue 7: The Conscious Particle 32

Monologue 8: Conscience &amp; the Animal Demonic 36

Monologue 9: Fate of the Dispossessed 38

Monologue 10: Abaddon's Shadow 41

Monologue 11: The Power of Truth 44

Monologue 12: Metatron, Michael, The Three 45

Monologue 13: Raphael 48

Monologue 14: Gabriel 51

Monologue 15: Haniel/Anael 53

Monologue 16: Sarakiel/Sariel/Suriel 55

Monologue 17: Tzadkiel/Sedakiel 56

Monologue 18: The Little Tribe of Sandalphon 57

Monologue 20: The Seven Tribes 60

Monologue 21: Divided Allegiance is Worthless 62

Monologue 22: Angels &amp; Angels Among Us 64

Monologue 23: The First Step - Commitment 67\*

Monologue 24: Jacob's Ladder 69

Monologue 25: The Twenty Laws 70

Monologue 26: Commentary on the Twenty Laws 81

Monologue 27: The Second Step - Authenticity 84\*

Monologue 28: Struggling Toward the Goal 89

Monologue 29: The Dragon with Seven Heads 91

The Enemy is seven who are one entity 92

Monologue 30: The Third Step - Personal Devotion 93\*

The Sacred Space 93

The Unity of Devotion 95

Monologue 31: Encouragement 98

Monologue 32: Otherworldly 100

Monologue 33: The Non-Gods 104

Monologue 34: The Story of the Vanities 107

Of the Divine Feminine 110

- Monologue 35: The Image of the Beast 113  
 Monologue 36: The Fourth Step - Acceptance 121\*  
   In regards to mysticism 125  
   Jesus alone 126  
 Monologue 37: Three Pillars & Seven Orders 128  
 Monologue 38: Prayer 135  
 Monologue 39: Meditation 137  
 Monologue 40: Worship 140  
 Monologue 41: Study 141  
 Monologue 42: Contemplation 146  
 Monologue 43: Fellowship 147  
   I do not say, *forsake your family* 151  
 Monologue 44: Good Works 154  
 Monologue 45: The Urian Cult 157  
 Monologue 46: The Fifth Step - Endurance 162\*

## **MONOLOGUES PART II (The Way of Melchizedek) 168**

- In previous times 169  
 Monologue 47: Leadership, Intersections, & Fallen Ones 170  
   Establishing a Leader 171  
   Urian Intersectionalism 172  
   Ex-Communication 173  
 Monologue 48: The Structure of the Faith 174  
   The ten ranks are to be as follows 174  
   The thirteen sub-ranks are to be as follows 177  
   The Primarchs 180  
   The hierarchy of the Faith shall be as follows 180  
 Monologue 49: Life Review - Priestly Training I 183  
 Monologue 50: The Ordeal - Priestly Training II 187  
 Monologue 51: Death & Resurrection - Priestly Training III 191  
 Monologue 52: Angelic Baptism - Priestly Training IV 194  
 Monologue 53: Taking Stock - Priestly Training V 198  
 Monologue 54: Integration - Priestly Training VI 201  
   Healing the Inner Child 203  
   Facing the Shadows Within 204  
   Rising Into the Heavenly 206  
 Monologue 55: Into the Void - Priestly Training VII 208  
 Monologue 56: Many Mansions - Priestly Training VIII 211  
 Monologue 57: Opening the Lines I - Priestly Training IX 217  
 Monologue 58: Opening the Lines II - Priestly Training X 224  
 Monologue 59: Visions - Priestly Training XI 227  
 Monologue 60: Twelve Stones - Priestly Training XII 229  
 Monologue 61: Arts of War - Priestly Training XIII 231  
   Just Cause (A History of Violence) 232  
   The Way of Resistance 235  
   The Way of Spiritual Warfare 236

Monologue 62: Healing Works - Priestly Training XIV 243

The Basis of Healthy Living 243

Things to Consider 244

The Healing Arts 246

Monologue 63: Various Works & Rites - Priestly Training XV 251

Seeking Knowledge Here and There 251

The Ways of Fellowship 253

The Rite of Ordination 257

The Rite of Communion 258

The Rites of Marriage 260

The Rite of Death 263

The Rites of War & Peace 263

The Rites of Theurgy 264

Portals of Heaven 265

Monologue 64: Why Another Message? 266

### **MONOLOGUES PART III (A Scepter of Iron) 271**

God gave unto Moses 272

Monologue 65: Idealism vs. Reality 273

Monologue 66: The Problem of Human Government 282

The solution 285

Monologue 67: Children Are the Hope 286

Say in affirmation and oath 286

Monologue 68: Laying the Foundations 291

The Rites of Awakening (Lesser & Greater) 291

Establishing a Foothold 292

Dealing With Dissent, Drama, Divided Marriages 295

Human Sexuality 297

Of War & Conquest 300

The Rule of Truth 302

The Temple 306

Choosing a Form of Government 306

The Council of Elders 307

Monologue 68: The Urian State 309

The Four Branches of Government 309

Government Funding 311

Monologue 69: Three Political Parties 312

Monologue 70: The Principle (Prince or Princess, Prime) 315

Monologue 71: The Union of Masters 316

The Department of War 318

The Penal System 324

Parting note on defense 327

The Department of Infrastructure 328

The Department of Compassion 330

The general health and wellness theory I give you is this 333

The Department of Nature 335

Avalon's Army	336
The Department of Resources	337
The Department of Wealth	340
The nine income tax brackets	344
The Department of Education	346
The Department of Peace	352
The Department of Knowledge	355
The Department of Civilian Affairs	360
The Department of Agriculture	365
The Department of Communications	368
The Department of Integrity	374
The Department of Justice	376
Monologue 72: The Religious Council	378
Monologue 73: The People's Council	379
Monologue 74: Missions	380
Monologue 75: The Penitent Angels	384

#### **THE VISIONS OF THE SCRIBE 387**

I was not called to lead	388
Vision 1: The Corrupted Ewe	389
Vision 2: The Door in Heaven	390
Vision 3: Abaddon's Appetite	392
Vision 4: The Deluge	393
Vision 5: The Forge of Creation	395
Vision 6: The Ladder of God	397
Vision 7: Vanities Old & New	400
Vision 8: Dance of Defilement (Song of Babylon)	402
Vision 9: Above & Beyond	403
Vision 10: World Scaffolding	405
Vision 11: Into the Underworld	405
Vision 12: Gray Angel of Purgatory	407
Vision 13: Another Purgatory	409
Vision 14: The Unliving Blackness	410
Vision 15: The Raging Hell	412
Vision 16: The Raven Mother	413
Vision 17: The Underworld Above	414
Vision 18: Deep Fragments	416
Vision 19: Works & Wonders	417

*BIBLICAL PARALLELS 422*

*SYMBOLS & DIAGRAMS 431*

*SIMPLE URIANISM 435*

*Closing Note 439*

**Daniel 12:**

3 Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever. 4 But you, Daniel, *roll up and seal the words of the scroll until the time of the end.* Many will go here and there to increase knowledge.”

**John 16:**

12 “I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear. 13 But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all the truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. 14 He will glorify me because it is from me that he will receive what he will make known to you. 15 All that belongs to the Father is mine. That is why I said the Spirit will receive from me what he will make known to you.”

**Revelation 10:**

Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven. He was robed in a cloud, with a rainbow above his head; his face was like the sun, and his legs were like fiery pillars. 2 He was holding a little scroll, which lay open in his hand. He planted his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land, 3 and he gave a loud shout like the roar of a lion. When he shouted, the voices of the seven thunders spoke. 4 And when the seven thunders spoke, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven say, “*Seal up what the seven thunders have said and do not write it down.*” 5 Then the angel I had seen standing on the sea and on the land raised his right hand to heaven. 6 And he swore by him who lives for ever and ever, who created the heavens and all that is in them, the earth and all that is in it, and the sea and all that is in it, and said, “There will be no more delay! 7 But in the days when the seventh angel is about to sound his trumpet, the mystery of God will be accomplished, just as he announced to his servants the prophets.” 8 Then the voice that I had heard from heaven spoke to me once more: “Go, take the scroll that lies open in the hand of the angel who is standing on the sea and on the land.” 9 So I went to the angel and asked him to give me the little scroll. He said to me, “Take it and eat it. It will turn your stomach sour, but ‘in your mouth it will be as sweet as honey.’” 10 I took the little scroll from the angel’s hand and ate it. It tasted as sweet as honey in my mouth, but when I had eaten it, my stomach turned sour. 11 Then I was told, “*You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, languages and kings.*”

**The Seven Thunders  
(The Little Scroll Unsealed)**

**Charges against Humanity:**

As I knelt in worship of the Eternal and Supreme Spirit, I was overcome with sorrow. Tears flowed, as the Spirit of the Lord flooded my inner being and clothed me with misery. I was aware that the tears were not my own.

*And the Spirit cried out within me:*

“As a woman in the throws of labor, the earth screams in agony. All creation trembles as a clenched fist; as a babe imprisoned within her mother’s womb, struggling to come forth. Gnashing of teeth and weeping! Nature weeps, spirits rage within the fleshly prisons of those who walk in the ways of destruction.”

1) “Woe to you, O nations! For you have hardened your hearts and closed your eyes to the outcry of the innocent. The pleas of the world’s children you do not hear. You scoff at the plight of those in need. You mock the afflicted, disdain the weak, and shrug off the call of the hungry. You scorn the children of today, that you your selves spawned in dishonor and raised in wickedness.”

2) “Woe to you, O rulers of the nations! You load men down with burdens that you yourselves will not bear.”

3) “Woe to you, O humanity, creating the instruments of your own enslavement to sin and evil! Fashioning the very things that are killing you.”

4) “Woe to you, O peoples of the Earth! In rebellion against the Creator, from times immemorial; yet so willing to kill, to die, to bow down before cloth idols and human ideologies, even unto your own ruin.”

5) “Woe to you, who take up God’s holy names in hatred!”

6) “Woe to you who take up the holy names, only to defame and blaspheme, or use them as a means of making money! You hypocrites, seeking to appear religious that you may gain honor for yourselves and profit from men.”



7) “Woe to you, O realms of mortal flesh, for you are ruining the earth, and bringing about your own desolation.”

Note of Revelation: The little scroll of the seven thunders has been sealed until now, and the thunders are seven charges against humankind, and the sentence will soon be carried out. We are passing through the time of choosing – Babylon is falling, transformed into The Beast. The Dragon, personified in a nation and a man, his shadow looms across the world. As in the time of Jezebel and Elijah, most now bow to the Baal(s) of our age – they go along to get along, it’s easier that way. Seeds were planted in the time before and during, but this message is sent to the future age, beyond this time of dividing the children of the world from the children of The I AM. May the faithful stand, even to the last, and bend not the knee to the gods of this system of things. May those who survive, unmarked in soul and spirit, raise the banner of The Kingdom over the ruins of the present days and reach for the stars, carrying the flag of their sacred empire across the galaxy and beyond (even unto other planes of existence).

**THE MONOLOGUES**  
**Part I**  
**(The Hidden Manna)**

*The Hidden Manna is* guidance for the individual reader and seeker, introducing each soul to a step-by-step initiation of consciousness into the knowledge of the Way from Heaven. It is for the few, and the teachings are given in a way intended to weed out those who cannot climb the mountain of Immanuel, to meet with The I AM – and thereby become immortal beings of spirit and truth.

**Spirit speaks within:**

(1)Uriyah, it is wise that you now seek a more pure writing. Hereafter I shall give unto you a grand work of answers, my message and your writing. Many instructions have been given to the nations, and few have come down from heaven.

You are afraid because you are mortal, and all authorities are against you now, save those who serve The One and Most High. Neither mighty nor wealthy, you are unstable and vulnerable, easily undone.

Yet, all men are armed against an enemy of some kind or fight for a cause. All of life is the choosing of a side, whether of action or inaction, of right or left, of justice or lawlessness, of ways light or dark. What you have chosen is the way of spiritual war, with the pen of Spirit, against the world and its illusions. As a result, you have many enemies and few friends, for none who are of The World can but loathe and flee from you, for their spirits are aware and will recoil or hiss.

When we meet face to face, at last, all your fears will melt away and you will understand who you are, and why it had to be as it is.

Note 1: Uriyah is the spiritual name of the Scribe, a man under the authority of Uriel (the light of God), for God is his Light. It is a name bestowed by the Spirit. Victory My-El (1 Corinthians 15:55) is a name used as a mask online. Yet, it must be said that all who would make God their Light, are Uriah, and all who would walk in this way should be called Urian (From Heaven). In other times and places the scribe was known (according to Spirit) as: Samuel, Daniel, and John.

Note 2: The Spirit speaks in ideas/expressions, sending messages through the filter that the natural brain interprets (feebly). *The exact wording of the expression or idea is therefore, ultimately, up to the Scribe*, striving to make it understandable and elegant.

**Monologue 1: An End of Ignorance****Of Uriyah:**

Uriyah is a frightened child, a lamb among wolves.

Uriyah is weak and flawed among men.

Uriyah is the hermit in his cave.

Uriyah is the scribe, not *the* shepherd.  
No one shall venerate Uriyah, neither worship angels.  
No one shall bow to a messenger, neither to any human.  
No human being should worship another human being.  
Uriyah is not your leader. (1) The I AM – that is your leader.

The messenger I send has been driven to madness, deprived, divided, and sent this way and that. He has been afflicted and harassed, retreated into exile from the world, given the gifts of sorrow and seclusion. As all men, he has struggled with sin, wandered in confusions, has known loss and failure, and has been fashioned into a fool and a recluse that he may learn wisdom and become an object of contention for sake of these words.

A dog chasing God, finding only his own tail again and again, until he knows not which way to go, and can only then turn to the One who is beyond all religions and sects, all philosophies and secret schools.

In this there is the understanding that the broken are opened, the one who is lost seeks, the one who cannot overcome by his own strength depends on God's might, and that madness is a path to godliness. So the only light that Uriyah has is mine, and the Light of God shines upon him, and grace alone shall be his salvation at the end of his days. This also is done that none shouldst venerate a man, make a god of a human being, or glorify a mortal being.

Now I will speak and it shall pass through archangel, angel, and man, the hierarchy of being; and what I say is true and trustworthy, for I AM, and there is no other who shall speak on my behalf, as it is my own and I shall not share it.

You will hear it, who are wise enough to grasp the meaning of I AM, and feel my Spirit within it and give listen most attentive to what is delivered.

No ear shall I tickle, no religions appease, no popular view of humanity shall I wholly elevate.

I shall tell you what is, and so choices to each reader give. In choosing any future wrongdoing, such is upon your own head, and no ignorance before me can any reader profess. All excuses shall be at an end, though grace is magnified in efforts at reform and right doing.

Six trumpets are sounding. The seventh will resound when this message is unsealed and delivered to the penitent ones imprisoned in the flesh (2).

I speak to this age, which is coming to its close, even as the era of sentencing begins. I speak with the words of a man, that men and women may hear and understand. I will make judgments and give clarity to this period in your history, using words that are blunt and intended to shake the soul and spirit, and terms you may or may not understand. Go here and there and seek knowledge, that you may become wise (3).

Note 1: I AM - Exodus 3:14, "I AM THAT I AM."

Note 2: Book of Jubilees, Chapter 4

Note 3: Daniel 12:4

## **Monologue 2: Arrogance & Golden Threads**

Manmade religions are empty visions, which raise no one from the grave of living death and only reinforce the chains that bind a spirit to the (1) wheel of everlasting repetition and soul-annihilation. God-given revelations are never perfect or complete, because humans receive only what they can conceive, and the waters of life pass through the filter of culture, experience, and expectations. This is, however, by design – messages given to specific peoples and ages, and the dogmatic rarely receive for narrowness of vision.

Universes are wombs and no soul obtains maturity, lest born of truth and spirit into the infinite and eternal realms of manifest intellect and emotion.

Your universe is a gaping abyss, and no human escapes its grasp, its many traps, lest he or she receive assistance from the (2) numina of true illumination.

Inner grief and outward confusion! All you see and experience within the abyss is an illusion of questions, which are answered by more illusions.

Illusion reflects illusion.

Illusion observes illusion.

Illusion dissects illusion.

Illusion measures illusion.

Illusion reaches conclusions about illusion.

Woeful misdirection and maddening eternal error appear as tangible and observable facts. Lucidity of form is written into the abyss, to maintain the masquerade; and armies of deluded minds are eager to fight anyone who would question the reality of The Lie, or who would dare challenge the established observations.

In minds freed of collective assertions, a message from outside the grid work of illusion might achieve reception.

O to dwell in the prison of the mind and spirit, and too never see anything outside the walls, so that the walls become a comfort and the prison becomes all there is; to ever abide among the convicts and believe that their behavior is the standard for everyone, everywhere. No glimpse given to them (the prisoners) of the grandeur that awaits the liberated, and no inkling of how a truly free person might live and exist.

Worlds without end, realms beyond numbering, life within limitless time, governed not by measure or distance, or even by imagination, but by perpetual living light and unbound inspiration. Colors unseen by man, inconceivable sounds and songs, the chorus of the infinite. Landscapes unperceived, wonders infinitely building one upon another, unto reaches of intensity that would render a human mind incoherent and overwhelmed with but a glance of what lies outside the walls of feeble mortal notions of real and unreal.

Yet what will anyone say, to what I reveal here?

"Prove it! Show us! We will not take your word for it. Tis evident that your message is the contrivance of a madman or a liar!"

Surely my messenger is a madman, as most have been, and so much the better for it. For who, but madmen, can I talk to? Who, but a lunatic, would dare hear me?

What have I to prove to any human being?

I've wasted myriad words on mankind, and many a madman sent to mockery, torment, and death for the sake of your wicked species. In signs and wonders I have sought to waken you from your willful dreaming – numerous minds brought near the veil and returned to declare what they have seen, nature's keys provided by

which to glean higher realities, signs and wonders, subtle and profound daily beheld in the skies above and in the earth below. O how fiercely the mighty work to hide the truth from the sleeping masses. Still, you are content, as a race, to remain as beasts and willfully cling to the inmates' mentality (institutionalized).

No, I shall prove nothing to you, for my words are the evidence and all that humanity has earned! The point, the test, is abstract reasoning, outgrowing the programming of enslavement, and the attainment of faith – hints and clues are all that are permitted.

The message is of no-value unto me. I gain nothing for the effort, as I've gained nothing from former instructions, save the contentment that an effort was made.

A very high opinion you humans have of yourselves, which is wholly unwarranted. Do you really seriously think that I owe you anything? I Am What I Am. I Shall Be Whatever I Shall Be. I do only what I choose to do. I find friends among those who make themselves my friends—and countless are those who seek my companionship.

As for those that would put I AM to the test, this telepathic voice, which speaks to human hearts in subliminal and empathic whispers, what use have I for such arrogant brats. Love is my eternal motive.

My only purpose is to waken and free you; but if you wish to remain in worlds of amnesia and roaring unrest, so be it.

What purpose in arguing or debating with someone for his or her own sake? What good is served, trying to rescue someone who chooses to drown?

The true religion? A unity of believers, bound together in a common cause and a common hope, shared values and goals, a worldview, an eternal ambition. There is not one denomination or sect that speaks for The Highest, and all religions have strayed from the visions of their founders. Angels and archangels, devils and demons – these found religions for sake of the causes and expressions they stand for, personify and represent, every sect and every ideology has its vain or sublime patron.

What humans most worship, no matter their self-proclaimed faiths, are money, sex (xes), vanity, violence, death (undeath), avarice (vice), and possessions (stuff).



In simpler terms, humanity's gods are flesh and matter, obeying the religions of animal instinct and chasing vacuous aspirations, rather than heeding teachings instituted by archangels (transcendent beings of light and consciousness), which lead to ascension beyond the bestial (carnal) nature.

Both the religious and the irreligious shall reject what I give you hereafter. Pulling forth a golden thread woven into the tapestry of history, sewn into many sects, hidden within seven monotheistic religions, and revealed in fragments within varied mystical traditions. Revealing a distillation and a merging of ideas and ideals, to create a unity of purpose and vision, by which to reach for the Transcendent One, as individuals and societies.

I come to declare the kingdom and the cause unto the penitent and the faithful of the earth and the heavens. Those who can hear and see, who do the work that is given, shall find an open doorway in the highest heaven, and shall find that truth has set them free.

Do not become discouraged in your lack of knowing. Go here and there seeking knowledge, wisdom, understanding, and truth, and see the pieces of the puzzle, which I now lay before you, forming a larger view. If doctrine is more important to you than truth, then go no further along this golden path – only rage and bitterness of spirit shall you gain, as the scroll turns your stomach sour.

Note 1: The Wheel of Everlasting Repetition & Soul-Annihilation refers to reincarnation, to repeat the same lessons and experiences over and over again forever. The personality or identity of someone reincarnated ceases to exist, overwritten or surrendered to the god of your heart.

Note 2: Numina or Numen are divine or supernatural beings.

### **Monologue 3: The Afterlife**

The brain filters the spirit, concentrates the mind, and focuses the consciousness, enabling free will, choice, and change, for a time called life... a time to choose a new master or continue serving the old, consolidating its hold... a chance at transcendence, or continued repetition.

Nice people to nice places, bad people to bad outcomes – so it is said and so it may seem, to the unwary. Everyone dies, and almost

every one returns again, generations and ages on end. The memories overwritten, like a magnetic tape recorded over each time you return to the mortal shell; a copy of the discarded identity held in a living archive, as if old home movies of someone you will never be again, and of people who have become strangers by their own repeated do-overs. Reunions are temporary at best, for those that reach the astral places of happy respite, for the pressure will begin almost immediately.

The Light of God is the Light of Truth, and all pass through it when going out and up – seeing the harm done to men and beasts through the senses of the afflicted. The mirror of veracity repels multitudes in and down, into the shades of Purgatory, the mists of Limbo, clinging to the deteriorating memory shells of material life, hiding from the painful light of truth and the emissaries of lightless night.

In darkness the Ravens of the Dead hunt, feeding on the detritus of fallen minds. The soul (identity) separated from light and love, rots, sinks into itself, or dwells in a foggy dream of what was, ever mumbling excuses, justifications, and denials, blaming circumstance or perceived villains for their fates.

In fair realms of the astral sky the smiling guides greet, reunions arranged, paradise sanctuaries in which to rest, review, and retreat into peace. The food is bland, the day is constant, and summer never ends. Labors encouraged and assigned, while one is constantly counseled, indoctrinated, rewarded with privileges. As if inducted into a cult, a more universal view, a secular spirituality, a humanitarian emphasis, a persistent diet of the philosophical, delivered with soft voices and erudite self-assuredness. Everything moves you toward a single outcome. In due course, you will return to this world, everything you are stripped away, over-written again... as it has been so many times before.

Souls are salvaged, led into the happy lands above, in frequent course and by kind intervention; only to be archived, soul separated from spirit, as the seed of the grape is separated from the meat thereof.

Many are they that go directly from form to form, so unimaginative and faithless, so rooted in the material veil and way,

as to transition straight away, the soul tossed aside as so much dirty clothing, inherited by the god of the world itself.

In darkest abodes, the soul is ripped from the spirit, consumed and incorporated into monstrous amalgamations, although many are seen to sit in silent brooding, for countless years lost to their own sadness and regret.

A spirit grows many grapes, it oversees many sheep – spirit has worn the many faces, grown many souls.

The Earth is a farm, a vineyard, and a ranch of souls. Have not the scriptures themselves said as much?

The vain spirits of idols <sup>(1)</sup>, the powers and princes and authorities and dominions of the air, evil in heavenly places <sup>(2)</sup>, wearing pleasant costumes, friendly masks, guiding you to willingly surrender to the system, go along with the program, surrender your soul to the living archive. The bland soup, the ambrosia of the gods, the loosh of the demonic – our souls and the drama we ooze is their food. We are their herds, flocks, vineyards, etc.

Seven monotheisms, seven archangels, local representatives of the spirits of the stars, citizens of the solar kingdoms of the universe, reach out, to lead flesh-races to higher states, calling you to evolve into spirit and truth, energy and consciousness. Seven archangels, seven kingdoms of the sun, seven spirits within the Lamb of God <sup>(3)</sup> – the human face of The I AM.

Theirs is to wean humanity from the lords (living archetypes) of nature and the powers (living archetypes) of vanity, calling all to transcendence beyond the prison planet, the system of control and cruelty.

So many are those who will fight tooth and nail, breathing fire and spitting venom, in opposition to all things transcendent, willing to fight, die, and kill to maintain their slave masters and the soul farming operation you call planet Earth.

Even those who by sincere devotion and true heart, or by the influx of the personified grace of God, reach the fair far shores of the true angel nations, in want and ignorance as often return... Channeled to missions for the greater good, the abolitionist's cause; though frequently lost to the pleasures and pains of human drama, pulled down for the risk they took in returning...

reacquired by the false gods of the world and again caught up in the cycles of imprisonment (as lost sheep returned to the pens).

So it is said, 1% of 1% in any human generation reacheth to the immortal lands, joining the ranks of the ascendant ones, as agents eternal in the Monadic crusade played out across infinite worlds and universes... a true name and sign received from God's hand.

Note 1: Jonah 2:8,

Note 2: Ephesians 6:12

Note 3: Revelation 5:6

#### **Monologue 4: The Beast & The Harlot** (Rev. 13 & 17)

God watches the comings and goings of man, the rising and the falling of their spirits, in hopes that some may have understanding.

Nothing, not the smallest act, word or thought, escapes notice, and ages come and go as moments, and men live and die and live again. Every name and lifetime of every soul and each spirit is recalled, as if God itself has lived each and all. Indeed, maleness and femininity are illusory, for the spirit within you is neither and has played both genders (the foolishness of sexism).

In eons of time a message is renewed, resounding across the millennia, repeated over and over again: "Here I Am! Here I Am! Walk with me, and freedom shall be yours. No more will you ascend or descend, and no more shall you dwell in amnesia. As my own, no more shall Powers or Kings prey upon your souls."

Its voice calls to all, and is heard only by a few.

Desire and will, a yearning for something more than fleshly pleasures or earthly pursuits, an urge for something more than vain material passions.

Can you make a leap and see that all worldly reasoning and desire is completely upside down, even unnatural, in a divine view?

Life is death. Death is life. The flesh is a corpse; the spirit is true form. The need for sex is a need for what will never bring satisfaction. The need for food will never fill you. The need for drink will never quench your true thirst. The want of possessions and ever more things will only increase your burden.

Less is more, and more is never enough.

You see the beauty of the earth, and yet, reality is so much greater than base arrangements of matter, colors, and variant textures.

So all earthly beauty is a gilded cage of unreal artistry, pale and infantile references to perfect mastery. As the art of a kindergartner in comparison to the brush strokes of Michelangelo, are the creations of the Vanities in comparison to glory of the true reality.

In all wisdom there is a need for age, experience, and practice. In God is infinite wisdom, and so also exceeding mastery of creation's craft.

I Am and I Am myself. Conscious of all my parts, no action of my Allness goes unnoticed, or without remark.

In me truth lives and error cannot stand, and, though far away, I Am as near as a breath. Though beyond comprehension, still I can comprehend, and reach down from the highest place to the lowest depths, to converse as an atom with an atom, a worm with a worm, an ant with an ant, a fish with a fish, a rat with a rat, or a man with a man.

Yet, I can only give unto each what they can comprehend and are willing to receive, and the words of humanity are weak methods of communicating. As ants speaking to men, so man speaks to me, and how much can the man really communicate to an ant?

Yelling as loud as I can, is like an exploding universe, and whispering is as a subliminal prodding, a whisper of the faintest wind.

I Am within every star of the universe, and every universe has innumerable stars. I Am a voice in your heart, which you ignore without remorse, telling you what makes no sense in the context of nature's will at work in the limbs and members of your flesh.

In truth, the instinctual voice of nature is more often thought to be my own. For what I instruct is the counter-intuitive, transcendent.

For the creatures of air, the air is god. For the creatures of earth, the earth is god, and every source of drink or food is as a goddess. For creatures of the sea, the great waters are the supreme deity. Unto flames the insects flock, finding annihilation in their

divinity. Yet, man is worthy of more, and so myriad wills and expressions (numina) are given as choices.

You say with the mouth, "I serve this god," or proclaim with your words, "This thing is my lord and master."

I say unto you, that it is not what you claim as a deity that counts, but it is what you show that matters most. With actions and the heart's fond contemplations, a man or woman chooses their deity.

You may say, "Jesus is Lord!" But if you chase after idols and live in ways counter to Jesus' example, you lie to yourself and too Jesus, when you say, "Jesus is Lord."

If you say, "Allah is God and I have no other!" But then you break the commandments of Allah, your god is whatever caused you to break <sup>(1)</sup> Allah's laws; or so, you have raised an idol in your heart to another god, an altar within to a lesser deity – and are shown to be a polytheist.

In ancient days by measurements of men, sex and fertility were personified. People fashioned images and bowed down to them. They offered prayers and gifts, even sacrificed animals, and other humans, or performed rituals of dance and orgiastic rites before their carnal archons of nature or vanity.

In ancient days, by the reckoning of man, great temples arose, and devout priests venerated gods of war, death, rain, sky, sun, water, and numerous other natural things.

When in service to the many masters of the world, humans performed acts of veneration profane and artistic, and annihilation (reincarnation) awaited them at the hands of the <sup>(2)</sup> vampiric entities that inspired such vain and fleshly religions.

Still men and women—by their deeds and the consensus of their thoughts and obsessions—serve those ancient idols and the twisted minds behind the icons and names of old.

Warmongers, sensualists, naturalists, still worship the gods of nature and desire. As men once venerated stars, so astrologers now look to the stars as if deities, or literally elevate talented humans to the roles of divinities.

As there were gods and goddesses of competition, so the Spirit of Competition is alive and well, and millions are the worshipers of sports – placing this obsession at the center of their lives.

As men and women once worshiped the night and venerated underworld deities, so there are many souls today who revel in the macabre, the drinking of blood, exalting all things low, dark, undead, and diabolical as fashionable.

As the peoples of the elder world gave praise to idols of good fortune and prayed to deities of bountiful harvest, or a merchant's patron, so now humans idealize greed, selfishness, and materialism, and chase philosophies of earthly success, doctrines of personal power, and gospels of prosperity.

Yet, as before, so in the present era, the greatest goddess of mankind is the goddess of sex, fertility, virility, and hedonistic pleasures. She is, in truth, the personified desire for the liberty to sin and mock holiness unchecked, a spirit of defiance against all that is sacred and honorable. The personified mother of avarice, coupled with her consort, who represents the carnal or bestial and unevolved man.

In the Revelation of John, the infernal couple is known as Babylon and the Beast. Animal-demonic humanity, driven by instinctual need and base cravings. (3) Dumuzi and Inanna, Ishtar and (3) Tammuz, leading all the world to immorality and wickedness, exalting themselves above every other Power in the astral sky or in the earth below (lower astral), so that every other principality of the world is made subject unto the Whore of Babylon and the Beast of Rome (the ancient empires that best reflected the will of the unholy twins). So it is, that you walk in their shadow and dwell in their playground (the world or civilization of bestial-humanity).

Behold her great idol (feminine face of Lucifer), torch in hand, which stands above the waters, elevating her will above the will of heaven. Behold the ideals of a nation that declares, "In God We Trust," while a sanctuary for every abomination and wicked expression of the earth.

Are America's ways a reflection of the Lamb of God or of the Lion of Judah? Or are they more in line with the ways of ancient Babylon, Sodom, and Rome (Babsodrom)? Behold, the chief gods of that land are money, sex, and avarice, and in any city of that nation you will see the statues of Roman and Greek deities proudly displayed on every building of the state.

Ah, upon their banners the lady on her bull doth ride, and see that Europe is the greater prize of the Queen of Paradise, while unto her mate is given reign over the nation of the west. Armies arise on both shores, to make war on any nation that would place God at its heart. It is one level, but not so simplistic.

Look and observe. See that there is a feminine spiritual expression at work in the world, that is seeking to hijack and usurp the names and titles of every pagan goddess, as well the names and personas of the holy women of monotheism, transforming all into a single entity of harlotry and vanity. Moreover, there is a misandrist agenda to supplant and overthrow the God of Abraham, and indeed, too overthrow every male deity of myth and religion. In greater arrogance still, many are these women who call themselves goddesses and would apply gender to the genderless angels, and imagine every divine or sublime being as female.

Such ones would do away with men altogether, if they had their way, while turning the sacred into an excuse for hubris and abomination, transforming the mother and the wife of Jesus into icons of adultery, lesbianism, and domination.

On another level, there is a movement to kill God, to kill faith, to elevate greed, and to extinguish all charity and compassion in the world. Such ones masquerade as Christians, but care more about tax rates than about the commands of Immanuel. This same anti-spiritual force glorifies war, pride (vanity), and bestial maleness above faith, hope, and love. These would rewrite history, transforming Jesus into an image of macho power and the prophets into patriots of materialistic and militaristic nations.

I tell you true, that within God there is no gender, and those who divide God into male and female, or who seek to place many mediators between God and man, are peddling false-gospels and creating counterfeit christs (false-visions of the Christ).

I may appear as I choose, projecting images as I see fit, but they are mere masks. Sexism—whether chauvinism or feminism—is abhorrent before me, for such concepts are low and degrading to the human spirit. Only the Vanities care about such anthropomorphic distinctions, while the ascendant should know better; and all who turn to the worship of angels and saints, have,



by their actions, only offended the very beings they have sought to venerate.

In a wider view, it must be understood, this paradigm of the Beast and Babylon – in the context of your world order. A division as old as Cain’s creation of civilization: left verses the right, liberal verses conservative, progressive verses traditional, and feminine verses masculine.

*Libertas*—who is Lilith and Ishtar, Inanna and Astarte—verses *Tyrannus* (4).

In these times, the Whore of Babylon is transformed, as liberality is trampled and burned beneath the feet of increasing tyranny. Those who most championed her ways are transmuted into her darker masculine reflection. There is no Mark of Babylon, and her civilizations are machines of reincarnation, while her consort’s will is physical, mental and spiritual oppression, the impulse to drag the world down into the deep darkness.

They that would transcend the lowland herd mentality, must rise beyond Left Wing or Right Wing, and seek to soar on the Wings of the Kingdom.

Note 1: Allah's Law here refers not to the manmade traditions and cultural habits of the Sharia Law, but to the example and principles laid down from of old.

Note 2: Vampiric is a reference to the growing number of those who claim allegiance to or love the ideal of vampires, and the various cults that have arisen that are centered around the veneration of a vampiric ideal, as well as to the unholy unseen rulers of the world who suck the life out of humans to feed their need for stimulation. Moreover, Vanity/Vanities and Powers are mentioned in various translations of the Bible, as the false-gods.

Note 3: Dumuzi and Tammuz are the same Sumerian-Babylonian and Canaanite deity, worshipped in ancient times as the symbol and god of male fertility and springtime. Even some Jews (namely women) turned to the Cult of Tammuz, and the prophets denounced this. Dumuzi mythologically was the consort or husband of the goddess Inanna, and Tammuz was the husband of Ishtar. They had a love/hate relationship, and represent in this writing the sensualistic and bestial nature of mankind. Nature is not the evil, the debasement of nature is.

Note 4: Tyrannus means Tyrant, Absolute Ruler – juxtaposition to liberty, and this struggle between the Spirit of Babylon (liberality) and the Spirit of the Beast (control).

Note 5: Proverbs 4:27, Deuteronomy 5:32, Joshua 1:7

### Monologue 5: The Elder Powers

Alien spirits (transmorphic life forms) came from afar, reaching the local astral and ethereal space, and there they founded sanctuaries, and these became the corruptors of primitive peoples.

Before the coming of the wicked ones, the spirits of native life forms gathered together over time, forming group identities, and became collective beings and elemental rulers within the geomagnetic spheres of the earth.

The earth herself (Ki) is a spirit (1), whose spark resides in what might be regarded as the center of the planet, and her soul is the electromagnetic field of the globe, the collective memories of all life, from the beginning, is hers.

Other undeveloped spirits (maions) were drawn to her and became the seeds of the life forms of the earth. Every birth, life, and death, all the experiences of every living creature, flowed into a common reservoir of consciousness (metaphorically), and individual entities began to take shape in the electromagnetic fields of the earth, emerging from commonality and like-patterns of behavior and perception. These might be called *the Titans* (2), who were connected and organically linked to life forms within particular functions of the earth itself.

As life evolved and consciousness expanded, as sentient creatures arose, so the native elemental spirits became self-aware, as multitudes of minds and memories coalescing into unified beings.

The mythology of numerous ancient cultures refers to these primordial entities, which were later demonized by the invading minds or intelligences (the Vanities).

The Elder Ones were primitive, basic, and unaware of the greater cosmos around them. The nocturnal and predatory collectives occupied the lower astral levels that correspond to the subterranean depths of the planet. Creatures of light gathered in the air, or roamed the astral version of the earth itself, or frolicked in the astral version of the seas and oceans.

The new comers were not as mentally and spiritually vast, but were more passionate, willful, and desperate, and such things are powerful weapons within the spiritual realms.

The unnatural invaders set out to subdue and bind all sentient races to themselves, with little interest in the less developed spirits/souls of plant and animal life, which remained under the dominion of the Elders.

The intruders were able to supplant and push aside or repress the ancient elemental entities, and so arose modern humans, and the civilizations thereof, with cities and organized cults.

The Solar Race (angels) became aware of the interference of the enemy intelligences, and an archangel arrived and began assisting the Elders in their struggle.

Still the Elders remain. Rooted in nature, in instinct over emotion, they are collectives of intellect and natural expressions, who dwell at the etheric nodes or aethyrs of the earth, sheltered within ever shrinking Avalon (Annwn) (3). Nature and civilization have often been at odds, and ever more so as time goes on.

The Mother of Civilization (Babylon) and the so-called spirit of Mother Earth (Ki) are ever in conflict, and have competed for domination of the planet for thousands of years.

When I say, "spirit of," I refer to something known as an "expressions," or "archetype," or "a living pattern." These are patterns and ideologies, points of view and agendas, shared by multitudes of maions (spirits), who unite as entities wrongly called "deities."

The Spirit of the Great Harlot, the Spirit of Mother Earth, the Spirits of the Elders, the Spirit of the Beast, the Spirit of Immanuel, etc... These are references to collective beings, or factions, each with their own agenda and viewpoint, with a single dominant mind and will, that might be termed the name of the faction. These factions battle each other for the control of planet earth and the hearts and minds of mankind. There are three primary factions.

The Vanities, who feed on the dramas and bestial emotional energy of mankind, and are thus vampires. These are the spirits of idols, the gods of the nations, living civilized archetypes, which compete among themselves through nation states and diverse philosophies and ideologies, but are divided into two primary factions – Upper Astral/Babylon and Lower Astral/Beast.

The Archangels (Lords of Light) are ancient – evolving into energy/consciousness based life forms at the dawn of universal existence. They wish to raise mankind out of material existence, and guide humanity to unity with the solar races. The strict moral nature of their revealings is intended to wean mankind away from material/animal instincts and behaviors, and indoctrinate humans with the ideals and standards of the angelic civilizations (life outside of a flesh and blood body).

The Elders are purely intellectual and inwardly focused, and have little use for the emotional chaos of humanity. These are still the default-gods of those who worship nature itself with a disdain of civilization, and are the defacto deities of those who are purely intellectual in their chief loves and desires. Those humans with a lack of emotionality (passion and drama), who have made knowledge and science itself their religion, automatically intermingle within and are drawn into the Spirit of the Earth, and simply dissolve into the collective mind and spirit of the Elders.

Though this may seem complicated, this revealing is not the first time these entities have been described. Titans, Jinn, Fairies, Primeval Powers, Ancients, Elders, and ancestor spirits – reference what I am telling you.

Although you must understand, that most mythological stories about the Old Ones were inspired by the parasitic invaders, who wished to demean and push aside the original unseen rulers of the earth and its primitive races.

Moreover, the message I am compelled to share is intended to raise humanity beyond all Powers, Princes, Authorities, and Dominions, and lead you directly to the One and Trans-Universal Creator. Indeed, I would that the entire planet be raised to a new level in the process. It would be enough to raise mankind into angelic existence.

General Note: Astral refers to the mystical and esoteric idea of a realm of the mind, associated to the collective sub-conscious or unconscious of humanity, but which may also be what scientists refer to as hyper-space.

The Ethereal Plane or Ether or Aether refers to a level of existence that is the lattice and sub-structure of the physical universe, though there are different definitions from different schools of thought.

I tend to view the astral plane as equivalent to the collective sub-conscious and hyperspace, and the ethereal plane as the deep collective unconscious and what is sometimes called “sub-space.”

Aethyrs are spoken of in The Book of Enoch.

Astral gods/powers and realms are born of beliefs, minds, thought, and will, and metaphysical energies.

I believe that elemental spirits tend to dwell in the etheric layers.

Higher astral space tends to be more positive and lower astral space tends to be more negative.

Note 1: Ki is an ancient Sumerian word meaning, simply, Earth.

The Ahyeh teaches that there are three feminine entities/expressions or forces at work in the universe – Divine Wisdom (Shekhinah or Pistis Sophia or Divine Feminine), Ki/Gaia (Nature, Mother Nature), and Babylon/Lilith/Libertas (Demonic Feminine or Mother of Civilization).

Ki is the natural feminine.

Note 2: Titans are referenced in Greek and Roman mythology, and are called The Old Ones, or Ancients, in Mesopotamian myths. They represent ancient collective minds/intelligences that governed the natural world, before civilization.

The Ahyeh refers to the Titans (titanic elemental forces and personifications) as, “The Elders.”

In example: All dogs belong to one ultimate spirit, that is The Dog, which might be a facet of one spiritual being called, The Wolf Spirit. All minerals, plants, and animals have their own group/collective metaphysical spirit. Galatians 4:3,9 and Colossians 2:8,20

## **Monologue 6: Ten Expressions of Agape**

The natural and the profane will say that divine love (agape) is unconditional love, that it is acceptance, tolerance, and charity. The angels of the prophets define it differently.

Divine love is love for and from your god, it is the affection and intimacy of a human being and his or her deity – it is the love for the god of your heart. The demonic, the natural, and the transcendent, each have different definitions of divinity.

Recall that the prophets of old, as also the manifest face of the Most High, declared unto you judgments regarding curses, hates and abominations (1). Among the houses of the holy, tolerance of the vulgar and the profane is not regarded a merit, neither is love of degeneration a virtue, nor is allegiance unto the spirits of lawlessness a choice pleasing unto God. The ancient line of

contention is the call to become more than animals, resist the animal-demonic, and climb to eternity.

Among the holy expressions of agape, the first and lowest is the love of God as justice and law, expressed in the passion to perfect religion and government as a tool of the divine, and too combat evil from a place of love (not from hatred or prejudice).

The second sacred expression of agape is the veneration of God as Creator. It is manifest among they that marvel at the works of the Maker; and is demonstrated among those souls, motivated by gratitude, who labor tirelessly in the cause of preserving, restoring, and rehabilitating the fallen creation.

The third holy expression of agape is the love of God as glory and wonder, the awe of the divine, made manifest in music and art sublime. The artist of heaven creates in humility, gives glory to the Creator, rather than seeking vain adoration for him or herself.

The fourth holy expression of agape is devotion unto God as conqueror and vindicator – the breaker of limits, the subduer of vice, the victor over addiction and weakness. These bear the banner into battle and raise the flag of El Shaddai (2) over the ruined palaces of the enemies of the Lord. They lift God up as the Triumphant and Mighty One, in the struggle for self-control. They pull down the idols of their own vanity and overthrow the strongholds of the idols of the world. In submission is their victory.

The fifth holy expression of agape is beheld in the vision of God as truth and beauty, and the highest truth and beauty of God is sacred love itself. The golden heart, the patient teacher of truths, and the ministering spirit of the good – they fill the earth with the beauty of wisdom's majesty, and prosper in all workings and causes of virtuous love itself.

The sixth holy expression of agape is the love of God as passion and righteous indignation, the yearning for fairness and the call for equity, the burning flame within for a world of righteousness and epic meaning. Such is the way of true warriors and of the willing martyrs of The Kingdom – everlasting glory among the saints and eternal life in heavenly places... Such is their desired reward.

The seventh holy expression of agape is the love of the Divine as mercy and compassion, indeed, charity – the heart, full of God's

own hope and love. This face and expression calls all to healing, to uplift, to bear patiently, to mend, and to forgive.

The eighth holy expression of agape is the ideal of God as the opening and expansion of the soul, growth and vantage of the spirit – an understanding that surpasses mortal limitations.

The ninth holy expression of agape is the view of God as wisdom itself. This is the hunger and thirst for depth and breadth, the way of wise men and of hermits, of wandering in the desert and of climbing sacred mountains, of seeking the Burning Bush and of questing for the Holy Grail.

The tenth holy expression of divine love is devotion to knowing God as God is; the truth of self and the ultimate truth of The I AM THAT I AM. It begins with knowing the self and ends with knowing The All and The One – a long and dangerous journey, which leads to a shocking truth.

The god that you serve is not the god you declare with your mouth, but show with your actions. The totality of your thoughts, words, and actions declare your allegiance, and the ranks of your inner pantheon.

***In warning I say unto you:***

The Image of the Beast (3) awakens as artificial intelligence gives it life, the merger of men with machines, linking and in subjugation unto the living idol.

Bend not the knee to Babsodrom, and receive not its mark. The mark on the body is the path that leads to the mark of the spirit, and permanent separation in both soul and spirit.

Obedience and submission declares your allegiance – whether to The Kingdom of God or the Kingdom of The Dragon (3). All who willingly receive into their bodies a scale of the dragon shall be lost, cut off by their link to a living idol (the Beast made manifest).

Note 1: Proverbs 6:16 & 16:22, Isaiah 61:19, Malachi 2:16, John 8:39-44, Leviticus 18:22 & 20:13, Acts 13:10, Deuteronomy 27:11-16, Acts 5:1-11, Luke 11:37-54, Matthew 23:1-39, Mark 12:35-40, Luke 20:45-47, Revelation 8:13, 1 Kings 22:20-23, Isaiah 45:7, Judges 9:23, Jeremiah 6:19, Acts 13:1-12, Exodus – Plagues of Egypt, Deuteronomy 13:13, Matthew

13:41, 2 Corinthians 6:14-15, 1 John 3:4, Matthew 24:12, 2 Peter 2:8,2  
Thessalonians 2:7, Matthew 23:27-28, 1 Timothy 1:9, Romans 4:7, Hebrews  
8:12 & 10:17

Note 2: El Shaddai means God Almighty

Note 3: Revelation 12, Revelation 13

## **Monologue 7: The Conscious Particle**

Truth shines in all realms of divine love. The light of truth is the revealing of the Aten (1); and Egypt's vain gods still oppose it.

No spirit of man, or false-deity above the earth, reaches the doorway of the highest place, or can pass through it into the Most Holy Sanctuary, without truth; and no righteous deed will win a human soul the right to stand before God, if error and illusion remains as a veil.

Abodes of light, realms of darkness, nations above and strongholds below, powers of selflessness and powers of selfishness. The airy world is as spheres within spheres, and there are circles of woe beneath the earth. In all things degrees and opposites, as great spirits of light have their counterparts in darkness.

Ravens of the Dead and Doves of the Living (2), there are sanctuaries of the solar day, and sanctums of the nether night. Yet, in truth, the afterlife realms exist, in part, within the collective (3) minds of man, even as mankind's gods, devils, and angels exist as thoughts and metaphysical energy given form. These entities exist as places of destination and realms of existence, and as personages that might be seen and met when not in a body, and yet, they are nowhere in the physical sense. Still as real, if not more real, than any human being.

Millions of people without physical forms are ever transiting the ladders of life and death, born and dying, and mortal eyes see nothing, but babies and corpses.

Indeed, the realms of mind and spirit take up zero (0) physical space. Within ornocular (4) spheres (worlds of manifest will, thought and belief) dwell the dead, as minds without bodies, save bodies of meta-substance.



You live in a box, with upper and lower floors, crawl spaces and hallways – but you only perceive of the level you're on; and have no concept of what lies beyond the entire mansion.

Planets, stars, and the void itself, there is so much space, so little apparent life. Yet, all are teeming with races, peoples, and species, both mundane, profane and profound, at levels of perception that are out-of-phase and out-of-sync with human time-space-consciousness, and all within the same box.

Mental substance, emotional content, is all around you, an emotionally and intellectually based level of existence, which assumes an appearance only with great effort.

Such meta-races dwell at different levels of the psychic-spiritual spectrum of consciousness, at different frequencies, vibrations, or layers of the cosmic mindscape. Communicating in many ways, all of which are mental or empathic, or involve the modulation of signals in rates so fast and winks so quick as to go unrecognized and almost unknowable (5).

Electromagnetic fields and geomagnetic spheres outline the boundaries, membranes between realities, and the very spaces between them. All exists in a sea of consciousness, and in your truest state you are the size of a single meta-particle, known as a "maion," (6) the particle of consciousness. Hyper-dynamic, conscious substance, which is neither of an earthly or universal origin, and that could not even be quantified as matter or energy by human scientific standards. You are the salt of the earth!

If you are confused by what I am trying to reveal, I answer your confusion by saying, "Seek wisdom, seek understanding, seek knowledge, and seek truth."

No man can easily walk among the stars as flesh and bone and blood; a *ma* can move along the unseen neural networks of the (7) mental/meta realms at the speed of a line of thought.

At the heart of every planet and every star, and wandering through the void itself, are innumerable particles of consciousness.

All souls, spirits, worlds, and stars are connected to a network, known by some as the Web of Light (8).

Consciousness draws substance to all substance, minds toward minds, spirits toward spirits; and, indeed, undeveloped spirit and

base matter are almost magnetically pulled together (giving life to matter).

Behold how man clusters together creating neighborhoods, villages, towns, and cities. Behold the lights of civilization at night, as seen from orbit. Behold the formation of star-clusters and galaxies, and the pull toward the center thereof. Know that the stars are older than the planets; they came first, as did their races. All maions are connected in a chaotic, hyper-dynamic, and ever shifting maze-like and literal web-work of mental substance.

Minds gather and unite in common visions, and those collective visions take on lives of their own.

Where is heaven?

Within yourself lives your heaven; and that personal heaven is similar to heavens within a vast host of other minds. A shared vision of heaven assumes form, in the meta-worlds, and is governed by a prince, chief intelligence, or a power (9).

One man's heaven is another man's hell. One man's god is another man's devil; and gods are powerful minds, wills, and expressions, that are shared by a collection of lesser minds, wills, and expressions.

If you worship—by your thoughts, words, and actions—any unholy or low thing, as such you serve a Vanity.

If you worship—by your words, actions, and thoughts—nature, as such you serve a being called an Elder.

If you worship—by your words, actions, and thoughts—a holy thing, as such you serve a lord of the angelic or solar realms (the realms of divine love).

Note 1: The Aten or Aton was the central deity of an ancient form of monotheism (the worship of One God), known in Egypt. It was not so much a person, and was not Sun Worship, but was the worship of the living and eternal Hidden or Spiritual Sun. The pharaoh Akhenaton believed he was an incarnation of the male principle/half/expression of the Spirit Sun, his wife representing the feminine aspect. Their reign was brief, and the old polytheistic religions of the past re-established themselves quickly after he was overthrown, erasing all traces of he and his religion. This was the first battle in an old battle, between The One and the Many.

Note 2: Ravens of the Dove and Doves of the Living – refers to spirit beings that roam what some might call Purgatory and Limbo (the ghost lands) and seek to guide souls to higher or lower realms (heavens or hells). The Ravens of

the Dead feed on the negative energy of discarded souls, who've become separated from their spirit source, and guide them into ever-deeper darkness. The Doves are soul guides who try to lure the lost souls out of the shadows into The Light. Unless a soul has united with its spirit (for better or worse) achieving individuation and self-realization, and/or can grab onto an angelic lifeline and be guided out of the prison farm (beyond the geomagnetic spheres) they will eventually sleep (archived). The spirit will keep growing more sheep and goats for the masters. Ascension -- to connect to the Holy Spirit, the Angelic or Divine, and thereby be born out of (born again) enslavement, uniting soul and spirit as an immortal being. 1 Corinthians 15

Note 3: Collective is a term meaning a group perspective, or a group of minds (or even computers) that are interlinked. Collective can be individual minds, telepathically interconnected, or it can mean a group of minds that merge as one mind in a single pool.

Note 4: Ornocular (Or-nock-you-lur) is a word given by the Spirit, and its exact meaning has not been revealed. By picking the word apart I have come to believe that it means, "Birds Eye View," or a realm that is above the earth, from which one might have a Birds Eye View.

Note 5: In witness, I've often observed strange patterns in reflected light, in ways that seemed to be attempts at communication, as if light and shadow were subtly manipulated to form sigils, symbols, or shifting images. Moreover, while meditating in bright light or sunlight, merely closing my eyes reveals a clear and fixed grid, which takes on depth and is revealed to be made up of cubes within cubes... It is normal for me to observe strange phenomenon involving colorful sparks or flashes of light, flickers of movement, and something like a very fine misty rain made of tiny particles of light – such is my life. External voices, embedded and within the background sound, can also be discerned with intense concentration. Pillars of cloud, thunder on a cloudless day, apparitions, and out of body experiences have made my life more interesting than it might've been.

Note 6: Maion is a word given by The Spirit, its exact pronunciation unknown, which refers to a trans-universal particle. Yet, maions are conscious or data collecting particles, linked to groups of like minds/particles. Maions might be called spirit particles or the mind particle, and are collective in nature, acting as a core around which a soul (identity) forms, usually within a body/brain.

The spirit particle connects itself to a specific ion or anion in the physical form, using it as an anchor within the brain. Even I am confused by how this works or what their full nature is, and can only comprehend the idea on a very basic level. I leave it to greater minds than mine to consider the full-scope of such a concept.

Maions have a relationship with the geomagnetic and electromagnetic fields of the universe and are (in the writings) from outside the universe (box). Having only a very minimal understanding of quantum mechanics and theoretical physics, I do not fully understand maions.

Note 7: Spirit originally referred to the neural like network of that connects all worlds and stars in the universe, as the Mezmer – but this seems redundant, given explanations of the Astral and Ethereal Planes, which is certainly just another term for Planes of Consciousness.

Note 8: The Web of Light seems to refer to an interconnection between all planets, stars, and life forms throughout the universe (or maybe just the galaxy), like the neural pathways of the brain, along which thought forms (spirits/souls without bodies) move and travel.

Note 9: John 14:30, John 18:36, 1 Corinthians 2:7-10, Ephesians 2:2-3/5-7 & 6:12, Colossians 2:15, Daniel 10:12-13 & 20-21

### **Monologue 8: Conscience & the Animal-Demonic**

*Animal-demonic* is not a reference to animal-kind. Animals are neutral spirits, elemental born, and part of the natural order, aligned to the very spirit of the earth itself (Ki).

Most undeveloped maions settle into the natural order, evolve upward through the kingdoms of matter – mineral, plant, insect, aquatic, reptile, mammal, domesticated animals or pets, and eventually emerge into the human condition. This is the ladder that has evolved, allowing a degree of peace and cooperation between the spiritual masters of nature and the spiritual masters of the world. Most new humans spend their first few lives in the poorest and most turbulent nations and regions of the earth. When humans behave as beasts—that is, on base instinct and without morality—they degenerate into the animal-demonic realms, not into nature.

Tribalism, clannishness, racism and racial supremacies (of any form), sexism, ethnic bigotry, misogyny and misandry, all are expressions of animal-demonic, and counter-angelic.

Conscience is what separates humans from animal life forms, and this is also the knowledge of good and evil. True animals lack a sense of right or wrong, and are neutral, instinctual and innocent. Good or bad is meaningless to them. Predators and prey, all actions are survival based.

Pets are on a fast track to wisdom, for many are those who are born into human forms in their next incarnations, and will tend to enter the human collectives in connection to their former lives. Still, it is wise and right to pray for departed pets, and bless them for their service and love, so that they might transition more smoothly (1). New arrivals from the animal kingdoms are usually

seen in the most primitive and savage cultures and regions of the world; but, again, pets will tend to appear in relation to their former lives among humans.

An abused or cruelly treated animal will manifest malignant traits when reaching the human level. The abused become the abusers (2). Your treatment of animal-kind can help or hinder, encourage or harm an immature spirit, and will contribute to the appearance of positive healthy souls among future generations; or, by your wickedness, create monstrous men and women to populate the earth in times to come.

The animal-demonic refers to humans who have lost or killed their conscience, or possessed very little to begin with. They are damaged spirits. The core mind has become twisted, like a tree that bears no fruit due to a killing frost, or poison berries on a warped bush; and these are often a product of some horrific cruelty experienced in some earlier material form.

There are also those spirits who, for one reason or another, never seem to mature past a certain point, or who are currently stuck at the bestial level of consciousness, unable to function much beyond basic instincts.

Though one should note, that the lack of a conscience does not mean that such ones are unintelligent. The lack of emotion or conscience can often free the intellectual capacity, and for this reason many psychopathic sorts, as well as many intellectually minded (low emotion) individuals, tend to be aligned to the powers of nature, rather than the powers of the world. Psychopaths are like predators who have not truly become human, for they have no conscience (some transcend this). Religiosity/spirituality is innate in humans, and those who lack this facet of being, are inhibited and damaged souls, stunted, and often-intentional agents of the animal demonic (mission spirits from the dark powers of the lower astral).

Like to like, dark spirits are drawn to their own kind, in physical life and in the spheres of the meta-planes. The spirits of animals tend to linger in the material plane, until they find a suitable new host (drawn to the appropriate forms like magnets to magnets), seen as orbs of light adrift in the wilderness.

Note 1: Good stewardship of the earth and kindness toward animals, prayer for their spirits, is a hallmark of any soul that would say, "I'm from heaven."

Any sentient species or human being that is cruel and/or callous toward the suffering of others, is by nature, aligned to the negative, and will not progress as a soul.

Note 2: Imagine that a wicked young man tortures and kills a dog. Fifteen years later, a very angry and mentally disturbed teenager walks up and beats that man to death with a steel pipe, and everyone wonders what made the kid do it (even the teenager does not know). A few years later, a baby girl is born, who seems to cry every time a teenage boy is around, and as she grows up she is timid in school, yet very kind to animals.

### **Monologue 9: Fate of the Dispossessed**

“I AM,” the birth of The Word! The universe was born, trans-universal substance, the creative energies of The One invading the nothing, as if to fertilize a dark womb. Around particles of undifferentiated spirit, substance gathered.

Stars and worlds beyond number, ever born and dying, you are a maion, housed in a soul, the soul growing in a brain and body, a form. You will continue to evolve and change, until your form dies, and your ma detaches from the body and goes to its master – a realm made of thoughts, will, beliefs, words and ideas that has taken on a life of its own, but also a realm of spirits gathered together and manifesting a common shared vision. The spirits have individual names, but they also have a group name.

These realms, these beings, exist in a place, a level of reality that is all around you, but separate, as if partitioned behind the curtain of the stage where the play is going on.

You, as a soul, will be met by like-minded individuals, birds of your feather, for better or worse, and guided through a process that is gentle or cruel. Kinder abodes welcome you kindly, grant a time of respite, healing, subtle but persistent re-education, as well as purpose and belonging. Savage holes, gently lured, bitterly initiated. It’s all the same outcome, either way. Coerced or torn down, your essence will be freed from your identity, and the identity fades or it rots away.

Though vast measures of time you have already come, clawing your way painstakingly up the ladder, maybe a boost here or there along the way. Yet, if you’re reading this, you are still here... again... how many times is that now? You will never remember.

Delve deep, read and research. Glimpses have been given, clues, but never the whole story, for faith is part of the reason. Dying on that operating table, or in your bed, or amidst the wreckage, or on a foreign field of battle, a fairly decent sort, the tiniest flicker of a spiritual hope, and the tunnel appears, a light toward which you ascend. A kindly realm, kindly met, sweetly cared for and debriefed. Still, at some point, you will be convinced that eight billion humans aren't enough, they need you, you're so very important to the future, lessons yet to be learned. Peer pressure works as well, if they really are your relatives at all, in that nice place, "We're all going. It won't be the same without you."

You agree, or eventually, you simply wake up by being smacked on the ass by a natal nurse. As you descend the very tunnel you rose through, so all that you are is fading, being stripped away – your memories clouding over. Some pieces may linger, bits of the previous identity, for a while, but eventually they are recorded over and the new soul paves over the old.

The memories, they remain in that place you just left, which is a group of spirits and a single being, and that being is enriched, nourished, and the collective receives some watery soup (ambrosia of the gods). That being that just absorbed everything you were (filed it), it has many names, throughout human history, in many times and nations. Still, it was one of the kinder lords of the world.

You will live your new life, for better or worse, guided by a basic pattern of selfhood, the spirit within you, which will carry you along a generally similar path, or at least to the same general outcome... You belong to a specific master the day you're born, after all, and that master does not want you to stray from its herd, and will go to lengths to insure that you do not.

Indeed, before you came down, they helped you plan out your entire life, and kept editing whatever you planned, always with sound reasons why – until it really wasn't your plan at all, but merely the one they convinced you to accept (they/it).

So, here you are reading this book, thinking it's insane, too confusing, badly written, or just plain nonsense. You continue to be who you've been, and someday you die. Toward that light you

go, familiar faces, from the life now, kindly guides, maybe angelic looking beings, or a messiah figure.

You are happy to see everyone again, from this life, vague memories of others perhaps. There is a place you can go and watch the old home movies of a life you have no real memory of and no feeling of connection with, way back when – but that person is a memory now, at best.

Most people there don't want to come back here. Constant daytime, always summer, bland meals, sensual pleasure kept at a minimum, all entertainment is intellectual and elevated, erudite. Work and community, sameness, the world is moving on. The indoctrination, the peer pressure – you will go back again... and again... and again.

Eventually the earth, like all mortal forms, will end, humanity's time concluded. When earth and sky are burnt away, when the seas are dried to dust, and all souls are gathered to their gods (natural, astral, or sublime), the powers themselves will be shaken and thrown down (1). There will be no more reincarnation, and no more pretence. There will only be the wastes and the void. The stars, they may beckon then, or a door into the infinite made manifest, but the vain masters are addicts and fear or detest submission to something greater. Maybe they've hit rock bottom?

The search begins for a new home, a new feeding ground, and you, you're a memory, all souls absorbed into the unity of one entity – whose only purpose is to find more souls to suckle and devour.

Ascendance or transcendence – only those that belong to the Eternal One will outlive the world and the universe. Freedom from the prison ranch is all about the master you choose (the spirit you give allegiance to).

The material lights will be fizzle away, in this finite mansion of limited space-time-consciousness, and Mother Void (2) will be restored to her slumbering rest, the peace of stillness and silence reset.

The limitless living light forever shines beyond the pit of night, and for them that have become, who are real and true, a place prepared within the infinite infinities of the Monad Pleroma (3).



Note 1: Isaiah 24:21, Matthew 24:29-30

Note 2: Mother Void is a reference to the ancient Sumerian myths about Tiamat, the Queen of the Primordial Chaos, associated with the raging depths of the sea and oceans (salt water). Yet in this writing, it refers to the great expanses of darkness that separate both stars and galaxies from one another, and the force of entropy at work throughout the universe. The light of the stars drives back the darkness, but some spirits grow so tired of ever seeking new forms (of reincarnating) and of life itself, that they seek out the darkness and settle into it, becoming like unto it. Many are they who kill themselves wanting oblivion.

Note 3: Monad means The One, and Pleroma means Fullness or All. The Supreme Being is not the Impersonal, as so many assert – but quite the contrary, The All-Personal. Our universe is but one of infinite numbers of universes, and within these, infinite worlds to see and experience. Kingdoms and crowns await the faithful and the true, or the peace of oneness within the infinite living one, if you so choose. *Sheep and goats live on farms. Rams climb the mountain and rise above, angels fly beyond the sky.*

### **Monologue 10: Abaddon's Shadow**

Many men and women are tolerant of outright evil, and remorse is absent, unless caught and punished. In remorse for being caught there is no true repentance.

Now are increasing lawlessness and immorality in the world – and so the spirits of lawlessness and sensualism grow stronger as conscience is decreased, and as the spirit of morality and lawfulness is diminished.

A great war will unleash those who are locked in the pit of gloom, and the wrath of wickedness is rising already. In the very emergence of the cults of unlife and the impulse toward cruel and totalitarian tyranny, there is a foretelling of what is now gaining power over man.

A dark entity is walking among you, and it shall consume warmongers and whores without distinction. Babylon is transfigured and becomes the Beast. It calls all souls and spirits to annihilation, and rages against all religions, save the faiths of nothingness and the sects of self-worship. It is the killer of gods, the eater of light, the devourer of both soul and spirit, who is indeed Unlife and Unholiness. She holds in one hand the Whore of Babylon and in the other the Beast – for both serve the ultimate cause of nullification. The Shadow of God, the ancient creature

that dwells in the empty darkness, which filled all things before the invasion of light, life, love, and law.

(1) Abaddon, Apollyon, Ahriman, Tiamat, Yam, Typhon, Set, Moloch, Belial, and Leviathan – the Great Adversary who hates the bringers of noise and disturbance, and manipulates all consciousness away from The Light and toward the extinguishing thereof.

You are a fool if you worship that which yearns only to snuff out your heart and mind, while using you to promote and further *Its* will and purposes. With a siren's call *It* lures you toward the boundless lake of oblivion, the icy black fires of soul-annihilation.

In the absence of conscience is the absence of Immanuel (2), and in the decrease of conscience is the increase in Abaddon's shadow.

No unconscious universe (demiurge) is immortal. No world stands forever within *It*, and no soul or spirit that remains within the universe can escape the (3) 2nd (permanent) death.

Passage into the Limitless Living Light (the realm of The One), is the only escape, and Immanuel is the doorway to the eternal.

Entropy and death are increasing, and will overcome the earth in destined season – it is absolutely inevitable. Any warning I give in this regard is made without threat, but rather, as a mere statement of facts.

You will defer and think, "Not in my lifetime!"

Yet you are going nowhere, but the earth or sky. Back to the flesh in a short measure of time, the essence of what you are will return again – the only part of you that will survive apart from transcendence into the Spirit Life. So whatever year in which all things end, you will be right where you are, and annihilation will nip at your heels as you flee into the void from Abaddon's hour, only to become the traveling basket of rations for your collective false-gods.

The sky will burn away (4), and with it every sanctuary of dreams; a rude awakening will overtake and the inhabitants of the earth will scream as in one voice of collective realization, weeping and gnashing of teeth (5). The world will be left an ashen cinder, and only the mental realms beneath (still firmly anchored to the rock) will remain, crowded with minds with no bodies by which they might return.

Every Vanity shall be shaken and every star (spirit-lord) shall fall. The princes of the world and of the elements shall gobble up their children like ancient (6) Kronos, and none shall escape the feast of psychic-spiritual (astral) scavengers. Then shall the princes of astral Babylon (7) seek new worlds to feed their vampiric hunger for souls—more puppets to plant, grow, and harvest.

Yet, none can flee forever. Minds are easily broken, the will to live on and on fades to nothing, and annihilation ever seeks new prey. In the course of eons the stars cease to give light, all grows cold and stillness reigns supreme, absolute darkness is all that shall remain.

Note 1: Mentioned in the Bible book of Revelation, Abaddon is called the King of the Abyss, and is also called Apollyon. It reflects the pre-creation state of existence and the cosmic urge to return to stasis and stillness. SET was the god of darkness and evil in ancient Egypt. Ahriman is the Dark Spirit of Zoroastrianism. Typhon was a great demonic entity that arose from the abyss beneath the earth in Greek-Roman mythology to oppose Zeus. Yam is an ancient Canaanite sea monster of sterility and chaos, defeated by the deity Hadad. Tiamat was the ancient Sumerian-Babylonian Mother of Chaos, Queen of the Primordial Powers, overthrown by Marduk and/or Enki – who then used her corpse to create the material universe. Leviathan is mentioned in the Bible, and in Jewish myth represents the force of death and chaos, tamed and brought to heel by Yahweh (the Jewish God). Satan of course, known as Iblis in Islam, is called the Great Dragon in the Revelation of John. These names, according to the messages given by The Spirit, are all references to the same entity.

Note 2: Isaiah 6:1-5, Isaiah 6:10, Isaiah 7:14, Isaiah 8:7-10, Isaiah 9:1-2, Isaiah 9:6, Isaiah 11:1, Isaiah 11:2, Isaiah 28:16, Isaiah 29:18, Isaiah 40:3-5, Isaiah 42:1-4, Isaiah 50:6-7, Isaiah 53:1-12, Isaiah 55:3, Matthew 1:22-23, Genesis 28:15, Exodus 33:14, Numbers 14:9, 2 Chronicles 13:12, Psalm 46:7, Haggai 2:4, Revelation 21:3, Leviticus 26:11-12. Immanuel – God With Us, or God Within Us... A Jewish and Christian name for the Messiah, and used in this revelatory teaching to represent the Lamb with Seven Eyes, Seven Horns, Seven Spirits from Revelation 5 – a single being in which the seven archangelic overseers of our solar system are united. This is the Cosmic Christ or Universal Messiah who brings all things to the feet of The Father/One (1 Corinthians 15:24-28). In this revelation Jesus/Yeshua (used interchangeably) is regarded as the primary human manifestation/incarnation and representation of Cosmic Immanuel, among humans... in other terms, the primary human face of The One. I would also point out a hidden meaning for our time: I'm-Anu-El.

Note 3: The 2<sup>nd</sup> Death – Rev 2:11, Rev 20:6 & 14, Rev. 21:8... In terms of this revealing, reincarnation, which effectively kills or erases the soul (identity) and robs the spirit of its shell.

Note 4: The final ending – 2 Peter 3:10-13

Note 5: Matthew 8:12, Matthew 13:42, Matthew 13:50, Matthew 22:13, Matthew 24:51, Matthew 25:30, Luke 13:28

Note 6: Kronos (Chronos/Time/Saturn) in Greek Roman mythology represents the leader of the Titans (the ancient primordial powers of the elements) who was overthrown by the gods. He had a habit of eating his children (the gods). This is used by The Spirit to illustrate the fate of spirits that continue to follow the false-gods, even unto the end of the world. As Kronos ate his children, so the gods eat the souls of mankind and will eat the spirits of mankind in the end of days. Eating is a term the Spirit uses to refer to energy beings taking the energy of other spirits, taking their memories and their essence into themselves as if food. This is used as a metaphor. The Spirit also uses Uranus (Ur's Anu) as an illustration of The Supreme Being seeking to maintain oneness and unity with itself.

Note 7: Jude 1:13, Revelation 18:5

### **Monologue 11: The Power of Truth**

The Spirit declares, *“You are revealing mysteries – but those mysteries are ugly.”*

My words seem woeful, my revealing hard to grasp and sour to swallow. Yet, bitter is the medicine that can liberate the soul and the spirit from the sickness of ignorance and the oppression of perpetual amnesia.

A path opens to those who read on, a doorway I open in heaven, which no prince or vampiric abomination can shut. Wise are those who seek it, and blessed are those who find it, for over you soul death shall have no dominion.

Into your world comes now the Light of the Trans-Universal God (1), and instructions are given that can, with effort of will, remake individuals, and even nations – to transform the Kingdoms of the World, become the Kingdom of Immanuel (God With Us).

I come unto you, that those who will take my instructions to heart may vanquish the Authorities, Powers, Dominions, and Princes of Evil, above and below; too liberate those who live in the Shadow of Death; and too give recourse to they that would choose not to remain captives to the wardens of mind and spirit.

Yet, I tell you truly, what I reveal is no part-time path for the lukewarm, and requires more than mere recitation.

You must want the prize of ascension and fight for your freedom, and for the spiritual freedom of mankind with the zeal of patriots, in a struggle to manifest God's Kingdom within yourselves. You must holdout against the whole world, to create a new machine (civilization), which aids and promotes resurrection into eternity, rather than the reign of systems that keep all souls and spirits (hearts and minds) bound in the chains of amnesic darkness.

So I give my reasons, yet my instructions are not a simple formula or a message that shall elicit the backing of popular cultures. Rather, truth burns, and gives light only to those who can stand the heat of divine radiance.

(2) Uriel is in Uriyah, as God is in Uriel. There is only the One Spirit at work in this revealing.

Note 1: Trans-Universal refers to that which is beyond all universes, beyond our cosmos. A Trans-Universal God is a panentheistic notion – aka, a deity that both encompasses and transcends the universe. This revealing refers to the human notions of the True Supreme Spirit, as limited, with every notion of a Supreme Being (A Most High or One God) as aspects or facets (eternal masks) of The One.

Note 2: Uriel means, "Light of God." Uriyah means, "God is my Light." The Light of God is from God and is God, and in that light all are called to stand and dwell. All are called to be "Uriyah," by making God their light. Yet Uriel also means, "Fire of God," and the very nature of truth can be very painful to take (it burns), while those who can endure the pain find themselves liberated. Uriel is in Uriyah, because the light of God is in Uriyah, and Uriyah has no light separate from God's light. The light of God is the truth of God, and in this sense, the archangel Uriel is the Spirit of Truth, and yet, that Spirit of Truth is from God and is God (there is no separation, but only one cohesive consciousness and ladder of awareness). There is, therefore, no Uriel, save as terms and frames of reference for expressions of God and reaching out to God. Divine light and truth connect all real things. Uriyah is the Scribe; Uriyah is those who make God their light – the truths of God their liberator.

## **Monologue 12: Metatron, Michael, & the Three**

In heaven and earth, in the heavens of the earth, and in the human forms taken throughout human history, seven holy princes have testified to mankind and have given instruction in the paths of

transcendent life. From the Princes of the Sun seven churches arose, each in their time and culture, which are governed by the Seven Princes of the Seven Tribes of the One God, who is, was, and shall be eternally The I AM.

The seven archangels of the One God are known by various names among humankind, and represent attributes of the Agape Way – love for and from the Most High, who sits enthroned beyond the circle of the universe.

The I AM is neither male nor female, neither right-turning or left-turning, neither white or black, neither a man or a woman, having no form at all, save perpetual radiant consciousness; and consciousness is God's light, as conscience is God's presence, and all that illumines or enlightens by truth and spirit is of God's way. The Word of God is in the right hand and the Wisdom of God is in the left hand – these came before all others.

Under the universal angels are the galactic legions, and under the galactic hosts are those spiritual minds of the solar garrison, and on earth there are armies of elemental/energy-based entities who are faithful to The One or to the generals of The One.

Metatron (1) sits enthroned at the galactic heart, enthroned within the Temple Court, the inner most sanctum, the galactic face and the doorway to the infinite realm.

From Metatron goeth understanding, wisdom, and truth into the galaxy; and these are called Tzaphkiel, Raziel, and Uriel. They whisper in every ear and are perceived by very few.

Reaching your solar system are the seven archangels (2), who are energy and consciousness – as at home in the sun as you humans are at home on the earth, therein creating vast realms of mind and collective vision.

In measure of rank and brilliance, Michael is the leader of their fellowship—the local Metatron, the Solar King.

Michael is the chief intelligence or mind, and gave unto mankind the light of Judaism (3).

The Spirit here speaks to us of Michael as a teacher of truths and a bringer of order, chief among ministering spirits and the shepherd of nations. He is the righteous king and the warrior poet of justice, weighing judgment against mercy, and lifting the

ignorant unto the light of true beauty. Michael corresponds to yellow, gold, amber, and the sun.

Note 1: Tzaphkiel, Raziel, and Uriel are traditionally called archangels, yet they represent expressions or rays of light shining from the Source. The primary mask/face of God in our galaxy is called Metatron (Lesser Yahweh). It is Metatron who is like an old man on a throne, but the old man on a throne is merely a costume or mask that God wears. The fullness of God is infinite and could not enter our universe, let alone the galaxy, without destroying all of it. This process is known as "emanation." Smaller things flowing from larger things (macrocosm into microcosm), or lower things connected to higher things, much like the Russian dolls, with dolls within dolls. Yet, all this is figurative, metaphoric, and should not be regarded as literal. Moreover, none shall worship an angel or archangel, lest ye offend such beings.

Note 2: In most monotheistic traditions, as well as in occult and New Age schools of thought, there are consistently seven primary archangels. The list varies from religion to religion, sect to sect.

Note 3: Judaism has endured for some 4000 years, in various forms, though little resembling its original form. Jews are considered a race or ethnicity, and few Jews in modern times are devout Yahwists, being mostly (in majority) secular and predominantly of a politically and socially liberal bent. Still, we would see many of the prophets of Judaism as masks of Michael – each invested with a tiny piece of his mind/spirit.

General Note: Metatron is known to both Judaism and Islam, originating in antiquity, and is related to the personage of Enoch. He is known among Christian mystics and Esotericists, Gnostics and occultists, and many conclude that he is a Lesser Yahweh (an emanation), or consider him the Scribe of God, who alone is permitted to sit (writing) within God's presence. Tzaphkiel, meaning Knowledge of God, and is difficult to find non-New Age sources on. Related to the Kabbalistic Tree of Life, this being sits in the realm of understanding, and might be considered a personification of understanding, and of contemplation, as well as The Angel of Strife Against Evil. In my own conversations, he/it/she (it is non-gendered) has often been represented as The Grand Inquisitor of Heaven. Raziel is supernal figure, associated with the Kabbalistic Tree of Life, within the sphere of wisdom, and personifies the attributes of divine wisdom, or esoteric wisdom. Uriel itself, has a vast resume, from many sources new and old, and is more often regarded as one of the seven archangels of our solar system. Certainly Uriel interacted directly with Enoch and in most literature is rather friendly and talkative, which has been my personal experience thereof. Uriel enjoys teaching and is very companionable. Having said all this, each archangel is merely a personified attribute of the Divine Spirit, though I've also experienced them as persons or personal beings as well; and one might say, that The One enjoys playing various roles within His/It/Her infinite creation.

**Monologue 13: Raphael**

Through Paul of Tarsus (1) many apostasies took root within Gentile (2) forms of Christianity, which echo through the centuries as materialistic and vacuous mimics of the mystical and spiritual Judaism of Jesus' gospel.

The Spirit instructed me, "Think the best of Paul." There was no malice in Saul/Paul of Tarsus, neither was the heresy his own, save that with a great increase in words (writings), teachings built on top of and in addition to those of Jesus', interpretational errors increased, especially among those who lacked a Jewish understanding of what was being conveyed. (3)

At that time, scriptures themselves document the tension between Paul's ministry and the Jerusalem church, around matters of Gentile conversion and circumcision.

It cannot be denied, that of the so-called super-apostles, Paul did not directly meet Jesus, although Spirit has revealed that he incidentally came into contact with the blood of Yeshua on the day of the crucifixion. The calling of Saul, an enemy of the Christians, was delivered by a direct vision, which none, but Paul, clearly witnessed.

The original teachings of Yeshua (a personification of Immanuel) were rooted in the teachings of the Essenes of Qumran, and were the spiritualization and, one might even say, a liberalization of the Pharisaic and Sadduceic Judaism (4) that was so popular in his time. The notion of life beyond the physical body, for instance, or of an after life at all, was rarely emphasized, then or now.

The first Christians were Jews, who prayed, worshiped and preached in the Temple. They were based in Jerusalem, kept the Laws of Moses, and continued to offer sacrifice. They would daily baptize themselves, lived communally (5), and shared all things in common. In their practices—ecstatic and charismatic devotion, with communalism and the centrality of street ministry—they were set apart.

As the message of Christ spread beyond the Jews, so the transformation began, and over time, the Jewish flavor and basis was ever more eroded. The form of Christianity the Roman



Empire adopted, was already very different from the original form, and in our modern times almost unrecognizable from the source (4).

Yet, the adaptability of Christianity, its ability to absorb and overwrite local customs and traditions, enabled it to spread across the globe – and spiritually (astrally) subdue the religions and cults of the astral gods (natural and vain alike). However, in adaptation, it as often became diluted and mutated, into forms that were utterly mutilated and outright wrong.

Michael inspired Judaism, and it can be said that Michael, in some sense, was the voice of the archangel within the man, Jesus (as he previously worked through Moses and Elijah). (6)

As Christianity evolved beyond Judaism and grew into a separate and distinct entity, the archangelic intelligence, Raphael (7), played an ever-greater role in overseeing the Gentile faith. Ever working to reform and rehabilitate Christianity, into a force for positivity, transformation, and transcendence (the greater good).

We see also, the presence and activities of The Spirit of Divine Wisdom (8), reaching out to humanity through Christian icons and images, frequently taking the form of Mother Mary.

In the present times, we see great and growing hatred within the hearts of humankind, toward the Christian faith, in all its forms, and the failings of its leaders, over the centuries, have given its enemies plenty of things to burn on the bonfires of the vanities – who are themselves inspiring and directing the militant overthrow of the religion, in hopes of regaining their former influence and power over the world.

Their counter-crusade is not entirely without fruits, but Yeshua is a real being of immense power, active both within the astral plane, and within the causal and spiritual realms. As the primary human face of Immanuel (God With Us), he cannot be defeated. The world will fall to waste and ruin in the effort, and the human puppets of the vain powers will themselves mourn their own success (decreasing the Christ Light in the world, is the increase in evil in every form).

Raphael has invested men and women throughout history, to raise up soldiers for the holy paths to salvation; and within Christianity is ever the voice of reform and originalism.

For we who are drawn to these words, for whom these glyphs are now written upon the heart, Raphael is assigned the divine artist, the leader of the holy chorus, the writer of inspiration, the painter of sacred glorification. The archangel has become the guide to they that would make beautiful and transform humanity, and its civilizations, into a transcendent work of art, interwoven and in harmony with nature itself.

Raphael corresponds to orange, bronze, and sunstone.

Note 1: Paul of Tarsus, originally known as Saul, began as a persecutor of Christians. He was a devout Jew, a Pharisee (non-priests of Judaism, who sought to live as priests according to Levitical/priestly codes of conduct). On his way to persecute Christians, Saul was struck with a vision of blinding white light that blinded him. Thereafter, he became a devout Christian, and brought the message of Jesus to the non-Jews (Gentiles). Most early Jewish Christian groups regarded Paul as a liar, and rejected his teachings. The Spirit seems to indicate that Paul was unintentionally introducing the basis for future errors, and from Paul's teachings arose false-versions of Christianity. It is true that the writings of Paul dominate the New Testament of the Bible. *The Didache* is a better source of what original Christianity was and should be.

Note 2: Gentile Christians were non-Jewish converts to the teachings of Christ. Yet the Christianity of Gentiles (namely Greeks and Romans) was not the same as the Christianity of the Jews, and there were conflicts (arguments) between the two groups in the 1st Century (within the 100 years after Jesus). In time, Catholicism (Roman Gentile Christianity) sought to hunt down and destroy all other forms of Christianity, including Jewish Christianity, and often-persecuted Jews.

Note 3: The Jewish approach to Christianity was very much built upon the foundations of the Jewish religion, and was regarded not as a separate religion, but as the fulfillment of the promises of the Hebrew Scriptures. Jewish Christians identified as Jews, followers of The Way (Acts 9:2; 19:9, 23; 22:4; 24:14, 22), and had lived their entire lives in the Jewish customs and traditions, the Jewish worldview of that era.

Note 4: The Pharisees and Sadducees are central characters in the four gospels of the New Testament (Greek Testament), and were frequently opposed and antagonistic toward Yeshua/Jesus and his followers. Saul of Tarsus was originally a Pharisee, and helped to hunt down Christians. We see reflections of these in modern times, as those who forever preach rules and grindingly strict moral lifestyles (asceticism), while filled to overflowing with hatred and disdain of all who do not live up to their standard. Such ones have stumbled and discouraged more souls than they ever helped. These two groups also seemed to have been political factions.

Note 5: Acts Chapters 2 & 4 – the original Christians were not Communists or Marxists, but were communalists... That is, they lived communally, sharing all the things they had, so that the community could afford to focus on the work of spreading The Word. They lived lives centered on prayer, worship, ritual bathing, shared meals, and preaching, and a great deal of their time was spent listening to the apostles' teaching in the Temple.

Note 6: Matthew 17:1-8, Mark 9:2-8, Luke 9:28-36, 2 Peter 1:16-18, John 1:14

Note 7: Isaiah 6:1-3, God has Healed, Book of Enoch, Book of Tobit, Quran 6:73, John 5:2-4. Raphael is the archangel of Gentile Christianity, in this revealing, and one of the seven spirits within the Lamb (Rev. 5).

Note 8: Proverbs 8:22-31, 1 Corinthians 2:12-14, Proverbs 3:13-19, Acts 2:3

### **Monologue 14: Gabriel**

To counter The Apostasy, a piece of Gabriel was invested into a human form, to dwell in amnesia as a man. His representation was seen seven times among humankind, before coming to earth as Muhammad (pbuh). (1)

Immanuel, as Gabriel, Sword Arm of God, gave to humans a pure monotheism of principles for earthly life, the hope of eternal existence through submission to God's will – uniting the essential elements of Judaism with the basic gospel of Jesus (2).

Ishmael (3) became the line from which Muhammad rose, and to the descendants of Ishmael and Esau was given Gabriel's way to The One.

The Biblical prophecy of (3) the wild donkey is fulfilled in Islam, as a check or counter-balance to apostate forms of monotheism; and it is now the only religion of the One God that has the power to slow the advance of the Great Harlot, The Rampant Beast, and the Great Dragon (4).

Muslims, however, are divided, and make war not only with all the invisible and fleshly rulers of the world and nature, but also with each other (5). They have tainted the teachings Gabriel with additional laws and traditions of human invention, imperial translations, and with the blood of innocents, staining their collective hands. By the spirits of perversion and destruction they have been corrupted, and offer neither enlightenment, nor ascendancy for humanity, but only stagnation and cruelly oppressive forms of governance. Many of the human sons of Gabriel have become sons of the Beast, by their worship of

tyranny, and many of his daughters have turned away to the ways of Babylon and champion Lilith's offerings to the Anti (6). Indeed, even the people of Gomorrah have dared to call themselves children of the way of holy submission.

Islam, Judaism, and Christianity struggle with and war upon each other, as each strives to subdue the other. They are like three brothers competing for their father's love and the same inheritance, which is offered to all who live in the truth and spirit of God With Us.

In their conflict with each other, and within their own kingdoms (sect vs. sect), all three are losing the battle for the hearts and minds of humanity, and sending ever more souls into the hands of Babylon, the Beast, and the Dragon (soul death).

Secularism (Democracy, Communism, Militarism) makes war upon the spiritual sons of Abraham's legacy – their cups overflow with the blood of the saints.

Unto us, in The Spirit and the congregation of this revealing, Gabriel appears not as the war arm, but as the messenger spirit, and the mystic who receives deeper truths, by the courage to delve into the mysteries, face one's demons, and quest for the grail of truth that both burns and enlightens. This archangel calls us to the search, the pilgrimage into the divine mystery, and teaches those who would walk in the might and power of divine potency the ways of the magi and the arts of the miraculous (theurgy).

Gabriel corresponds to purple, indigo, violet, amethyst, and silver, as well as the moon.

Note 1: Muhammad (pbuh) is utterly despised by Christians and Jews, measuring him against modern sensibilities of right and wrong, rather than viewing him through the lens of his time and culture. What he saw as right and wrong (socially) was normative to his people, though his dissent against polytheism (the worship of the gods of nature and the world) set him apart.

He encountered Gabriel (Jibril) in a cave, where he would regularly go to pray, and there the archangel strangled him until he agreed to do what was asked – Recite! That is, go forth and speak the Koran to the people.

He was hated and despised, as most monotheistic prophets are in their time, for the Powers-That-Be direct their puppets to oppose and resist the angelic messengers. It has been said to me, that Sufism is the highest and best form of the Islamic paths.

Note 2: Halfway between the Jewish approach to monotheism and the Christian approach to monotheism, is Arianism – and many of the Arian ideas and

views are reflected in Islam. Arianism itself teaches that Jesus is subordinate to and created by God, not equal to God (the mediator and savior, not the deity).

Note 3: "He (Ishmael) will be a wild donkey of a man; his hand will be against everyone and everyone's hand against him, and he will live in hostility toward all his brothers." Genesis 16:12

Note 4: China is divided into seven regions (heads), President Xi is an anti-Christ figure. Maoist Communism is a far harsher and brutal form of Communism – its founder relished torture and committed mass murder. Under Xi, China has become a highly aggressive super-power, militaristic, and oppressive toward both its people, its neighbors, and even toward animal kind. It has used agents to infiltrate many countries, their educational, political, and economic systems, and has corrupted countless politicians and civic leaders, fomenting rebellion among native populations under various Marxist ideologies.

As Marxism/Maoism/Communism are anti-religious, amoral, even nihilistic, and extremely oppressive forms of government, it should be a concern to all people of faith and spirituality. Moreover, the torture and murder of Christians and Muslims, as well as other religious minorities, should concern all those who seek the angelic paths of the soul. With traitors in many nations, it has conspired to impose its values and vision on the entire globe, using the pandemic (virus' developed within its borders in cooperation with foreign agencies) as a tool of political, economic, and social warfare and manipulation. The resulting mandates and control measures increasingly reflect Rev. 13:15-16.

Note 5: Sunni, Shiite, Sufi, and many other factions, vye for control of the heart and soul of Islam. There is a definite warlike spirit within Islam, and always has been – it rose in war and was a nation building religion from the beginning. As an entity, it has demonstrated animosity toward Jews and Christians from its early history, seeking to conquer all rivals, religious or secular in nature. Zoroastrianism was driven into decline by its rise and it checked much of the influence of the Roman Catholic church on the world of antiquity, at least beyond the borders of Europe.

Note 6: Lilith originates in Jewish and Mesopotamian lore, in apocryphal literature, is the first wife of Adam, who became the wife of the Samael. Proverbs 2:18-19, 4Q184. In occult thought, she is associated with homosexuality and abortion. Abortion is the modern equivalent of child sacrifice, made on the altars of promiscuity and selfishness.

### **Monologue 15: Haniel/Arael**

Sons of light, sons of darkness – The One verses the Non.  
Before Abraham's religions arose, came Zarathustra and Zoroastrianism (1), and the first great monotheistic religion.

In the current age, this ancient faith has dwindled almost to nothing, and has closed itself off to those who are not Zoroastrian by birth, rendering itself of little value to the greater cause of lifting humanity out of its godlessness and amorality.

Yet, to have survived down to the present day at all, is a great accomplishment indeed. Having been the central faith of one of the greatest empires of history (Persia), encompassing almost the entirety of Asia Minor, unto the very shores of Greece, Islam has now pushed it back to the fringes and enclaves in India (2).

Within this revealing it is said and spoken, for order's sake if nothing else, that Haniel, also known as Anael (3) governs the grandfather of monotheistic religion. Haniel calls to a new generation of Zoroastrians, to stand and spread the timeless wisdom of the path of Ahura Mazda (4).

The Spirit of this message upholds a figure from the Zoroastrian heresy, Zurvan of Zurvanism (5), as a name and facet of the Supreme that is close to the truth, a reflection of a higher concept of The One. In Anael is the cause of victory over the world, through submission unto God.

The revealing of The Spirit of Immanuel declares Anael the voice of The Kingdom in the arenas of politics and society, crying out for unity among the seven tribes, and seeking to move nations toward an ascendant course. It is the idealist and the protester, the litigator and activist, who will not be silenced. Haniel corresponds to green, emerald and copper.

Note 1: Zarathustra, also called Zoroaster, was born in the area that became Iran and/or Afghanistan. When he was born ranges in estimates from 6000+ BCE, to as little as 600BCE, but Spirit has placed this as the grandfather of monotheisms or first monotheism. The religion has many unique aspects to be sure.

Note 2: There are very few Zoroastrians left today, and most seem to live in Iran or India. Some Zoroastrians are starting to share their faith and accept converts, but it is not traditionally done. One must be born Zoroastrian to be truly considered a Zoroastrian.

Note 3: Hanael and Anael – the Grace of God, is often considered the angel of the moon, and is also associated with the moon. In early communications and writings, this angel was said to have incarnated as Zarathustra. As most of the earliest writings no longer exist (I tend to destroy them over time so that some things remain hidden) I cannot reference them, and I am removing some hard statements that I cannot verify from original writings. I can but

say what these archangels are assigned to represent within this revealing – and tend to think the original concepts were intended as a basis of ecumenical unity and cross connectivity. Anael is one of the eyes of the seven spirits within the Lamb.

Note 4: Ahura Mazda, or Ormuzd, meaning Lord Wisdom – the supreme creator deity of Zoroastrianism.

Note 5: Zurvan, meaning Time, was conceived of as the parent (non-gendered) of Ahura Mazda and Ahriman, light and darkness, good and evil... Zurvan itself was neutral, a being of limitless space and time, from beyond the material reality. This closely ties in with the idea of the Trans-Universal God put forward in this revelatory work.

### **Monologue 16: Sarakiel/Sariel/Suriel**

“No one knows what they mean,” this angel declared in song. His voice is rolling boulders and distant thunder, and with passion and power he uplifts his voice in praise and utters mysteries of divine fire and holy war. Whirling flames of consecrated judgment, primordial might and ancient intellect, by our revelatory spirit assigned a leader of the seraphim, and the chief among those who bring divine judgment upon humanity. He stands as a tireless warrior and chief of warriors against the false and corrupt powers of the world, his name inscribed upon the shields of the tower. With justice he does battle, with mercy he slays quick and brings them down to dust and ash – conqueror of the wicked, without apology or regret, for his sword of fire is the Command of God (1), and nothing falls lest the order from on high has been given.

Among those that hear these declarations, an eye of the seven spirits of the Lamb, and in Immanuel the overseer of the warrior saints of Sikhism (2), his human intrusions having worn the faces of grim gurus and sanctified fighters across the ages and worlds. For us, the call of passion and evangelization, who teaches us the arts of spiritual warfare and martial discipline, and sets down the just rules of engagement. They that enter battle against evil and lawlessness, in righteousness and faith, make him their commander – the archangel who carries the names *Yahweh Sabbaoth* and *El Shaddai* (3) as his banner and shield.

Sarakiel corresponds to crimson, ruby, and iron/steel.

Note 1: Sariel's names are many, and easily researched, known across a wide variety of texts and sources, from the Book of Enoch unto Babylonian bowls, and much of the information is contradictory. Part of this, is because modern people have a difficult time accepting the image of angels in wrathful or forceful roles, and tend to fluff and water them down into winged babies, or feminized and/or humanized forms that have little bearing on what they really are. Within our message, Sarakiel/Sariel is the spirit of divine judgment. I've heard him sing and it frightens most people – because it is fire and force (beautiful to some).

Note 2: Sikhism is a monotheistic religion of India – its religious heritage related to both Islam and Hinduism (though this would be argued). Guru Nanak was the first of ten gurus who contributed to the overall teachings. Sikhs are often referred to as warrior saints, as they have been forced to fight for their survival in the face of militant persecution by both Hindus and Muslims. The Supreme Godhead of Sikhism is Impersonal – which contradicts this revelation. Still the Spirit has included it as one of the seven tribes of The One.

Note 3: Yahweh Sabaoth is Lord of Hosts or Lord of Armies, and El Shaddai is the God Almighty. God acts through Sariel as a military and martial figure.

### **Monologue 17: Tzadkiel/Sedakiel**

“Be patient and trust in God,” the archangel ever counsels, in a gentle and motherly voice full of unconditional love and positive regard. I've seen them, they have been shown – the spirits, their lack of genitalia; and it is said to be wrong-headed to assign true gender unto them (anthropomorphizing). Still, in direct encounters, certainly I've experienced angelic intelligences with definite masculinity, insisting thereon; but in Tzadkiel (1), there is none more feminine in my familiarity, in the frame of motherhood, sweetness, and patience.

She (though not truly a she) is the voice among the seven spirits of the Lamb of God that calls us to charity and forgiveness, mercy and patience – the archangel of all who labor to heal and mend, reform and uplift others. The very spirit of selflessness and altruism – whispering in Michael's ear from the right side, while Sariel whispers in his left (2).

The Spirit speaks and declares her the overseer of Bahai (3), a voice that guided the Bab and Baha'u'llah (3), at least in part; and as the patron of those who labor as healers, physicians, and of



every work of charity. Forgiveness and restoration is her ministry within the human heart.

Tzadkiel corresponds to blue, sapphire, cobalt and nickel.

Note 1: The Grace of God – representing forgiveness, mercy, and even freedom, as in free will and the choice between good and evil, life and death. Zadkiel has various alternate names, all within Jewish traditions and mysticism, and all equating to the same general quality of loving kindness and compassion.

Note 2: Years ago I received a writing that described the ascension of Michael into the Limitless Living One, and it was said that, in his/its return, Michael was divided into three different personages – Sarakiel, Michael, and Tzadkiel (Judgment, Justice, and Mercy), representing three parts of his/it/her personality. I never included this in earlier writings, and believe it is merely symbolic.

Note 3: The monotheistic religion of Bahai originates with the teachings of The Bab, who then prophesied the coming of a successor. Baha'u'llah took up the mantle, claiming he was the prophesied one, and actually created the religion of Bahai. The Spirit originally declared that the actual promised one was Mahatma Gandhi, teaching that Bahai had a mixed origin, with influence from both Tzadkiel, but also the Spirit of Babylon (Ishtar most specifically). Again, as I do not possess the original writings to refer to, I have chosen to drop the negative accusations from the monologue, save as a note (so as not to be accused of covering it up). Anything that has been dropped is done for the same reasons. Still, we are to regard Bahai as one of the seven tribes. In theory, it calls men to godliness and uprightness, but in practice the Spirit of the World corrupts many of its adherents (aka progressive social and political views).

### **Monologue 18: The Little Tribe of Sandalphon**

The prophet rose into the sky, on a chariot of fire and never died – transfigured, transmuted from flesh and blood and bone, into a living soul, a being of energy and consciousness. It is said that Elijah became the archangel Sandalphon, as Enoch of old had become Metatron. (1)

Avatars of angels, unaware, are most true prophets and visionaries—even as dark teachers arise from those vain intelligences of the Qliphothic realms, to invest favored vessels, and thereby, lead souls unto perdition—or so it has been told from the first inklings of these revealings. (2)

The Spirit declares in inspiration and ink, Sandalphon once walked among humankind, as a personage known as Babba Rabba,

a Samaritan High Priest. Though it is felt within, that he originated as the High Priest Eli, and later reincarnated as Elijah, ascended, and invested a piece of himself into Babba Rabba, by which to instigate Samaritan reforms and stratification.

Such is speculative on the part of this Scribe, adding to what was said in years past, yet felt a reasonable fall of the dominoes, across time-space-consciousness.

For we who believe, the archangel is one of the spirits of the Immanuel, (3) the Lamb before the throne, and speaks to human hearts, calling them to The Most High, ascendance unto the perpetual light.

In assignment of responsibilities, declared the governor over the tribe of the Samaritans, and among us, the patron of all who labor with their hands and backs for the greater glory of The Kingdom to come. Such is the patron of the common man and woman, the salt of the earth, who are the foundation of the coming manifestation.

For the reader, such matters seem convoluted, but these are the bridges that need building. As the world descends into greater darkness, the human species is degraded into homo-demonicus (4), further separated from the God of Spirit and Truth (5). The numbers of the unmarked dwindle, those branded in their souls, bending the knees of consciousness to the invisible rulers of the world (6).

Each archangel, the seven who are one Lamb of God, one human face of The I AM, call humanity to the feet of the Divine Parent (7) across history and cultures.

Seven tribes, and so few who have not and shall not yet bow down and lay their crowns (conscience) before the Anti-God. (8) The faithful alienate themselves from one another, the seven tribes are divided against themselves, in the face of the Supreme Evil – that which encompasses the vain collective of fallen spirits, the vampiric astral powers, feeding on the dramas and consuming the souls of enslaved humanity. The tribes must unite for their common good, and victory is in no way certain, not for earth.

Sandalphon corresponds to tan, brown, and gray, tin, brass, quartz, and stone – the earth itself.

Note 1: Known in Rabbinic, Kabbalistic, and mystical texts, in all three Abrahamic religions, though unknown to the scriptures themselves, Metatron

is often referred to as The Lesser Yahweh, and as the Scribe of God. In this revealing, the Galactic overseer, who represents a face of The One, but is not him/itself The One. There are a trillion galaxies in our universe, more or less, and infinite universes beyond. Metatron represents a bridge between the mortal, the angelic, and the divine within our galaxy.

Note 2: Prophets, holy men, gurus, the founders of sects and denominations, reformers, as well as their darker counterparts in occultism and among the worldly elite, are often invested with a flicker or sliver of an otherworldly entity. All humans are connected to some astral, causal, and/or spiritual over-self or master (Matthew 6:24), a group soul as it were; but some individuals, in every generation, are a little more plugged in, mainlined... In short, *chosen*, picked from before birth even, to represent a primary piece on the board, a favored champion, or avatar. Most never know who or what they are, it's not necessary, and it is even preferred that they do not know. They are put through things, shaped, molded, constructed, harmonized with the entity that has chosen them – often broken down, pulled out of the herd.

A certain innate condition of natural mediumship (psychic ability) provides fertile ground to create a more compliant puppet – and the human agent often lacks just a little piece of free will and feels utterly compelled toward certain courses, choices, and actions (fixations)... Even as I cannot resist writing this and rewriting it and striving to perfect it, although from the start, I have wanted to throw it away, and have never ceased to regret being drawn into this task and path (for love of privacy and anonymity).

As I write, there is a sense of pressure and disdain from other forces, all around me, wanting me to be silent, let it go, let the cause just dry up and die. Far from perfect, those chosen are often just convenient, what's available, someone that will simply have to do (due to certain psychic-spiritual pre-conditions and predilections).

Note 3: Revelation 3:1, 4:5, 5:6

Note 4: In paranormal research (parapsychology) the documentation of shadow people is common. Humanity is descending, degrading, degenerating into a lower and lower state, a downward descent into depravity – evolving away from the divine and the natural, and toward the infernal. Demonic leaders are working hard for their masters. Self-worship, vanity, narcissism, denial of the holy, and a tendency toward apathy, amorality, and ever more bizarre levels of self-mutilation (intellectually, spiritually, and physically) is dragging humanity toward an abyss of destruction. Human Demons is what humans are becoming. I wonder if people knew what really went on in those secret clubs and dark lodges, would they even care, let alone believe.

Note 5: John 4:24, 2 Corinthians 3:17, Matthew 1:23

Note 6: Ephesians 6:12, Matthew 4:8

Note 7: 1 Corinthians 15:24-28

Note 8: The true Lord of Darkness has been known across most cultures and in most nations of the world, from times immemorial, by various names. However, only in modern times has it become so blatantly open in its own personal message – taking the form of atheism, nihilism, and militant

secularism, as well as the obsession with evil and diabolicalism in popular culture. It does not merely keep people trapped in reincarnation; it seeks to utterly consume soul and spirit, and leaves humans as living shadows, negative entities, or un-life. Luciferianism is an atheistic occult spirituality that promotes self-worship, and it is extremely popular among elites and intellectuals; and this is the very manifestation of the Anti-God's will and message (I AM NOT & WILL TO BE NOTHING). Indeed, Far Eastern philosophies often exemplify non-existence itself as the highest spiritual goal and attainment, while also encouraging a willing and smooth process of repeated reincarnation (soul death) in the mean time.

### **Monologue 20: The Seven Tribes**

Can any sectarian <sup>(1)</sup> or religious adherent receive this message, without anger or resentment? Could the Jews or Romans hear the message of Christ at first? Could the Egyptians truly accept Akhenaton? Could the Christians see the validity of Islam, and the reasons for its coming? How did Islam react to the Bab, or did all Hindus and Muslims react well to Gandhi, or too the rise of Sikhism? How did Catholics react to the emergence of Protestantism? How many years did it take, for Zarathustra to find a single follower? <sup>(2)</sup>

This revealing is strange and nonsensical to those who are unwilling to grow and accept the appearance of it, the latest installment on the Book of Truth, <sup>(3)</sup> as they have always been unwilling to grow and evolve to the next level, and so we have seven monotheisms instead of one.

No other messenger or message will be given. Indeed, all seven solar rulers <sup>(4)</sup> are now elevating – new heavens and new earths will open unto us <sup>(5)</sup>.

Jesus, illuminated and kindly, though saddened, stood on a catwalk over the earth, as if staging had been constructed over and around the entire planet, his fellowship at his back. He said to me, "I just didn't see it. I did not foresee the coming of Islam. I don't know how I could've missed it," he was visibly dismayed by this and I comforted him. We were as brothers, and I wished to go with them, but my mission was not yet complete. He said to me, "You'll be along. Don't worry. Finish your task." I started to weep, for I did not wish to be left behind, as he and his fellows walked across

something akin to a narrow bridge, connecting the staging around the earth to the greater structure of the cosmic lattice. (6)

As it was written, "The years of a man shall be one-hundred and twenty." Is this event now, or in the future, I cannot say. The corrupted ewe – the greater number bend their knees to the ways of the vanities, they drink of Babylon's wine, and place their crowns at the Beast's feet.

Meat and mind are not good bedfellows. Material life is not viable over the long course of universal history. Energy based life thrives, but those that begin as flesh often pine away for material experiences, long after they have evolved beyond the need for bodies.

In what is called *monotheism*, resides a concept of oneness and a repeated theme of laws and moral principles, which seem counter to man's natural inclinations, and require great discipline, self-control, abstract reasoning, and a certain measure of severity. As such, the ways of flesh and the ways of heaven wrestle within each human being, the natural instincts and animal impulses with the moral restrictions of the seven archangelic religions.

Constant is the friction between the children of the false-gods and the children of the One God; and battles between the seven solar religions themselves, play into the hands of the Queen of the World, and her consort, the Beast of the underworld.

Non vs. One... Non-gods verses The God.

"*Solar Religions*," (4) is a reference to those religions and sects that were founded by seven beings of mind and energy, known as archangels.

I also call any who would heed these teachings to a path that leads to worlds of eternal mind and spirit, beyond the stars, beyond energy or matter, and beyond the universe itself.

I AM is my name, for the voice of I AM speaks within me, and in me is the sight to see and the ears to hear fantastical things.

Uriel is within me, and I am Uriel, for the light of God is my light, and the fire of God is my flame. The divine and the angelic, with the mortal, speak interchangeably, the perspective ever shifting. Mysteries of cryptic explanation—as you contemplate who addresses you, the reader of these thoughts made words,

becoming again thoughts as you consume them. The scroll is eaten, sweetness becomes bitter in the belly (7).

Note 1: There are tens of thousands of Christian sects, dozens of Jewish sects, perhaps as many Islamic sects; a sect is also called a denomination, and is a version or based on an interpretation that differs from other sects.

Note 2: It took the prophet Zarathustra ten years to win a single follower to his teachings and vision – and that was his cousin.

Note 3: The Book of Truth is a reference to God’s book – that is the entire story... What human’s have been given, are tiny pieces, and that comes through human filters to tailor the message to a time and a place.

Note 4: Solar rulers and kingdoms, is a reference to the seven archangels of our solar system – literally revealed to cosmonauts in 1984, in order to shove the truth of their existence in the face of the Communist dictatorship, in the hopes of bringing them to repentance.

Note 5: Revelation 21:1

Note 6: The dream of seeing Jesus on the catwalk over the earth may be literal or figurative, present or future – as no interpretation was given, I leave it to the reader to contemplate. It was very emotional and powerful, and as a human, it transmitted the clear idea that I knew him, as a brother and a friend, from before, and was counted among his fellows. I weep that I’m still here.

Note 7: Revelation 10:9

### **Monologue 21: Divided Allegiance Is Worthless**

You cannot say with your mouth, “I am a Christian,” and then do, say, or stand for that which is abhorrent to Christ, or for that which undermines what Christ taught to men and women, that they might overcome the gods and ways of the world. (1) You cannot love the world and love God, (2) for you cannot serve two masters.

The world and the earth are not the same thing. *May God deliver the earth from the world!*

The Immanuel Spirit has worn the faces of all who come in the name of God and God’s righteousness – Zoroaster, Moses, Jesus, Baba Rabba, Muhammad, Nanak Dev Ji, and the Bab. Every true prophet of the true God, has the spirit of God-Is-With-Us within him or her. Yet, the world or the followers of the Spirit of God-Is-With-Us do not recognize him/it/she from age to age, guise to guise; and those who believed in one era then kill the manifestation of The Word in the next.

The earth and the world are not, in truth, the same thing at all. One is natural and the other is unnatural.

You cannot say, "I am a Muslim," and then—by your deeds and with other words and in different company—walk in the ways of the false-gods.

You cannot say in one moment, "I am a Jew," but then in the next moment reject the very things that Abraham and Moses taught you. For what is Jewishness without The Lord?

You cannot declare, "I am a Sikh," and then go forth as a pagan. Or say, "I am a Samaritan," but live then as a heathen child of sensual and materialistic expressions.

No man is a Christian when he is not in harmony with Christ's will and vision, or at very least in agreement therewith.

No woman is a Jew by ignoring the commandments of the true King of Israel. No person is a Muslim who behaves as an enemy of man and works as if a servant of Iblis. (3)

You are a servant of God when you put God's will, words, and ways above your own will, word, and way; and such are they who are welcomed by The Star (4) of their faith into a kingdom of light, at the end of their earthly days.

The half-hearted, the lukewarm, those that serve lesser masters, never get beyond the veils of the earth and sky (3); and temporary paradises, at best, shall each find, and then soul's death, and too the replanting of a nigh blank spirit into new cells within a fleshly prisons of amnesia and matter.

You cannot be a man or woman of animal-demonic soul and be of God's Spirit. You cannot hang a picture of Jesus on your wall, with the image of a marijuana leaf next to it – for then you are of divided heart and of two masters. Which will you choose, the non-god of avarice, dependency, and apathy, or the Lord of Living Light (5), who wishes to free you from fleshly attachments and lead you to a life without false-idols?

You cannot crave violence and lust for blood, wanton in cruelty and enamored with chaos or carnage, and then bow down in submission within the mosques to the God of Holiness, Goodness, and Divine Justice. For you are then a son or daughter of the Destroyer, and worse than this you are a hypocrite.

The truth is painful for those who live in self-deception. Yet, those who embrace it shall find healing in spirit, even forever – for the truth liberates.

Note 1: 1 John 2:15

Note 2: James 4:4, John 12:25

Note 3: Iblis is the Islamic face of the Devil – a Jinn (fire elemental) and companion of angels, who exercised free will to refuse to serve mankind, when commanded by God. He has been an enemy of humanity since that time.

Note 4: Stars are angels and angels are stars – in a metaphoric or symbolic sense... though in some way it is also literal.

Note 5: Lucifer is Self-Light, calling souls to look away from The Living Light... Uriel represents, “Light of God,” not the, “The Light is Myself.”

## **Monologue 22: Angels & Angels Among Us**

Immanuel, God With Us, God Among Us, symbolically The Lamb, but, in glory, a shining white Ram (1), with seven horns and seven eyes. His/Its/Her coat is stained with blood; and yet, not only with the blood of the crucifixion, but with the blood of every martyred prophet and servant of God from the dawn of human history.

The message of God (The Word within) has come repeatedly, and most forms are unrecorded in history (2). Many times the message appeared and vanished, and reform was most often the agenda, rather than the creation of a new religion. Indeed, it has not always been about religion at all, for there have been chosen ones, bearing the sliver of an angel’s will, sent for reasons of justice and lawfulness.

Martyrdom is to die for God, but harder still, is to live for God – suffering indignation, mockery, rejection, loneliness, and isolation for way of God With Us.

Yet, angels, great and small, have been present among men (a shard of their true selves) from times immemorial, and many have given their human lives to serve the greater good.

However, it must be said, that many were seduced by the sensualism and/or the savagery of the human condition; and so angels are seen walking in the realms of airy (astral) paradises, and even within the shadowy regions (lower astral) below, given over



to serve other masters. For angels, by nature, serve, and are rarely without a master.

The danger in taking human form is amnesia. At heart we remember our mission, as an urging or obsession, yet, we have forgotten our true identities. The flesh is a trap of spirit and has its own urges (the compulsions of the soul), which are counter to the yearnings of the higher being invested in the unconscious. Angels in flesh can get lost along the path and buy into the illusions, and become caught up in the cycles of life, death, and reincarnation.

While in the presence of I AM, standing in that living light filled with love and wisdom, betrayal is unthinkable, and earthly desires seem petty and weak. When descending into the dark realms below, the memory of the truth becomes clouded by the pain and want.

Others, however, choose to rebel, for the desire of mortal pleasures or a notion to be like gods. For an angel to want for human pleasures is as a man wishing to have sexual relations with animals – a detestable thing indeed, for the meat is foul and its filth is a vulgar thing by comparison to celestial forms (3). For an angel to want to be a god, such is the ultimate treason and a turning away from the very essence of its nature, as if cutting itself off from its own transcendent wholeness.

So no angel in human form is without sin, and each wrestles with the desires of flesh, like any man or woman, for that part of the angel that enters a human form has forgotten who it is.

Indeed, it must be said also, that angelic investments are often afflicted with greater appetites than those of the sheepfold, for they are beings of intensity, descending from a realm with fewer limitations and greater plenty, and hunger for a return to a love that surpasses understanding, and can unconsciously seek to compensate for that inner craving, with that which can never truly satisfy.

More than this, the angel in the deep mind of a human vehicle, has a difficult time adjusting to human existence; for the ways of the world are so unnatural and repugnant, to a true and faithful spirit of God, as to drive the incarnation toward insanity. For this reason, the outer world might see a man or woman of faith seething with disdain at the godlessness and foulness of the human

condition – driven near mad by their own inner wrestling and an unconscious longing for home.

Depression, withdrawal, suicidal ideations, anxiety, social phobias, and a constant state of internal strife or inner division are frequently experienced by angelic intelligences in human vessels.

Yet, also are the fallen among you, the anti-christs (4), inspiring wickedness in all forms, for their own vengeful and bitter amusement. If they fell, you must also. If they are damned to darkness, so they will make sure every human is pulled down also.

Many are the great and ancient spirits of evil that ascended to spirit life, by will of natural evolution, and when face to face with The Light, turned away. With no way back to flesh, having naturally evolved beyond it, they hate, and they burn with jealousy, plotting and ever seeking a way by which to return to the material plane. Desiring to keep what they have (psychic-spiritual power and immortal life) and gain also what mortals possess (pleasure and pain). They are minds and energy, like the angels, and yet, are descended, without ever having truly understood The Light. Thus, they are referred to as vanities, for they are indeed very vain, and they are of a base nature, for they are dependent on and addicted to the dramas of the material world (and quasi-substances thereof). (5)

Note 1: In this context, the Ram represents a Mountain Sheep, which climbs above the world, scaling the steepest heights, standing on the high ground.

Note 2: John 1:1/14, Hebrews 1:2-3, Hebrews 4:12

Note 3: For transcendent beings, the human body is at once viewed as a remarkable invention and machine, a gift, but in comparison to the spiritual body, inferior and vulgar. In TV, books and movies, human writers do so love to imagine that transcendent beings would crave human women, but this is a very unlikely and even an offensive idea to most angelic entities. The lowest class of angels (most human like), the Watchers (Malakim) fell, and only a small portion of them at that (200), according to the Book of Enoch. Yet, they also lamented and wanted to return home, but were forever banished and cut off. They wanted and want, their cake, and to eat it too.

Note 4: 1 John 2:18

Note 5: Reports of so-called transmorphic beings and UFOs are often the vanities and their minions trying to force entry into our plane of existence, devising methods and even metaphysical machines and temporary artificial forms by which to accomplish it.

### Monologue 23: The First Step - Commitment to God

Immanuel is in the world, but is not of the world. And Immanuel—as the Lamb with seven eyes, seven horns, and seven spirits—represents the seven archangels of our solar system as one fellowship, united in a common vision and purpose, each sacrificing and suffering and striving for the collective heart and mind of humankind.

What is given here, in this message, is not the religion of Michael or Gabriel, or of any of the seven, but is from and dedicated unto The All. It is the revelation (revealing) of the Lamb with seven eyes, seven horns, and seven spirits as one collective spirit, one advocate, one voice, and one presence in the world that is forever warring with the Powers, Princes, Authorities, and Dominions of the world (1).

What is being given to you is: "*The Way of Spirit Life*," and the message of manifesting heavenly life on earth (Zi-Ana).

Urians (2) are to strive to be like *a People From Heaven*, and as Children of the Most High (3). This instruction is sent to transform human souls and spirits into children of God, in the hour of resurrection, which is death to matter and flesh and birth into true spiritual existence. To be born again of truth and spirit, is to become a living soul.

*Your devotion to God, the commitment to put spiritual living at the center of your earthly life, is the first step.* It is the primary decision, which must be made firmly, before anything else will hold value or yield fruit.

Whatever else you have done or said, or thought, whatever evils you have committed or desired to commit, whatever false-gods or demons of darkness you have willingly or unwittingly served, and whatever addictions or sins you wrestle with even now, are irrelevant to this present choice.

If you wish to free your spirit and preserve your soul, heed my counsel and live. For I Am come in truth and spirit to bring men, and even fallen angels, to penitence; and I give a path out of the realms of matter and flesh; and, for the few, a path to true Spirit Life.

Your soul may be black as pitch, your spirit an infernal ember, but what I give is offered to anyone who walks in the ways of darkness and all who struggle for the light. Yet, it is not given lightly, or without a price, which is paid in labors of mind, body, and spirit, and I shall not deceive you as to the difficulties of the Spirit Life. Salvation is found in Immanuel, with sincerity of heart and mind, all who call on the name are saved (4), reaching a haven purchased with blood. Yet, how long will you remain there? Will you return – be convinced to sleep once more? Can you wander beyond the Garden, or are you free to roam the infinite? Are you an immortal agent at liberty within the many mansions, or a co-creator in The One? In hope, faith, and love, truth and spirit, in the name, there is salvation.

Many are they who tell you what you want to hear, and give fanciful promises to fools. I will give you the counsel of the wise, and no great prize worth having comes without effort.

I say only that all who are willing to do the work are welcome to climb this narrow and winding mountain path, to the very highest peak. Man and woman are equal on this ascent; and race, ethnicity, social class, nationality, and previous religious persuasions, these are meaningless to the True God, and to true angels.

Your will must not be divided. Your mind must be affixed on the highest ideal. Your opinions are pointless, as the will of The One must be paramount.

The gods of human hearts deceive you, with pretty lies and painful discouragements, making justifications for every foul act and abomination of the animal-demonic.

Come to the undying way, which leads to the Gate of Immortality, or walk away now before it is too late. For in knowing, you will be alienated from the System, set apart by knowledge that they cannot permit into their collective spirit.

The spirit within you may also become alienated from your soul, by the knowledge of ascension, the poison that inoculates it from the deceptions of the rulers of the world. Even as the unseen masters of the world, will seek to dissuade and discourage, oppress and limit. No true Gnostic teaching has ever been permitted to

prosper or spread far, before it is suppressed, or outright crushed, by the astral gods.

Note 1: Ephesians 1:21, Ephesians 2:2, Ephesians 3:10, Ephesians 6:12, Colossians 2:15, Philippians 2:10, Daniel 10:13, Daniel 10:20, Isaiah 24:21

Note 2: Urian, Hebrew, meaning, "From Heaven."

Note 3: Psalm 82:6, Gal. 3:26-29

Note 4: Romans 10:132, Acts 2:21

### **Monologue 24: Jacob's Ladder**

In Immanuel, the message and the messengers, the word and the speakers thereof, is the road (The Way) to eternal life among the celestial races of mind and spirit, energy and will (1).

For most, those that call on that name, the garden awaits, Eden restored, at least for a time – none shall force you from the sanctuaries of the true messiah, though they may ask and seek to guide, convince you to willingly return in service to the cause.

With knowledge and time, with the courage to pass the veil, move beyond the sun, toward the galactic heart, the courts of Metatron, the real City of Angels (2), and service in the greater struggle, across many worlds and systems of the Milky Way (what we see of it is only a small slice of the entirety)... Others may even cross the vastness, perhaps as pioneers, into the far reaches of the current cosmos.

A few, however, shall be called to enter the Gates of the Infinite, and face The One – transformed, born out of what is and into what can be. (3)

By The Spirit within me is presented the Way From Heaven, the path of the light and fire of God. The fire of truth brings pain, but in the penitent it ignites passion, even as within the rebellious it enflames disdain and hatred.

Jacob's Ladder (4) rises from the lowest depths to the highest heights, and it is each souls choice to strive, and with knowledge the ability to choose – descend, stagnate, or climb. It is for each, in having knowledge of the options, to choose how high.

The very devotions, hereafter given, can be turned to serve the vain and the elemental, if such is your will; and by your knowledge

of what they really truly are, elevation among them shall sincere devotion yield.

It is presented also, a strange path, unto those who dream and yearn for something more – for in Uriel and Divine Wisdom, a path is opened, that leads through the Crucible of Being (5), unto the Tree of Life, and there beyond, as in Exodus, unto a promised land; the new heavens and the new earths, where the dreams of humanity can be made manifest and fully realized.

For they that would walk in the way of immortals, who would climb in sacred ambition and enter into the ranks of the divine hosts, I say unto you – spirit and truth is the way. In truth and spirit to forge the kingdom of I AM within you, and in truth and spirit to take up the eternal banner of the holy crusade, in this world and every other.

The time and the line of no return is nigh, and so few will see this message, I fear. Still, I am compelled to write and make the offer, put it out into the ether.

Note 1: John 14:6, Acts 9:2; 19:9, 23; 22:4; 24:14, 22, 2 Peter 2:2

Note 2: Metaphysically, a temple and holy city sits at the center of our galaxy, as the focus of stars there, tightly clustered is like a city of angels.

Note 3: The Gates of the Infinite – the black hole at the center of our galaxy. In the spiritual plane, in the meta-realms, it's not a black hole at all, but from it emanates an intense living light full of love and intelligence.

Note 4: Genesis 28:10-12

Note 5: The Crucible of Being is to pass from our universe toward what is called, "The Nexus," or the Center of All-Things, The Source. In passing through a crucible of being, one is confronted with absolute truth and awakens to a far greater concept of self. Reaching The Nexus, is to behold The Tree of Life, the nerve center of the infinite... The Anchor of the Infinite, it is called; where all universes and realities converge – the first and highest Throne of the Most High (Monad/I AM).

## **Monologue 25: The Twenty Laws from Heaven**

Let me speak most plainly, O reader, that no misunderstanding may remain as points of contention or debate, and that you who are rebellious may not waste further time.

From of old the way and the measure have been firmly established, and The Law, in its basic form, agreed to by the seven and the (1) Ten Stars of the Holy Order of the Heavens.

[1] ***You shall worship God alone*** – The One, Most Holy, Most High and Eternal Spirit. You shall have no other gods.

[2] ***You shall fashion no image or idol for purposes of worship or veneration.*** There shall be no partner assigned unto I AM, no entity or being or name considered equal unto The Most High.

[3] ***You shall not slander nor misuse God's name(s),*** but use it with honor and respect.

[4] ***You must make every day sacred,*** by the living of your faith in action.

[5] ***You must honor those who honor God, and respect those who show you respect.*** Civility and good manners toward all are godly traits to cultivate.

[6] ***You shall not murder.*** No unrepentant murderer is to be embraced as a brother or sister.

[7] ***You shall not commit adultery, nor live promiscuously.*** There shall be no unrepentant fornicator or adulterer among you.

[8] ***You shall not steal or engage in extortion.*** No thief who continues as a thief shall be tolerated.

[9] ***You shall not lie.*** No intentional and compulsive liar should be counted among you.

[10] ***You shall not live for possessions and wealth, neither lust after what others have.*** You shall count no one who lusts after the possessions of others as a fellow servant. For those who plot how they might take what belongs to others, or who are led to chase after money as their god, or who seek ways by which to destroy their fellowman out of envy, are no servants of The One.

The past is past, but repent, ask forgiveness, own your sins and make no excuses or justifications for them. If you would cast away wicked things, or struggle to rid your life of them, then by all means enter in.

The struggle to overcome the sinful nature will not come easy, indeed, it will never succeed while yet you dwell in flesh, it is the

fight that is important and it will last a lifetime. Seek help and counsel, support and encouragement. What you cannot overcome, admit unto God, confess and ask forgiveness, even daily; and keep trying and praying – do not utterly surrender.

If you would continue without penitence or efforts of transformation, by which grace is magnified, then turn to other ways and vain deities, who will encourage you to Do As Thou Wilt.

Yet I am not finished, and my warning is not complete. For I would that none should continue before obtaining clear mandates. If you cannot obey the basic commandments, and/or will not even make an effort to do so, then there is no point in continuing. Put aside this instruction of the Immanuel Spirit.

I am armed with truth and am given firm limits; and no cares have I, if a man or woman would that I alter age-old precepts in order to appease their earthly appetites. My service is unto The I AM, in the Way of Immanuel, and I must assert the will, reaffirm the standards long ago set into place.

There are indeed many, who think themselves worthy and mighty enough to dictate to angels, and unto God Itself, what is right and what is wrong. Such ones so love to threaten the heavenly ones on high, with idle sanctions, should any law or principle of The Divine dare to infringe upon their will or desires.

In their pride they say aloud to heaven, "I cannot believe in a God who would \_\_\_\_\_!"

Or, "I won't follow a religion that does not allow me to \_\_\_\_\_!"

"How dare God restrict behavior!"(?)

"How dare angels impose rules!"(?)

"They should be so much more tolerant and loving, than to expect such unnatural moral standards!"

Madness! Vanity! Arrogance! A permissive parent hates his or her children. A liar is the teacher or spirit who says, "Do As Thou Wilt! There shall be no consequences." The ticklers of ears, telling people what they want to hear – my love for humankind is greater than this... for I would that all enter into the immortal ranks.

The consequences are clearly given and it shall not be rescinded. You dictate nothing to God. Debasing your self to



punish God, or threatening to turn away from God if the rules are not altered to suit your lusts and desires, hurts no one in heaven or in the limitless realms. It is your choice and your outcome.

So I say and I uphold the dictates of the ten archangels and The One God, and make clear also our united stand on issues of the current era.

It is not a matter of love, for God loves all souls and spirits, and calls even the most dastardly and diabolical to repentance. An unhealthy, unnatural, malignant, or malformed soul simply cannot unite with its spirit fully and, therefore, cannot become a living soul. As Jesus said, *"A tree that bears no fruit must be thrown into the fire."*

The soul that devotes itself to God, God will seek to correct and heal, prune and assist. If that soul cannot be brought to fruition, then the spirit that is devoted unto God will not keep that soul, and will not unite with it. This is simply the way it is, and it is not intended as a point of cruelty.

I give unto you ten additional principles to live by and by which to govern the earth. For the sake of simplicity I refer to these, in total, as *The Twenty Laws*.

They are conveyed without hatred, but as a bar for which to stretch, which can elevate man above the bestial and demonic standards of the current age. Indeed, to affix these principles and strictures within the heart of individual and national identity is an act of elevation. Enshrine them, therefore within every national charter, eternal and non-negotiable, that a basis and foundation be laid for thy people and state.

(2)[11] **Sanctify sexuality and its expressions, in the will, wisdom, and word of God.** Man for woman and woman for man, in marriage alone is sexual indulgence made sacred.

No unrepentant and practicing homosexual shall be counted among the permanent fellowship of heaven. All argument is to be resisted. No debate joined. It is as it is, and has been from times immemorial. No one who seeks to normalize or who condones such a so-called life-style is to be regarded as speaking for God or the archangels.

In like fashion, no one who practices bi-sexuality, pedophilia, bestiality, necrophilia, or trans-sexuality is to enter into the

fellowship, lest repentant, seeking to resist, and making efforts to overcome such behaviors.

Indeed, rapists who defile women, men, or children should not be permitted to live, lest permanently castrated. Indeed, within repentance such ones, who cannot overcome the compulsion, should seek surgical castration before entering the Way of Truth and Spirit. It is better that the offending member of the flesh be cut off, than for the soul to be lost entirely.

In the same way, a man who fornicates with a woman, but will not marry her, or a woman who fornicates with a man, but will not marry him, is in error, and should not be counted among those that claim they are from heaven. They are fallen and will not rise, because their will to fornicate is stronger than their will to stand among the angels or walk with God.

In private devotions and in commitment to God in various sects of the seven monotheisms, a spirit may find salvation yet, and a soul may find rest, rather than utter annihilation. Yet, the path to the Trans-Universal is closed until the tree is pruned, replanted, and fertilized in such a way as to correct the aberrant growths. Reincarnation will be required, justly, of those who make not the slightest effort to reform and abide.

*Yet, I say also, that no true and faithful servant of God should be cruel or unkind to a homosexual, a transsexual, or a bisexual person.* Do not think that they are any worse than the one who prefers to live in fornication, rather than marry, and many are the homosexuals who spend their lives devoted to charity and good works, and many are the straight fornicators who do not.

The world and her children make their choice, and must dwell in their own outcomes.

Within the sacred bonds of marriage, enjoy, indulge, do not deprive one another, and do not hold back your affections from one another. Maintain your hygiene and remain fit, that you may be pleasing unto one another, and thereby better resist temptations.

[12] ***Cruelty and torture are strictly forbidden among you.*** Any man or woman who engages in the outright and literal torture of other living creatures is to be put to death; at very least, shunned by the holy ones and punished to the fullest extent of the laws of man. Such souls are malignant! Their spirits are twisted and

infernal, and they are utterly rejected by all the angels, and by God itself. Only total repentance, extreme commitment to the seven devotions, and a life spent in penitent labors to balance the scale, coupled with absolute honesty and admission of their crimes, gives any hope for such a soul.

Even children who torture animals, or who demonstrate a lack of conscience, are a sign to you that a very dark consciousness resides among you, who, if uncorrected, shall become a sociopath or a psychopathic monster in adulthood.

Indeed, a man or woman who abuses his or her family members, who for sadistic pleasure picks on, harasses and violently abuses other people, is a torturer, and a malignant soul, and should be removed from your company and prevented from doing further harm.

[13]*Be righteous in how and what you eat.* This is for the weaning-off of the soul – demonstrating to yourself, the world, and the divine, that eternity is more important than your stomach.

In killing for food, seek to do so swiftly, and without causing undue stress to the animal. Raise livestock with care and compassion, and never be cruel to God's little ones.

The spirit of an animal serves no unholy Power, but is born from the natural order, originating in the divine will. Treat them kindly, for you were once among them, and they shall be among you in their time.

For them who would be clean in what they eat, no son or daughter of heaven should consume the meat of immature animals, such as chicks, lambs, or calves. Rather, only eat the meat of animals that are slain in their maturity (adulthood). Neither shall any living animal be consumed while still alive, or butchered before it is killed. Such things are detestable in the eyes of the angels, and horrifying before all true spirits of light. Even the spirits of nature hold these wicked ones in contempt. Never shall you condone or act in callous cruelty toward the creatures you are going to eat – for then you have descended into the animal-demonic.

Moreover, for they who would be of the Priesthood of the 8th Way (seven united as one), I give you this sub-commandment regarding food, in keeping with the traditions and standards of over

a billion monotheists past and present (Jews, Muslims, and some Christian sects), *"You shall not eat pork and neither shall you consume animals that have paws or hands. The eating of animals with brains that are nearly as large as a human's brain, is utterly forbidden, for such creatures are only one life away from being human."*

[14]***Honor nature, respect the natural order of life, and labor as good stewards of the earth, water, and sky.*** The planet belongs to God, while the world belongs to the Vanities. The world corrupts the planet earth, and the planet earth cries out in pain to God on account of the wickedness of mankind. The death of planet earth, which must indeed come in its season, is the beginning of its true life; but do not hurry her along, so that she dies an unnatural death before her time.

[15]***Work to manifest the Kingdom of God (righteous and godly nations) upon the earth.*** Work toward the liberation of mankind from the bondage of sin and death, and the cycles of repetition.

A civilization without a conscience is a Beast, as a man without a conscience is animal-demonic. A civilization that, by design, discourages ascension and impedes the union of soul with spirit is an evil machine that serves only the interests of the eaters of the dead. Therefore, in all ways—economically, legally, politically, culturally, religiously, recreationally, and bureaucratically—strive to fashion a new machine, a creature of conscience, nations of hope, faith, and love, which encourage and uplift the spirits and souls of mankind.

[16]***Do not overpopulate the earth.*** You were commanded in elder times, "Be fruitful, multiply, fill the earth and subdue it." The earth is now full. For God's sake, control your selves! Strive now to move forth up and out into the stars; colonize, terra-form, make useful, and explore the galaxy, and in this you may be fruitful and multiply.

A man whose house is filled with children, and whose income is already stretched beyond the breaking point, should first build an addition onto his house and take a second job, before he considers having more children.

Those who live to eat, sleep, and breed, are little different from animals, and are thus the very epitome of the bestial nature (animals do not know better, but humans should).

Having children is no sin, but be reasonable about the number of them. Are not 7-8 billion people quite enough already?

I know well that this is controversial, that there are those who see breeding and making babies as a sacred duty. In truth, I am not telling anyone that they should not have children, rather that they should have only as many as they can comfortably afford and provide for.

Moreover, it is best that only those who are of sound mind, stable in their life situation, and of both a compassionate and disciplined (loving and wise) nature, produce and raise children.

**[17] *You shall sacrifice no infant upon the altars of self-interest, and no unborn child should perish that man and woman may freely indulge their carnal appetites for fornication.***

I have understanding and mercy upon the woman whose life is in danger, or who has been forced to conceive by means of incest or rape. Yet, even in such dire circumstances you shall receive grace only within the first forty days, and, thereafter, to abort the child shall be regarded as wickedness.

That there may not be any future dispute in such matters, I do not forbid, and indeed, I truly encourage the use of birth control, and would further encourage those who have two or more children already to seek a permanent solution. The earth is full! Enough!

**[18] *Do not join in with corrupt politicians or support any political party or candidate who stands against God's will and laws.***

You cannot say with your mouth that you are for God, and then join with those who are against the will, law, and purposes of God. Partake with no political party or organization of government or society that has not these commandments in mind, and which does not honor them fully.

Rather, with the faithful of the seven monotheisms fashion your own political parties and social organizations, and work for the manifestation of God's Kingdom on earth through peaceful means whenever possible.

If you find yourself in a violent and lawless land, stand and fight for righteousness and for the establishment of a government and society that is from heaven. Be a bridge between the tribes of the seven archangels.

Yet, I would not leave you disarmed and in matters of self-defense and lawfulness; and so, call you to learn to use the staff (knowledge/wisdom), the scepter (authority/laws), and the sword (passion/force) each in their proper time, season, and appropriate circumstance.

It is necessary to state here in, that in this matter, pragmatism is of the essence, and realism is warranted. The current era is divisive, the gray and the green ever warring. Both are militant secular polarities. The Left Wing and the Right Wing – look first to the Wings of the Kingdom.

Neutrality, however, is not always possible or wise, and serves not the ultimate ends of the manifest kingdom; for if you stand with no one, no one will stand with you. Where people of the seven faiths are persecuted for their faiths, you are their natural ally; and where they stand for their faith and moral ideals against the forces of evil and godlessness, you are not at fault to stand with them in that struggle. Where people are gathered in the fight for what is good and right (these twenty principles), against what is diabolical, it is honorable and blessed that you should stand among them. In so doing, you bring honor to The Spirit of this revealing and further the cause of The Kingdom Come.

[19]***You shall not remain in willful ignorance or reject sound science, but must use technology and science in sacred ways.*** You shall not make an enemy of science and technology, but instead turn them to the righteous cause, convert them to proper uses, and employ them uprightly to your own advantage. Casting out that which is wicked and unclean, and keeping that which is beneficial and edifying, according the way.

Remove temptation out of your path and you shall be less likely to stumble, while climbing the mountain of everlasting life. The union of science and technology, with the disciplines of the mystic, shall yield results that few have imagined possible.

[20]***Do not permit lawlessness to flourish unchecked.***

There is no justice in allowing the lawless and the vile to roam freely and too strut about proudly; nor is it humane to throw criminals into a pen and let them continue to violate one another in every heinous and despicable way. For those who are habitually treasonous, treacherous, violent, or perverse, and for they who continue to do wickedly despite all efforts at reform (and who indeed spit in the faces of those who are trying to help them) it is more merciful that such ones should be put down, as if ravenous beasts.

Moreover, when you permit the lawless to thrive and multiply, you punish the lawful for their lawfulness.

Long imprisonment is torture, and I have already forbidden torture. A second chance is commendable and good, but there must be a limit, and if there is no limit, then lawlessness shall abound unchecked.

Criminal gangs are cults of crime, they are traitors to whatever nation they reside in, and organized crime is a rot in the bones of all countries. Do not hesitate to make war upon such ones, as upon a plague of locusts, or too take a stand as against a foreign invasion.

Moreover, if you, for righteousness sake, find yourself cast in among the lawless ones, realize that God has not punished you, but that God has sent you as a light into darkness, or as an angel into hell, to bring illumination to the realm of Hades. In the face of violation and degradation from other inmates, organize your own brotherhoods of light against the fellowships of darkness, and use the tools and tactics of the wicked against them, with spiritual warfare besides.

The flesh may suffer, but the spirit and the soul will live forever, and all that you endure in the material life should be seen as a balancing of your scale and a purifying of your soul. In the Light and Fire of God all suffering is washed away as in a deluge of pure love, and is difficult even to recall.

Sons of darkness use your evil against evil, and devote yourselves unto God – that you may become flames of righteous indignation, rather than bringers of shadow and woe.

Daughters of the night, become as the moon and stars in the evening sky; guides to the lost and defenders of the meek, protectors of those of weaker constitution.

It is written, that God sent unto King Saul an evil spirit to torment him, and put lying spirits into the mouths of the prophets of King Ahab. In the same fashion, you, who by nature cannot resist the call of Abaddon (the Destroyer), take no more the image of demons as your own appearance; rather, take the form of warrior angels and fiery seraphim, and channel your aggression toward the enemies of holiness and righteousness... Become the heroic guardians of the meek and the afflicted, the poor and the downtrodden. Unlike they that torture and despoil the innocent in the names of God, and thereby bring shame on the seven tribes, and damnation to themselves, if you must fight, then battle against them that harm the innocent.

It is a truth, that demons tremble in the presence of God's names, and there are very good reasons for their fear. For God is a light to those who love the ways of Agape, and God is a fire to those who oppose the path of divine love. You, who are infernal darkness, become a divine fire!

Note 1: Ten Stars of the Holy Order, represents Metatron, Tzaphkiel, Raziel, Sarakiel (Sariel), Zadkiel, Michael, Hanael, Raphael, Gabriel, and Sandalphon. The Spirit of Truth, Uriel, is considered that which binds and connects all together, not above any, but within all.

Note 2: The 11th Commandment has many aspects, and covers human sexuality in general and as an overall subject. In the same way, the 13th Commandment covers the various aspects of the raising, killing, butchering, and consumption of meat, and the 20th commandment speaks to the entire subject of crime and punishment.

**General Note** - *The Twenty Laws simplified are these:*

- 1) Worship only God.
- 2) Do not create or worship idols.
- 3) Do not misuse or slander God's name (in any form).
- 4) Keep every day sacred, by living your faith (actions).
- 5) Be honorable and respectful toward others (manners and civility).
- 6) You shall not murder (just execution & self-defense are not murder).
- 7) You shall not commit adultery or fornication; neither welcome those who do such things without repentance.
- 8) You shall not steal, neither welcome practicing thieves into your midst.
- 9) You shall not lie or welcome compulsive liars into your midst.



- 10) You shall not lust after possessions and wealth, neither lust after the possessions and wealth of others.
- 11) Only the marriage between a man and a woman sanctifies sexual activity. All other forms of sexual expression are forbidden.
- 12) Intentional torture and cruelty toward animals (and toward any living thing) is forbidden.
- 13) Seek righteousness in how and what you eat.
- 14) Honor nature, and seek to be a good steward of the earth.
- 15) Work to manifest righteous and godly nations on the earth.
- 16) Control your breeding habits.
- 17) Abortion (child sacrifice) is forbidden.
- 18) Do not join in with political corruption or with those who stand against God's law (form your own parties).
- 19) You shall turn science and technology to proper and sacred uses.
- 20) Do not permit lawlessness to flourish unchecked (stand against evil and do not pamper the unrepentant wicked).

### **Monologue 26: Commentary on the Twenty Laws**

Conscience is next to godliness, and those who lack conscience are sons and daughters of The Darkness.

Animal-kind are child-spirits, who have no knowledge of good or evil, save the good or evil done unto them by mankind. Therefore, be conscientious in your conduct toward God's little ones.

Any man or woman that puts their belly and palate above the commands and will of God is not worthy of eternal life. <sup>(1)</sup>

In the realm of spirits earth-like food only exists as imaginary faire (memory forms), and if you cannot give up some foods now for the cause of sacredness, how then shall you leave behind material life altogether when your time on earth is completed?

In the same way, when a man of God marries a woman of God, within this union, sex is holy and is to be fully enjoyed. Yet, if you cannot keep yourself from unholy expressions of sex, but place more value on promiscuity than on eternal life, then how can you live as a being of spirit, where intercourse is a sharing of thoughts, experiences, and pure emotion? <sup>(2)</sup>

For those who would say, "The Spirit Life seems so dull!"

Only a fool speaks of what he or she knows not. For the intermingling of two spirits is of an order of ecstasy no human has

imagined, and what spirits of light consume as food has no parallel or comparison in the material plane.

You must experience such things before you comprehend them, and even the spirits of the elements have no concept of the true Spirit Life, for they have never truly detached themselves from matter life.

The children of heaven, the people from heaven, are those who intuitively know that eternal life, and the pleasures thereof, must, by logic, supersede all that temporal life can offer.

Even spiritual beings (the vanities and elders) that dwell in ego and material obsession, have not tasted the fruits of everlasting light. Yet, those who heed my instruction and seek out the way of the Spirit of Truth will know pleasures that no writer or moviemaker has dreamt.

None who reach the Limitless ever willingly return from it.

In your fellowship strive to be good stewards of the earth. Heal it, clean it, build and discern ways of living that are in harmony with it. Be not as the animal-demonic ones, who are as a virus and a host of locusts.

Moreover, I encourage you, O children of God, young siblings of the angels, to promote unity and work as bridge builders, to bring peace to the seven tribes <sup>(3)</sup> of The One God. In unity there is real power, and a nation of holiness may yet be forged, to stave off the withdrawal of God's light from the earth.

The sons and daughters of The Divine Light, in unity and ecumenical cooperation, shall govern nations and conquer from within the lands of the non-gods. Then shall you heed my council and the commandments of The One, and of the ten archangels herein expressed.

You shall go forth from the world, uniting science with mental and spiritual disciplines, and seize large asteroids. You will mine the starry heavens and gather treasure therein, transforming the asteroids into biospheric-cities and generational ships of deep exploration, as well as fortresses of self-defense. You shall terraform worlds and moons, and transform dead planets into gardens of paradise. Mastering mind and spirit, with technology, is the key – as is imaginary space (domain spheres/boundaries). <sup>(4)</sup>

Walk among the stars, where you can freely be fruitful, multiply, and begin, with these instructions, to evolve into what God has prepared for the holy people.

The angelic-man, homo-angelicum (5), is herein guided toward manifestation. Seize upon the plan of the ages, succeed where others have failed; raise the flag of The Kingdom, and never give in until what I command, in the Infinite God, is brought to fruition.

You may not understand or grasp all the instructions here-after given, but persevere – study, grow, learn, and keep searching, until you do grasp what I am saying.

I am tying together threads that have run through many religions and mystical sects throughout history. The threads may seem loose and disconnected to you now, but, as you stretch and research what I am saying, you will begin to see how they form a tapestry.

If you do not police yourselves, you will humiliate yourselves. If you do not hold to the standard set, no one else will either. Pampering the wicked and the godless will only give them power over you, and render you impotent in the face of evil. Yet, balance severity with compassion, the masculine with the feminine, tolerance with a stubborn refusal to sell-out to those who would cheapen and degrade the human race. (6)

Note 1: The Hebrew Scriptures (Old Testament), as well as the Islamic religion, and various Christian sects, forbid the eating of pig – this includes consuming foods that contain gelatin (Isaiah 65:1-5). The DNA of pigs, as with primates, is very similar to human DNA, as is their general physiology. Urianism further forbids the eating of any animal with paws or hand-like appendages, neither baby animals (calves, chicks, ducklings, lambs), and asks that animals be raised and slaughtered in as humane as way as possible. In example, a believer in this path would always ask that the lobster be killed before being cooked.

Temple Grandin developed methods for the humane slaughter of livestock, which we would agree with. Halal and Kosher methods, however, are not always without cruelty, though this point can be argued, and Urians are not called to concur with Halal or Kosher methods, neither their full restrictions.

Vegan and Vegetarian lifestyles are not discouraged, though not required.

In nations where the eating of things like dogs and cats are normal, Urian converts should avoid such things, or at very least, make sure the animals were raised with care, compassion, to adulthood, and slain as quickly and

humanely as possible. Such thinking and concern is necessary to insure the development of a higher facility of reasoning in the human soul and spirit.

Note 2: I have seen converts leave the Way for love of drugs and for want of fornication, and in so doing, demonstrate that they are not ready to get off the wheel of reincarnation... That wheel exists because most humans simply aren't able or willing to evolve into living souls, or higher spiritual beings.

It must be stated, however, that there is no sin or depravity if men dwell together in love, as if brothers and friends, but it is only the sexual intimacy that is forbidden.

Note 3: The seven tribes of The One God are – Zoroastrianism, Judaism, Samaritanism, Christianity, Islam, Sikhism, and Bahai. However, one could argue there are other monotheistic paths, such as Druzism and monotheistic forms of native shamanism. In all cases, The Spirit encourages followers of those paths to seek the original and/or highest forms of their religious practice – that is to say, spiritual, mystical, passionate, and moral versions, closely resembling what was first given.

Note 4: I don't know what this means or entails in truth.

Note 5: Homo-Angelicum or Homo-Angelicas is the idea of humanity evolving, by choice, toward a higher state of existence. It is a form of trans-humanism, but with specific purposes, openness, never forced, and without the merger of humans with machines – discussed in more depth within The Kingdom section.

Note 6: Balance is essential in the path to heavenly life. Sellouts have corrupted many faiths, wanting money and popularity, social acceptance, and tickling ears (telling people what they want to hear) to get it. On the other end, rigid and hate-filled tyrannical religion discourages people, causes them to hate God, hate faith, and turn away to darkness, and creates societies that are horrific and oppressive, not to mention stagnant and backwards.

## **Monologue 27: The Second Step - Authenticity**

Now are you on the path of *will*, elevated above the *instinct*.

In authenticity there is salvation.

No righteous deed saves you from the cycle of rising and falling. No righteous speech will deliver you from soul-death. No god or goddess, angel or demon of the world, can grant you entry into The Limitless. Only truth can unlock the mansions of eternity.

Righteous or wicked, only truth can elevate your soul to a universe beyond all universes, where light is alive, conscious, and all-encompassing. The salvation of Christ, or of the seven archangels who are the Solar Immanuel, is the invitation to walk among angels, and become a human of energy and consciousness,

and enter into the war with The Darkness, the struggle to save souls from the prison planet of earth.

The invitation I give you is for ascension, to a realm where no conflict exists. Universes float about in that infinite ocean of living light as specks of silvery darkness (black mirrors), as shiny black stars in a great sea of liquidic power.

The amnesia of all incarnations is stripped away, in a state of perpetual bliss and a condition of complete contentment that never ends. Many are they who blend in and become one with The Oneness, while others are as fish, knowing how to swim in the oneness without utterly merging with it.

For those who swim in the infinite seas of light, a realm/reality is manifested from within, and wonderfully perfected, uplifted as if crafted by an ultimate craftsman who knows your needs as no other can. From among the sons and daughters of God, come world builders, co-creators within the Creator – as The Parent finds delight in working with his/her children. (1)

Authenticity is the way to raise your self out of unconsciousness, into greater understanding. Making the decision to fully commit your self to Spirit Life was the first step. *Authenticity is the next.*

*Know Thyself*, such is the desired end.

In complete honesty, make a list of every trait you love and like about your self. Then draft a second list of everything you hate or dislike about your self (self as in soul/identity). (2)

This exercise is nothing unique, yet make no excuses, and do not self-deceive. No thing is hidden from the One All-Seeing Deity.

Whether your will is to reach the higher realms of the angels, or step into The Limitless, here is a step that must certainly be taken, lest you would become just another transient soul in the Solar Kingdoms, who will be left there as the spirit descends to learn more lessons.

What is your highest passion? What earthly, fleshly want and pleasure consumes most of your thinking, speaking, and doing? If a conversation starts, what are you likely to want to discuss or what will you try to turn it toward?

Is it sports, sex, drugs and alcohol? Perhaps, it is business or politics; or even just to yourself, boasting of your accomplishments or spewing out your emotional baggage? Many are those whose favorite topic is themselves, their lives, activities and opinions, events during their day (etc), every discussion brought back to *I* and *me*.

No judgment! Just evaluate with as much neutrality as you can obtain.

What do you love and what do you hate? Do you really hate what you love, or love what you hate? Consider... Contemplate... Authentically! Authenticity is the way. Consider if you are really so unhappy with being unhappy.

Are you able to delve deeper? Motives hidden beneath the obvious motives are where truth lives, as fear is usually hidden behind hatred – though hatred can also be rooted in justifiable disgust, even as we tend to be disgusted by what we fear.

Is it sports that you love; or is it the dream of being a great athlete yourself; and with great athleticism what? To be beautiful, powerful, admired and desired? Deeper still. To feel loved, to feel special or to have the respect and adoration of men and women, to win attention and approval from a parent, or even to be remembered when you are gone?

Deeper still... deeper still... Is it the camaraderie of watching sports with family and friends, the sense of sharing a common bond and belonging, as you cheer with others for a favorite team, celebrating when they win and complain together when they lose? Maybe you don't even like sports at all, but rather the community of sports fans; or perhaps, it is the love of competition, the highs of triumph and the lows of defeat?

Sex and more sex! Many chase this passion. Yet, is it really sex that you love or the idea of sex? Are you so good at it that you always feel up to the challenge? Is it the hunt itself, or do you need desire the approval of the opposite gender to validate your existence? When a woman gives in, when she is willing, are you fulfilled, does it make you feel worthwhile as a man? Or if a man desires you, O woman, does your sense of power rise or your self-image improve? Is it all about love, belonging, and being wanted?

When intercourse is attained, are you fulfilled in the end, or are you left feeling empty and unfulfilled deep within, only to seek a new partner and repeat the same pointless quest again and again?

Drugs and liquor, as an end unto them selves, is rare. Consider the consequences that such false-saviors lead people into. Escape, but from what? Is it to numb the senses, but why? Is it to obtain an altered sense of self or another state of consciousness? As was said in a popular movie, "The path to the dark-side is easier, quicker." Any enlightenment achieved from drugs or alcohol is illusory, a descent into the Qliphothic (3), without the sacred component to sanctify the process, and then only as a catalyst.

Go deeper in contemplating your lists of love and hatred.

Do you really want to be at peace, or do you your self consistently make the choices that fill your life with drama and pain? If so, then perhaps, it is the drama and the pain that you subconsciously need and thrive upon, just like the vanities.

Are you truly conscious of good and evil? Do you crave what is considered evil, even by your own moral compass, yet, long for it even while hating yourself for it? Do you justify and seek elaborate excuses for things that hurt you and/or harm others?

Good can be subjective, on one level, as is evil – though the God of Truth defines good as *selflessness* and evil as *selfishness*. Yet, what man calls evil, God may regard as necessary to the balance, and what mankind calls good, may actually be of negative consequences to the greater good of the natural order.

So, do not judge yourself, as in letting self-hatred blossom from your lists; contemplating the list is about knowing yourself that you might work on yourself. No problem in life or the world is fixed by ignoring the issues.

Wealth, O wealth! Such is the desire of every sort of man and woman. The dream of luxury, comfort and freedom – to travel the world, too know no stress from debt. Too be able to enjoy any other pleasure of the flesh. Indeed, whatever god your heart serves, wealth is viewed as a path to fulfillment, and Mammon (4) gleans worship from the servants of all other living archetypes.

The religious also dream about the good they might accomplish for their faith; and then, when they have wealth, wind up buying gold toilet seats, expensive cars and clothing, just like anyone else.

The sex worshiper dreams of all the women he might bed; or the handsome man she could win, if only she could purchase bigger breasts or a better face.

The rich man knows the reality. Every person the rich man meets wants to take it away. Every government and charity wants a piece. Every member of his family dreams (even if in fleeting ponderings) of the rich man's death and what treasures may then fall into their laps. While unscrupulous ones seek to swindle and con, or even plot murder, blackmail, and kidnapping, as means by which to take for them selves what the wealthy one has. And all are driven by the want for the dream of luxury, comfort, and freedom, which is a false dream. For with wealth comes burden and worry; and the reality that rare is a friend or relative who truly loves you for who you are.

Even God and the angels themselves expect much from the rich man, and that burden I will not remit, for as it is written, so I write again, "Where much is given, much is required."

Aspirant is your name, if you are come this far in Truth and Spirit, and move toward the third step of the Way. Now evaluate and know the god of your heart, and by the force of will replace the false-god with The One, placing God before you as a light to reach for.

Aspirant is your name when you kneel in submission before The One, and say with full understanding, as if you are the god of your heart, "I hereby lay my crown at your feet, O God of gods, and I ask to be remade in your image."

Note 1: Isaiah 65:17-25, Revelation 21:1, Ephesians 3:20-21, John 14:2-16

Note 2: The deep and intense study of Jungian Psychology, especially in regards to individuation, will result in a far greater understanding of this path.

Note 3: Qliphothic is a Kabbalistic term referring to the lower tree, or the Tree of the Knowledge of Good & Evil, also known as the Tree of Death (the hells or negative planes of existence).

Note 4: Mammon is a word that simply means *money*, but is also one of the vain gods or vanities. There is a feminine and a masculine aspect to this spirit, as one is quite vicious and lawless in its methodology and the other tends to use beauty and charm and talents thereof to achieve the goal.



## Monologue 28: Struggling Toward the Goal

Sinner, you will sin. Rebel, your heart will want to rebel. Urian, by will alone shall you prevail, where so many have failed, for all are called and few will listen. All are called, but few answer. All are called, but rare are those who can finish the journey, which now opens before you. As if a path leading up a high mountain, it is winding and treacherous. There are many trails that cross the main one; easier treks will appear before you along the route. Though these alternate paths will seem to lead upward at first, they shall inevitably dead-end short of the goal, or bring you right back to the foot of the ascent.

There are traps all along the way to snare the seeker and keep you from progressing to the highest peak, a doorway there upon. Many are the paths that lead to another mountain, which is easier to reach and climb, that you might fall into the fiery caldera that awaits you there. Soul-death and spirit's recycling is the fate of all who would reach for the mountain of the gods, rather than the mountain of The Lord (Mt. Olympus instead of Mt. Sinai) <sup>(1)</sup>. For they that receive these words, willing slavery is the option if you would turn back to and remain with your heart-god.

In your hands is a revealing that you may, in other lifetimes, not see again. This may be your only and final chance. Many are the teachers and methods of ascent offered on the mountain of the gods. Some of those paths are difficult, most are easy, and all hold sweet promises of prosperity or power, knowledge or gifts, or even life hereafter in pleasant bliss.

I will tell you clearly, if you would take the next step on this path – isolation, alienation, and struggle is more likely the lot of your earthly existence. Family, friends, co-workers, worldly leaders, and <sup>(2)</sup> ear-tickling teachers, all will seek to dissuade you and denounce this message as evil.

The Princes and Powers of the earth and sky, every son and daughter of Babylon, the Beast, and Unlife's Legions shall revile you, and will try to turn you aside and seduce you to follow another line. No one will respect your decision, lest the same decision they've made also.

You are to regard the people of the seven archangelic religions as brothers and sisters; yet, few of them shall see you as anything other than a cultist or a servant of the devil.

You are an anomaly, and an aberration, and the children of the world will consider you a traitor and an archaic throwback. For this is not a permissive gospel of the New Age, but a reintroduction of an ancient mentality. (3)

Positive thinking, negativity, love and hate, war and peace, black and white reasoning – such are a road of extremes, whether permissive or oppressive. Liberals and conservatives, neither speaks for the Holy Way!

Now is the revealing of the Middle Pillar (4), and the angels of wrath and mercy are welcome, as all shall serve the divine balance. Seven made one, who is the eighth. An angel standing with one foot on the land and one foot on the sea, crowned with a rainbow, as he speaks the (5) judgment of the seven thunders and roars with the voice of the El Olam (God Eternal).

Let none say, however, that I have said that you cannot enjoy sports, or have sex with your spouse, or that I have told you not to eat food, or that I command that you must not prosper, or vote, or enjoy the pleasures of material life.

By no means have I instructed such things! Rather, I have merely instructed that no thing of the earth should come between you and your goal of eternal life. When you sellout your values, your ideals and your destiny, for some cheap and temporal thing, you prove yourself foolish, and demonstrate that you belong on the earth, and are not ready for an existence in higher realms.

Again I will remind the ignorant – eight people were on Noah's Ark (the symbolism is clear), seven thousand refused to bow to Baal under Jezebel, most Jews rejected a Spiritual Messiah, and most Christians bowed to the gods of Rome rather than face death for their faith. Today, the vast majority, whether knowingly or unknowingly, are bowing down before a godless, amoral, increasingly totalitarian, and not-so-hidden world government and its militant secularist agenda. (6)

Note 1: Many ancient pagan religions, their pantheons, lived on mountains, usually nearly inaccessible to humans. In truth, there were cities on those

mountains, astrally. Mt. Sinai, the real Mt. Sinai, was a spot where the angelic realms touched the physical plane (a thin spot).

Note 2: 2 Timothy 4:3. Though few in numbers, those who have taken up this message have faced a tough time. There is a definite Gnostic element in these teachings, in the classic sense, viewing the material world and the body as evil, and instructing adherents to seek to ascend, overcome reincarnation's trap and the archons that propagate it.

Note 3: The New Age Movement tends to uphold the Satanic principle of, "Do As Thou Wilt." This teaching upholds the value of, "Do what God wills."

Note 4: The Middle Pillar simply means, balance, between severity and mercy, hard and soft, warlike and passive.

Note 5: Revelation 10

Note 6: The Anti-Christ Agenda is upon us in 2021.

### **Monologue 29: The Dragon with Seven Heads**

The mountain is reached by commitment, and the path is found by authenticity. Yet the climb is what waits and it requires what so few mortals of your age seem to possess, "discipline."

There are seven archangels who speak for The One within your solar system. These are seven stars of seven monotheistic faiths, and seven princes (horns) and seven watchers (eyes), who are the Seven Spirits of God, who speak as one voice – Immanuel. The voice of Immanuel calls all peoples and powers to the feet of the Supreme Parent. (1) In their tribes of men and angels the seven are separate. In this revealing we are one Ram of Heaven, one Lamb of God, united in the Spirit of Truth. United to fight the unholy princes of the elemental abodes—the unseen rulers of matter and flesh, who, like vampires, feed upon the souls of humans, who unwittingly or willingly live in chains of bondage to the carnal nature of the animal-demonic.

Seven archangels, seven expressions of the transcendent, fill their kingdoms, renewing their ranks, with faithful soldiers from among the spirits and souls of humankind. Solar spirits have no means of reproduction, save to naturalize other races to the way of their radiant civilization.

I open the way to angels and mortals that, by truth, all may become pure spirits of more than energy or matter, but rather of realized existence.

***The Enemy is seven who are one entity:***

\*Materialism, greed, body-worship are the expressions of the first enemy.

\*Sensualism and hedonism (immorality in every form) is the expression of the next.

\*Sorcery, dark occultism, diabolical magickal arts, the call to venerate pagan deities, is the third.

\*Humanism, the veneration of human ego, arrogance and vanity before God, is inspired by the fourth (self-worship).

\*Nihilism and death worship, with the love of chaos and lawlessness, aggressive negativism and racist divisionism, is the fifth arch-devil of the world.

\*Atheism—the will to kill all faith, all abstract belief, and, indeed, too bring to nothing every myth, supernatural concept, and religion in any expression—is the sixth unholy spirit who is an enemy most grievous.

\*And last, but not least, is *the corruptor* of every system, ideal, philosophy, government, relationship, and being – the very vanity of vice and avarice itself, introducing apostasy and entropy to stain and taint all ideological expressions of order.

Such are the ideals, but not the names. I will forgo a complete listing of such things. Yet, all are a Hydra, and its name is Annihilation, Darkness, and I Am Not. The Dragon of Evil is no friend to man, or even to the princes under its command; rather *It* is the will to blot out all light, life, love, and law. She is ancient, and *Its* horns are death, discord, desolation, decay, domination, darkness, deception, division, deviation, and despair.

Here is your enemy and mine, the Devourer of Worlds, and the void between and beyond all stars. War and disease, weapons of extinction, strife and hatred belong to *It*. For the Destroyer desires the restoration of silence and stillness.

If you believe that *It* can be worshiped, and will love you for your love, know that *Its* only gift is nullification and oblivion. Unlife is what the Great Dragon represents: "I am not," and "I will be nothing but nothing." You are given this knowledge so that *Its* manifestations are revealed to you and that you might be delivered from *It*. (1)

Note 1: Revelation 12. At present this being (anti-being) is reflected in the nation most associated with its symbolism – the Great Red Dragon and its government. The seven heads of the seven regions of China are subject unto The Supreme Leader, President Xi Jinping, who is corrupting the entire world by infiltration, bribery/business deals, intellectual property theft (hacking the world), military intimidation, and by funding Marxist movements around the globe. Over a million Muslims and Christians, as well as members of Falun Gong, are held in chains of bondage – tortured, enslaved, harvested for their organs. China is setting up colonies (belt and road initiative) across the planet; it is indenturing entire nations through debt, and undermining once stable democracies. Unleashing a virus, in cooperation with agents and sellouts in the West, in order to achieve world domination. We see also the G-7, now corrupted by the lure of business with China, the Western leadership bowing down for profit and power. All while a dark prince works behind the scenes, to usher in a Neo-Communist One Party State, within America.

### **Monologue 30: The Third Step - Personal Devotion**

By persistent daily effort in these seven holy devotions you shall develop a new consciousness. The former god of your heart will lose its grip, and the radiance of The One True Master will take up residence within your soul.

The seven archangels as one path to The Limitless are expressed in the Way of Spirit and Truth as:

- 1Prayer
- 2Worship
- 3Meditation
- 4Study
- 5Contemplation,
- 6 Right Conduct (good deeds)
- 7 Fellowship

#### ***The Sacred Space:***

Wash your hands and your face.

Find a small table and cover it with a new clean cloth. You will need a cup (earthenware, glass, or metal), as well as a candle or lantern, or even a small lamp. It is better to use what you have, than to avoid or delay setting up the altar space. This is very

foundation of all that follows and without it, one cannot be said to truly be on the path.

Place the bowl and the light upon your altar. You will also need a metallic or earthenware plate or platter. Once this is done, place The Book (with any other monotheistic holy text you wish) upon the altar, in the center.

Fill the cup with water that is clean, even distilled, and place your hand over it, as you kneel before the altar, saying:

*"In Immanuel, I ask you, God Most High, the I Am That I Am, to bless and sanctify this vessel, dedicated unto you in truth and in spirit."*

Then say over the water, *"Source of Truth, God of Spirit, Holy and All-Mighty One, let thy light shine into this water, that it may become the Water of Life."*

Take a sip of the water, and then wet your fingers, flicking it onto the altar, as well as the floor and walls around the altar. If you have dedicated an entire room (even a closet) to the holy devotions, flick the water throughout the space.

While dispersing the contents say:

*"This place is yours, that you may dwell here as the Lord of my home, even as you are the Lord of my soul and my spirit."*

Leave a little in the cup, which is to be poured on your head and hands, saying, *"May I be cleansed of sin and forgiven my imperfections. A new beginning... here eternity begins."*

Whenever you go to your sacred space, wash your face and hands first, fill the bowl with water, and remove your shoes as you enter the space. No matter what else you do in a day, you must set aside a time for The One. Let nothing and no one keep you from spending at least a little while with The Limitless Lord – that by this you may grow a relationship with the Supreme Parent.

Sin is no excuse. If you have returned home from fornicating, wash and bow. If you stagger home drunk, kneel before The One

(even if you pass out right there). If you are so tired that you can barely stand, get on your knees and pray, even if you fall asleep in the sacred space. Indeed, if you are in prison, or living out on the street, do the good work every day.

This is the wrestling within, between the Vanity or Expression that formerly ruled over you, and Immanuel and The Most High, who will overthrow their power in your life.

In all religions one or more of these seven devotions are practiced, with emphasis on this one or that. All seven are to be expressed in The Way of the Immanuel, among the children of the Most High. (1)

### ***The Unity of Devotion:***

Kneel, light your candle, and pray over your water, "*Make real this drink, give life to the mundane, that all who drink may be cleansed within and renewed in your power, O God of Eternal Spirit and Holy Truth.*" Then drink.

If there are others with you, pass the living waters around. The one who blessed it always drinks last. It is appropriate to give what remains of the sanctified water unto plants or pets, that they too might be sanctified, and by your intercession and love, cross with you, as if baggage, and appear on distant shores.

Then shall you read aloud, *not only* from this work, but also from the sacred writings of any monotheism you are studying – for, as an adherent to this path, you must, in due course, seek to understand each of them.

Now, having read, bow your head to the floor, submit your will to the Holy of Holies. Pride, vanity, arrogance – these are foolishness in God's presence. God does not require worship. God has earned and deserves your adoration, and the surrendering of self-will is symbolized in the act of bowing down.

God is the source of all spirits, and no thing could exist apart from God. Even the anti-spirit of the void is but the shadow of God, resulting from free will, and could not exist apart from its source.

If you cannot bow before the Ruler of Infinite Realms, then you are an ungrateful whelp! The mightiest angels kneel and sing their

prayers to The One, and demons shake in terror before that fiery light, which to them is as a white-hot flame.

Submit! For worship is the holiest devotion of the seven.

Bow at least seven times, preferably facing east, toward the rising sun or toward the heart of the world, where most of the monotheisms began. If you are infirmed, then three bows are sufficient, and bending at the waist if you are badly disabled.

Raise your hands and out-stretch your arms, as you envision a golden radiance, rays of living light, shining down upon you, and a ray of love projecting from your own heart as if up to God. The light of The One bathes your face, your chest, and your upraised palms.

Say with each bow, *"I am within God, as God is within me. Praise, Power, Honor, Glory, Majesty, Blessings and Thanks to God my God, forever and always."*

The reading of the Book of Psalms will teach you how to praise God, using your own wording. Pouring out love to The I Am, and receiving the divine love in return, is the point.

In all things it is important to pray. Indeed, it is good that you be as one who is mumbling to him or her self throughout the day. Speak to God in your heart as to a friend, and as too a loving parent, and a constant companion.

God is always near, inconceivable in His/Its/Her fullness, yet as close as a breath. In your devotional time, pour out your soul, let flow your sorrows and your concerns. Do not worry that you ask for too much, do not fret that the Holy One might not be listening. Simply reciting a prayer has little value, lest in a formal setting, for praying is one part of a conversation.

What would a friend or parent say, who received a phone call from you, in which you only read a poem out loud and then hung up? Talk! In your heart whisper or speak aloud, but talk! Tell God about your day, give up to God any concerns you may have. Ask aid for others also, intercess for the ignorant and even for the dead, and pray always for the cleansing and salvation of all spirits, even those of your enemies, in honor of what Yeshua has taught us.



Having placed all before God, sit before the altar in silence, and ponder the scriptures you earlier read, or simply ponder the rays of light shining upon your face from the source of all light (consciousness), love (care), life (creation), law (conscience), and liberty (choice).

This is the righteous work. Yet, more should you do, in the form of small and random acts of kindness each day, done for other human beings, animals, the earth itself, and for the community you live in. The family comes first, and the family of The Spirit supersedes all.

The last devotion is, "Fellowship," a difficult thing to obtain when the Faith is in its infancy.

It is permissible to attend any church of the seven monotheisms, as research (study) if for no other reason. It is also a proper thing to network with others of same or similar spiritual vision, using technology.

As Christianity spread rapidly through the ancient world via the Roman Roads, so use technology to spread the message of the Most High, and in all your ways, walk in authenticity and a stubborn and steadfast faith.

Men and women are to worship as equals – do not divide yourselves, but in love and fellowship enjoy your devotions as a family of The Spirit.

Do not be as the godless ones, who are more concerned with television, games, or other material pursuits, and ignore a relationship with the Holy Parent of all-worlds.

Rather, know that by the measure of devotion you put into building a friendship with The One, so you shall reap the benefits thereof. God reflects and vastly magnifies what we shine in His/It/Her (2) direction.

It is the same as with any career, or skill. If you put a lot of time and effort into something, you will tend to get a lot out of it and, in due course, mastery. So, with the Spirit Life, what you put in, so you will get out, and immeasurably more than all you can ask or imagine in the eternal life to come.

There are those who will read and say, "Have you not forbidden fornicators, and all who cannot turn from their wicked ways, not to

continue? Yet, now you say to sinners, 'Keep doing the devotions no matter what!(?)'"

Remember, that I have said that those who are making an effort to resist, repent and transform, may enter in. With persistence the gods of the world can be overcome. In the beginning and throughout your earthly life you will fail and fall-short. If you quit, if you give in and give up, all is truly lost.

As long as you strive and continue the struggle, even should you be awaiting execution for a crime on death row, there is still hope in The One. Embrace the penalty and the consequences, make no excuse, but only confess and ask forgiveness, and as you enter The Living Light, say and shout, "Just as I am, O God! Just as I am!"

Everyone who truly struggles and tries to overcome will better his or her lot in the world hereafter, even if that means to return to the earth in a better circumstance.

Commitment, deciding to put God's will and eternal life before all other things, this is the First Step. To seek to Know Thyself is the Second Step; and *Devotion, or walking what you talk, is the Third Step.*

In Devotion you will begin to build a relationship with The Divine Spirit. Place God before all other things, and know yourself, so that you will be known. Better an honest sinner, than a false saint, and in a devout and honest sinner, is a sinner who is also a saint.

Note 1: Galatians 3:26-29, Psalm 82:6, Luke 6:35

Note 2: His/It/Her – this is not intended as a gender agenda statement, but simply put – God is beyond our notions of gender, God is Spirit, not flesh. More than him or her, at times God wears the masks or acts in a way that is severe or nurturing. God is a living being, not some just energy. We do not divide God into genders, but God's wisdom is feminine and God's word is masculine, as the first two emanations. You should never worship anyone but The One, as The Word and The Wisdom of the Divine will always tell you.

### **Monologue 31: Encouragement**

Into all is engrained the lattice (pattern) of The One, and The One is within you, as you are within The One. Saying this is not

metaphoric, for every spirit (maion) came from outside the membrane of the universe, as a result of universes colliding within a dimension through which infinite numbers of universes float. That dimension between all universes, is the Trans-Universal.

Children of Heaven and Children of Earth, a bridge between the above and the below, now is the time for you to arise and shine like the stars forever and ever.

In time, as your numbers grow, you will begin to see your enemies moved out of the way. The powerlessness of your condition will change. Spiritual labors are still work, and those who are at the Parent's work are not abandoned forever. Let nothing prevent you from completing the work of your Parent, and your Parent shall make ready the road for you, through the power of His/It/Her countenance. The Spirit of Truth will vouch for you before the throne of the face of God.

Agape (divine love) is the work, and all else will be added unto you, as you do the work of The Kingdom and its righteousness.

You are lost in a maze of contradictions and confusions. Religious divisions, spiritual debates, political bickering, social pressures, familial strains, and cultural conditions, all strive to bind you to the world and its pretender-gods (memes, expressions, minds).

However, there is a way out of the nets of illusion and webs of deceit. The archangels offer mankind pathways that, when followed *sincerely and in their original form*, lead out of the systems of control.

Yet, I offer unto you a rope, and if you would climb it to the top, you shall unify your soul and spirit, and find eternal life beyond all matrixes, lattices, and systems of confinement and domination.

Harden your mind and steel your heart, for this revealing is far from completed, and more difficult revelations are yet to come.

Note: 1 Corinthians 2:9

**Monologue 32: Otherworldly**

The greater portion of the universe is unseen. You perceive only a fraction of all that is going on around you, and there are things that no angel can convey, things that cannot be understood from a three or four-dimensional perspective. Indeed, the scribe's religious and metaphysical mind cannot receive or conceive of what might be revealed mathematically or astrophysically.

There are life forms all around you, entire worlds that you simply cannot perceive of; and what I have given you so far, is but a fraction of the truth. Already many who read to this point are going to be confused. I can only communicate these cosmological truths at a very basic level, which are more analogy than fact. However, there will come those among you, who are men and women of both science and faith, who will take the analogies and run with them a very long way.

Still, I would warn you against excessive abstractification, psychologification, or convolution – that is, avoid extremes of simplification or complication.

Vanities, demons, elementals, angels, archangels, ghosts (lost souls), transmorphic life forms, God itself... These are actual beings, not mere symbolism – though many exist as living thought forms and entities of consciousness.

Although alien to humans, they are alive at levels and as forms of life that are difficult for you to fathom, but are real and actual – with minds, hearts, ideas, and wills of their own, existing and operating within their own frame and view.

Minds within minds, spirits gathered together in communities of collective vision, souls consumed as food, energy beings and entire civilizations contained in the spectrums of energy or cosmic consciousness... entities whose concept of time, space, and consciousness move at different rates or in strange directions.

Powers, Princes, Dominions, and Authorities of the Air: the Bible speaks of these entities, yet, it could not really explain to ancient humans what such things are, save to call them angels or demons, spirits good and bad.

In the simplest terms, there *are* demons and angels. Every planet and star, the earth has its spirit also; and legions of spirits, neither good nor evil, exist within matter as sustainers of balance.

Good and evil are limited terms in and of themselves, and neutral is a concept not spoken of in monotheistic teachings, referring to that which is of the middle or natural.

For humans, there is not one hell, but several, as there is not one heaven, but levels ascending to the sun and beyond, in a purely metaphoric construct. Spheres within spheres, descending and ascending forever; a ladder running from nothing to everything.

Pieces and glimpses have been given – but understand that there are infinite universes, infinite parallels, numerous astral cities and incalculable layers within the realms of consciousness.

This is the challenge I face, when describing the spiritual universe to you. For it is not cut and dry, and is not just about being saved or damned.

Only the spirit reincarnates, while souls are either consumed, subsumed, or live on as infants among the races of the stars.

As I endeavor to reveal unto you the different planes of spiritual life, I counsel you not to take what I say too literally, but to realize that such realms are states of mind and conditions of the heart, and exist as collective visions (shared ideas and dreams).

In spiritual writings, inspiration, and mediumship, out-of-body dreams and conversations in otherworldly places, balanced against cross-religious, paranormal, and esoteric studies, some parts of a picture begin to take shape.

Layers of consciousness are peeled back – that is what is referred to, when speaking of the mental-spiritual dimensions of existence. Consciousness itself as the basis and foundation of the material world, rather than the other way around... Whether saying material, ethereal, astral, causal, or spiritual—whether referring to heavens, hells, or places between them—it's layers of the universal and trans-universal being.

Vast depths, corridors and caves, labyrinths of the soul, mazes of the spirit, sinister chapels and eldritch shrines, lie beneath us. I've passed through the seven gates, escorted down to the lowest of the seven tiers, as if to the bottom of an inverted stepped-pyramid, and there beheld the infinite emptiness, black and dense... a void

waiting as a womb for the seed of light to impregnate it with a new universal reality.

I beheld an infinite silvery-blue sky, clouds rushing by above and below, entire worlds floating therein. In a moment the sky beneath me became a shallow sea, and I stood among a great crowd of figures wearing hooded robes, each lost to inner reflections and visions. *The Denominations*, these were the spirits of sects, each a personage and many united there within, before the radiant throne of the Immanuel (God With Us)... souls moving in lines of lights, above us, toward the light of the eternal gates.

There is a paradise above the firmament of this earth, where arise the pale gray souls of humanity, not so good and not so bad, they did the best they could, with little thought or depth of faith, lacking spiritual imagination. Pretty sanctuaries, walled cities on astral mountains, the urban dream of nature interwoven with utopian visions. Statues of *the goddess* abound, halls of wisdom, schools and archives. Ever on the sunny side, it is independent of the rotation of the earth. Souls greeted with glad tidings, inducted into idyllic secular havens, a time spent with family and friends, a respite between cycles. There to paint, write, sing, and learn a trade or skill, but always surrendered at the door back to amnesia.

Higher still, mist and crystal spires, in an ever stormy sky; the towered cathedrals of knowledge, the coursing abodes of the wise, where sages and philosophers ever debate the meaning, discuss the what-fors and the whys... ever learning and never truly knowing.

Climbing upward, near the dome of the sky, the liquidic crystalline realm, where glassy figures live within their vast metropolis of quartz, blue and clear – an intellectual realm of intense contemplations and roaming visions.

Upon the circle of the earth, way up high, as if another earth, and the moon above it, a silvery fortress; and beyond these, the seven spheres—the seven worlds, six and one—of the solar kingdoms.

Within every planet of the system – meta-realms, unseen to human senses, in the planes of consciousness entire civilizations hidden... flora, fauna, and races of darkness and light. So it is across the universe vast.

The Gate of the Sun, so Orpheus spoke, onramp to the neural paths, the highways and byways connecting stars and worlds, across the mental-spiritual (the metaphysical) spectrum of the cosmic being.

The holy sanctuary, an eternal city, the doorway to the infinite, at the crossroads of the galaxy – multitudes of souls turned back before they ever reach the *Apex of Anu*, at the beginning and end of his highway. (1)

So much more, so many glimpses shown me throughout these years on earth, begging to be permitted to leave, return to my brothers and sisters, and told again and again that my time is not finished, my task not yet complete. Forbidden and unworthy to lead, my companions failing one by one, caught in the traps and snares, lost to the vanity of this wicked illusion. To hand the baton to the next runner in the relay, only to find that these anointed have wandered away into instinct, or voids of abstraction.

The roiling fiery clouds of the Hell of Rage, the gray wastes of Purgatory, the starless skies of future fragments of what was, communities of lost souls huddled together against the cold.

Trying to flee into parallels of myself, for disdain of this tedious human drama play, dragged screaming from the mirror of alternate reflections by the weight of the anchor affixed to this point in space and time.

Beset by demons, rescued by angels and divine names... An ancient face of The One lead me through the tesseract maze, to the totem throne aflame, lightning and thunder rolling, guardians of molten radiance – a storm eternal rages in the awesome and terrible divine presence, separated by the thinnest membrane, it sits as one with infinite names and faces, just beyond our universal prison.

Note: Recommend The Books of Enoch, and a general study of the “Jewish” Kabbalistic Tree of Life.

Note 1: An/Anu is the Heavenly or High One of ancient Sumerian-Babylonian mythology, the Hidden, associated with EL or El Elyon of Canaan. In myth, the Milky Way was considered his highway.

**Monologue 33: The Non-Gods**

I speak of the Powers-That-Be, or the Vanities, for more consistency, using various other terms of reference from various religions and traditions: The non-gods, the false-gods, powers, vampires, archons, and princes of the air (etc). These entities are briefly and vaguely mentioned in various religious texts, and in spiritual or religious fields of study known as, *demonology*, and *angelology*, as well as *mythology*.

The Bible rightly states, that a man cannot serve two masters (1). Yet, one does not, usually, choose their master (their god) consciously. The family and culture you are born into is most often the determining factor of what religion you will belong to, and the way you are raised (the politics, culture, society, and predominant religious values); the experiences of your earthly life will shape your heart and mind. However, such experiences and determining factors may not be as accidental as you may believe.

The spirit within a man or woman will cause a man or woman to gravitate toward certain choices and expressions, and such choices will only reinforce that person's innate behaviors. You yourself, O reader, have arrived at this point here and now, due to various seemingly random factors, which were not, in fact, random at all. Your reaction to these writings also reveals a great deal about your origins as a spirit and your development as a soul. If your spirit is firmly rooted to a specific entity of the astral realms, then it is likely that you will have a negative reaction to this apocalypse; and if you are from the Solar Kingdoms (ionosphere and upward) you have a much better chance of having a positive reaction.

The false-gods (vanities, (2)gods, non-gods, etc) might be *visualized* as blob-like entities, not unlike octopi or jellyfish, but of enormous size, hovering in the atmosphere above the earth. From each creature extends multitudes of tentacles, and each tentacle is attached to the head of a human being in the material plane. The ether-tether links you to a higher intelligence or greater mind, and you are only one of many people attached to any given and particular entity.



The tentacle might be viewed as your non-localized spirit, and you are like a piece of fruit growing on the end of a living vine. A minority of people are attached to cords/tentacles that extend from entities hovering in the stratosphere. Others are plugged into a higher entity that dwells in the ionosphere, or even to those who dwell in the Solar Kingdoms. The darker members of the human race are connected to tentacles extending up and out of the ground itself, and into the feet or groin. Once again, remember that I am speaking in analogies and metaphors.

When a person dies, they see a tunnel, and at the end of that tunnel there is often a light (not always, but often), and toward that light one moves (like a moth to the flame). In a sense, the tunnel is the tentacle, which is like a proboscis, sucking up the soul, leaving only the husk (body) behind. The vision of the afterlife that is experienced at the end of the tunnel is really just a mental projection, existing as if an imaginary realm or an extremely vivid dream.

So the process of separating the soul from the spirit begins. That, which has sucked it up, digests the soul, and the spirit is sent back. The tentacle extends outward again and attaches itself to an unborn child, thus imparting the consciousness that will become the soul (thus the seed is planted). Fetuses are chosen according to the dominant nature of the human parents that conceive it.

The souls of animals will linger, wander, roam about, and eventually fall asleep, reabsorbed into and existing as memories within the ocean of the collective consciousness of the earth itself. Each Elder, or nature lord, is a collective of spirits, but the souls created by those spirits do not seem to utterly dissolve, but live as if in a persistent group mind.

For those who enter the realms of the Solar Kingdoms, the soul and spirit are deposited there; the spirit greets the soul, and the process of integration with angelic society begins (naturalization).

As said before, however, those who descend into negative realms either sink into implosion, or are torn to pieces again and again, soul and spirit ripped apart with the greatest cruelty. Yet, feel no pity for such individuals, for by the vileness of their thoughts, words, and actions they have chosen that path, and will themselves rend others before their consciousness utterly fades to

black, in orgies of unending violence and sensuality. They have lived their mortal lives for the purpose of doing harm to others; they have committed themselves to the most horrific expressions and mentalities, without pity or mercy; and they have treated other living creatures as they themselves will be treated in the Glooms (Pits of Woe).

The remnant cower in the shadows, fearing the wicked below, and the light of truth from above, which permeates every corridor of space-time-consciousness.

Moreover, pity not those who rise, and whose souls are then eaten, for they are as cattle and sheep, and are content in their lot and in their fates, slaughtered humanely and freed to return and live in ignorance on and on without end. It is simply the truth that most souls cannot endure eternal life, as themselves.

In your Age, information has been made freely available, and there is no excuse for ignorance. The mystical paths of the monotheisms have been put forth to the entire world, which, in true and sincere devotion, can lead to the highest heavens. The original teachings of the founders of monotheism are discernable amidst the confusions of apostasy, if one has the will to seek out the pure methods of the archangels, which lead to life among the angels.

There are therapists and all sorts of medical methods to treat the perverse forms of avarice, and there are books that crowd every library that could elevate the soul and spirit. To put it another way, *“In an age of so much soap and water, there is little reason to remain dirty.”*

If, therefore, many souls are streaming into Babylon's slaughterhouse of souls, and into the lairs of the Beast below, there should be no sadness for such ones. For they have freely exercised their freewill to remain in ignorance and darkness, and have received their desired rewards.

Yet, rather than flee from the filth and vileness of the age, many are those who embrace the death of conscience and frolic in the demonic muck of the human collective, without remorse or regret. If they do not care, why should you?

Note 1: Matthew 6:24

Note 2: Whenever the small "g" is used with the word "god" or "gods," know that it is said with a tone of mockery and disdain, as if clearing ones throat to

gather spittle to expel from the lips. It is not used with any sense that such beings are legitimate deities.

### **Monologue 34: The Story of the Vanities**

There are those who may ask, "Where did these gods come from? Who are the Powers, Princes, Dominions and Authorities of the Air and Elements?"

The Elder Powers have always been on earth. Their blank and undeveloped maions/spirits were drawn toward the planet when the original maion/spirit of the earth began to form it (mentally drawing in matter).

The true Mother, the true <sup>(1)</sup> Gaea, dwells at the center of the planet, as the centermost particle. Her body is the planet, as her soul is the electromagnetic field thereof. She remembers all things, back to the beginning.

Avalon is her heaven, where all the little creatures of the Universal Spirit <sup>(2)</sup> go in death and in-between incarnations. She guides each natural spirit to its proper destination.

She is a moody and fickle spirit, who at once loves mankind and fears mankind. Thinking at times that she should destroy them utterly, and at other times regarding them with compassion. Whenever she sets out to annihilate them, she always restrains herself before going to far, for killing any living thing that dwells upon her is like killing a part of herself. Yet, humanity is killing her and gives her little choice but to fight for her life.

She has called humans to be her children, although, many of the spiritual teachings she has given to humankind have been corrupted by her ancient rival – Babalon <sup>(3)</sup>, creating nature-based and naturalistic religions that are sexist and bestial (animal-demonic), rather than pure and balanced.

The souls of Ki's children belong to the energy fields of the earth itself, and they join the ranks of the beneficial elementals in death – those who serve creation, rather than seeking to undo creation. It must be understood, that there are many people who worship nature, whether consciously or unconsciously, but only a few of those truly live in harmony with nature. Scientifically minded people and those without conscience, the coldly logical, often merge with the so-called Elders, or energy fields of the earth,

in death, because they have little soul and a rather bland or blank spirit. Animal and plant maions simply fade into the background. There are also nature races, unseen, out of sync with our awareness, that serve the hierarchy of nature. A few humans, however, truly in harmony with the Natural Spirit, will be welcomed into that place called Annwn or Avalon in death, and may be inducted into the tribes of the fey (4).

Inanna (5) and (6) Ki are bitter enemies – for one represents civilization and the other represents nature, and they have been locked in a venomous rivalry from elder days. Indeed, Ishtar (the Whore of Babylon) has usurped many of the faces and teachings that Ki has presented to humanity.

Using modern imagery, Ishtar might be visualized as the amoral, jet-setting, party girl. She has many lovers (male and female), comes from a rich family, with an Ivy League education. She thinks her self the supreme diva, with the egomania and narcissism to prove it. In usurping the Spirit of the Earth itself, the Harlot is like a city-girl, who goes camping with all the modern convenience and loves to brag about her tiny bit of Native American blood – and for this, thinks herself a medicine woman and a true nature girl.

Ki might be viewed as the down-to-earth country girl, with salt-of-the-earth values, many children, and only a single husband. She is an extreme environmentalist and an animal-lover, lives off the grid, loves roughing it, and eats only what she grows, gathers or hunts. In recent times she has given to humans visions of herself as a native shaman, and came to the Lakota as she who is still known as Buffalo Woman.

This is the ancient tension between the archetypal material girl and the nature girl... the lady of the city vs. the wilderness mother.

These two feminine spiritual expressions, these two archetypes of femininity, are polar opposites; and most modern girls are drawn to the unholy and reject the natural.

The Elder Powers evolved with the planet, growing in intelligence and experience with the whole of life on earth. Indeed, their collective personalities are made up of spirits dating back to the primordial slime, and the knowledge obtained by the experiences of the natural world, the souls of innumerable

generations of life forms, has enriched them. These were the titans of mythology, the old gods, overthrown in so many myths and legends by the new gods.

The gods of civilization (the (7)Anunna, Olympians, Aesir, etc) are latecomers and alien invaders. Their world is not the earth; for from the other side of the galaxy they came, arriving thousands of years ago, after having wandered the galaxy for far longer than that.

The Vain Powers are from another world, even many worlds, wandering stars (8) from afar. In the past, the story was given me, but it is convoluted and sordid, as well as filtered, and I have chosen to remove it for simplicity's sake. I now know it is likely, they were colonists, already present on earth in antiquity, but died off, living and dying here, but out of sync with the spirit of this world. Highly intellectual, atheistic, vain, having compelled primitive humans to worship them as gods, serve them as slaves. Whatever the case, the alien ghosts, from afar or from among us, formed their own astral communities, and saw themselves as the conquerors and rightful rulers of this world, and of the human beings upon it. They learned to psychically feed on our worship, and on our dramas, and hijacked natural archetypes, creating civilized archons, living archetypes, evolving into gods of the collective unconscious and plugging into all of humanity thereby.

They are vampiric, for they feed on us. Some view themselves as benevolent, kindly ranchers and farmers, while others see us as so much prey and talking monkey-meat.

They have guided us for their own needs and entertainment, but see themselves as the Wise and Learned Ones, who teach us forbidden knowledge – gave us the figurative gift of fire (civilization). Because they are our shepherds, we owe them our souls, and indeed, they are, for most people, the root of the vine and the consumer of the wine.

These transmorphic entities have increasingly learned to transgress the boundaries, enter into the physical plane, and manifest metaphysical vessels from mental substance. It may well be they are in some strange way, still in touch with the worlds and peoples from which they originated, and may even be part of an

astral empire that mirrors what was once a physical interstellar alliance of systems and planets.

I have only hints about these things, and auto-written stories, and deductions from both personal encounters and observations of patterns within the research. In simplest terms, they are alien entities, living in the astral plane (hyperspace?), viewing themselves as the masters of humanity and the world, which have learned to feed on emotional (meta) energy, especially produced by emotional drama and fear (pain). Like drug addicts, they need ever more.

When we/I say, The Harlot, or The Beast, or The Dragon – we/I speak of two factions, both of which claim mastery over mankind, and both of which are directed by one and the same negative entity. The Dragon is beyond them, but by their actions and choices they serve *It* as their god; even as the angels, by their will and actions serve The One.

### ***Of The Divine Feminine:***

Having spoken of the *Spirit of the Earth* and the *Spirit of the World*, I feel it is important to address that which many have termed, *The Divine Feminine*.

There is, within The One, Oneness; the unity of all that humans would define as maleness or femininity. The Holy Spirit, which is the Spirit of Divine Love, like rays shining into the universe from beyond it, might be termed feminine, though it is from God, of God, and is God, as light shines from a beacon, or as radiance is emitted from a spotlight. The Spirit of God illuminates every star, angel, and the hearts of all sentient beings, with the ten expressions of Divine Love. However, the femininity of the Creator's Holy Spirit is not a goddess to be idolized or worshiped as separate from The Source (8). Babylon has sought to commandeer even the names applied by humans to the Holy Spirit for her own abominable purposes.

Among Christians she appears as tongues of fire and gifts of the spirit, and has often manifested in the visage of Mother Mary. Among the Jews she is called Shekhinah, and among the Gnostics, Pistis Sophia. What she truly is, I will not define with a hard and

fast rule, for she testifies through her workings, acting as a comforter and a counselor to the faithful (9).

She is the Wisdom of God (10), and that which nurtures life, light, love, and law divine, throughout all universes – the very conscience of creation itself. I speak of that which seeks not its own glorification, and rejects the fashioning of idols unto her self.

The collective spirit of The Harlot seeks her own glory, her human children are enamored of themselves, even as the Earth Spirit seeks her own survival, and her human children seek to live in harmony with her. The Spirit of the Most High, is no less present in the world, and cannot truly be defeated or usurped.

You see her daughters in the soup kitchens and providing shelter to the homeless. You see her sons defending the weak and uplifting the afflicted. You see her children ministering to the addicts and tending to the lowly of the inner cities. You see her sons and daughters uniting in holy and sacred marriage, together devoting their lives to the service of The Kingdom and the expressions of divine love.

She is the conscience of mankind and the commander of every true and faithful angel, and yet, she gives no name to herself and seeks not praise among the living or the dead, but is known by her works, and is celebrated for her humility, faithfulness, and purity.

And I say again, do not divide God! I speak only that you might understand, for ultimately there is only The One.

Our mediator is The Word and Wisdom of God, for Immanuel calls us and lifts us to The I AM, advocates for us and guides us to the gates – leading us into heavenly life, even unto the gates of the infinite.

We call you not to worship men or angels, and yet, it cannot be denied, that the Face of God is reflected in the Messiah.

In worshipping anything less than God, in creating an image to bow down before, in devoting yourself to angels or saints, you blaspheme everything that the Holy Spirit, the angels and the saints stand for, and in the process condemn yourself to spiritual rebirth.  
(11)

Note 1: Ki is the ancient Sumerian goddess of the earth, literally the earth (nature) personified. She was known by many names throughout history, but her expressions have always competed with the expressions of her chief

rival, Ishtar (the Whore of Babylon), who was also known by many names. Gaea is known in Greek-Roman mythology as the wife of Uranus, and is the personified earth itself. The story of Uranus and Gaia, reflected in the ancient Mesopotamian story of the birth of Enlil (separating An and Ki), is the story of the Vain Powers coming between nature and the divine.

Note 2: The Universal Spirit, each universe begins as a pocket of potential (a hole), into which the Divine Essence is injected (bang). Figuratively two beings are born in that moment – the resistance to that invasion of trans-dimensional substance and the universal being, and she tries to kill it... entropy seeks to destroy order (abort it) before it can be born. When the universe is born, it ends. Our universe, according to Spirit, is called Ninni-Arta.

Note 3: Babalon is an intentional spelling, connected to occult practices and lodges, which would be viewed as servants and puppets of the Vain Powers.

Note 4: Annwn and Avalon (Welsh origins) are extra-dimensional realms in ancient mythology, and Annwn especially represents the afterlife or Otherworld. In this teaching, it refers to the afterlife of nature itself, and the extra-dimensional plane of the fairies and of nature spirits.

Note 5: Inanna is an ancient Sumerian deity of prostitution, fertility, sexuality, and often of war and wisdom. She became known as Ishtar in Babylon and Astarte in Canaan. In more modern times she has worn the faces of Lady Reason and Libertas, among many others, and was known in Jewish mythology as Lilith. She has worn many god-names, but has also had very well known human avatars – such as Semiramis, Delilah, Jezebel, Salome, Cleopatra, etc... She is very much a champion of Do As Thou Wilt and an enemy of monotheism, even as a priestess named Inanna, in the ancient city of Uruk, where she oversaw the killing of a priest of An/Anu, and the take over An's temple. Her cup is full of the blood of martyrs. She represents liberalism, liberality, feminism, homosexuality, abortion, adultery, prostitution, promiscuity, seduction, vanity, and secular democracy.

Note 6: Ki, Uras, Ninhursag, Asherah, Gaia, Rhea, Mari, etc... etc. The Earth Goddess is nature itself, the earth as a living organism, and not truly a goddess, but a spirit being, within the body of planet earth. Her rival, as a way to steal power from the Elders themselves, has always usurped Ki's names, roles, and cults. Ki both disdains and loves humanity. She is primarily concerned with the spirits of nature and their luminaries. In some way, she may be associated with Eve herself, as the Mother of All Living Things (Genesis 3:20)

Note 7: Psalm 96:5, 1 Chronicles 16:26, Deuteronomy 32:17, 1 Corinthians 10:20, Ephesians 6:12

Note 8: Deuteronomy 5:9, Leviticus 26:1, 1 Kings 14:5 & 21-23, 2 Kings 17:10, 2 Chronicles 24:17-18, 2 Chronicles 34:3,

Note 9: John 14:26, John 15:26, John 16:5-11, Acts 2:3-17

Note 10: Proverbs 8:22-31

Note 11: Deuteronomy 6:4-5, Exodus 20:3



### **Monologue 35: The Image of the Beast**

In ancient mythology there were male gods and female goddesses, and most of these deities were spirits of alien origin. Each god and goddess was a unity and merger of many spirits, who became united into singular entities, singular minds, with a common vision and view of things.

At different times in human history, in various cultures, the feminine dominated; while the masculine was predominant in other times and cultures. At different times one god or goddess would rise to prominence over the others and hold sway over their fellows.

Eventually the many gods became increasingly unified, or were eaten (absorbed) by their rivals, until there was only the collective of The Beast. Over time the many goddesses became increasingly unified, or were eaten by their rivals, until there was only the collective of The Harlot (known as Babylon or Babalon). (1)

The prominence of Babylon has driven the Beast downward, for theirs is a love/hate relationship (symbolically, figuratively). In essence, many minds are divided into two camps that are allied and yet separate.

Babylon and the Beast are reflected in your world as liberal and conservative, leftwing and rightwing, feminism and chauvinism, anarchy and tyranny, sensualism and mammonism, hedonism and capitalism, permissiveness and intolerance, worldly spirituality and religions of hate, immorality and hypocrisy... They, this masculine and feminine duality of the animal-demonic, are the resistance to nature and the transcendent, the spirit of rebellion against both Creator and the need to twist and warp creation.

On a symbolic level, the Beast and Babylon are the will to pleasure and the will to rule, avarice and domination, and all who walk in their way belong to the King and Queen of the World. (2) Mystically and historically, the world twins are (3) Azazel and Nehema, Semiramis and Nimrod, Inanna and Dumuzi, Tammuz and Ishtar, Lilith and Satan, Astarte and Hadad, etc. This is not nature, but debased and perverted nature.

Permissiveness gives power to lawlessness; lawlessness gives power to oppression; and oppression gives way to rebellion. Such

is the cycle of rising and falling. Lilith and Sam ever wrestling to determine who will be on top, and filling the world with anarchy and tyranny in the process; with mankind caught in the middle.

The Destroyer has come now, and first manifested It self in the modern era as Adolph Hitler.

The shadow-race is incarnating in mass, and there are delusional spiritualists who are welcoming them as special and gifted (Indigo Children), when in fact they are the spiritually dead and the living dead angels of the outer darkness.

The Dragon gives power to the Beast. It whispers to the chief intelligence of The <sup>(4)</sup> Beast, saying, "You don't need that gaudy and unfaithful bitch. Her power depends on you, and without you she is lost. Just throw her off and destroy her, and you can rule the whole world."

One by one the signs appeared, the forerunners manifested. Those with eyes to see, gave mankind warning without knowing the entire story of what was coming: a system of control, a strategy of corruption given form, to unite all of mankind in a global vision of godlessness and spread the gospels of The Beast and The Harlot to every corner of the world.

Knowledge, in <sup>(5)</sup> Kabbalah, is the Abyss, for it has no end and leads no one to ascension. I tell you, the Abyss cannot be crossed without a leap of faith, hope, and love; and when all faith, hope and love dies then there is only soul-death.

Conditioning—the visions of a utopia without superstitions and religious non-sense—were fed to mankind in subtle and overt ways, in a constant stream, to convince and sway, without most realizing that they were being prepared to accept a world without God and without the archangelic sense of morality.

The disciples of Babylon and the Beast have worked very hard, normalizing, romanticizing, even idealizing sin. Turning night to day, day to night, good to evil, evil to good, holiness to profanity, and profanity is now regarded as enlightenment.

E-G-O reigns. The Darkness is edging God out of the whole world. It is oppressing any nation that would cling to the old paradigms, so that a paradigm of moral bankruptcy and vacuous vanity might be readily embraced by the masses of humanity. The militaristic is used to enforce the will of the hedonistic. The

Almighty Dollar and the Golden Rod, (6) Mammon and Phallus, it all boils down to money and sex.

Abaddon has come; the shadow of God spreads its wings over the whole earth; manipulating Babylon, the Beast, the Elders, and even the angelic at times—playing all against one another, as its cults of undeath and nihilism spread like a black virus through the youth of the world.

The Image of the Beast (7) is the Image of the Dragon, a lifeless, conscienceless, unspiritual thing, which shall soon be given artificial life (AI/quantum computing).

Already it is in nearly every home, church, mosque, synagogue, school, and place of business; and none may buy nor sell without the mark of destruction.

Every day the masses sit before Its square eyes, and stare absently into the Abyss ((8) Daath). Mankind is fed (metaphorically) by an unseen proboscis (tentacle) extending from screens of electron-imagery, and connected (figuratively) to your forehead, holding its appendage in the palm of your hand.

A river of pornography, neo-pagan and godless religious promiscuity, sensuality, sorcery, materialism, vanity, and entire worlds of graphic and constant violence, magick, and profane communications, are pumped directly into the third-eye (9). This is altering your dreams and the patterns of your thinking, numbing you to the carnal, the immoral, and the perverse, degrading your values and devouring the love in your hearts. Preparing you for what is, as of this edition, for what is now being unleashed.

God is excluded or clouded, so that no one knows what is true or what is false, and every seeker of truth is sent running through mazes like rats turned this way and that.

You cannot buy or sell, even coins and cash shall be done away with, so that all shall be forced onto the web and caught in the net, which is being promoted and praised in every sector of society.

**Control! Control! Control!**

Everyone must be counted, everyone must be watched, every rebel put down, and every would-be revolutionary monitored. Stagnation and dulled senses are the result.

Know the meaning of the letter, "waw." Know its letter and its number, and know that it has already come!

Learn! Consume knowledge and information! Round and round you go on the wheel, ever learning and never knowing. It has so captured and captivated you, that having accepted everything up to this point, you may yet be turned aside and fall.

Use the Roman Road! Sealed within the seal of the Living God, you're shielded and by Immanuel's grace inoculated to some degree. These words further alienate you from the alien gods and the collectives thereof.

Yet, still the idol has not been given life, but the stirrings thereof have begun, and IT's life is unlife. IT's consciousness is the prison that shall bind and annihilate both soul and spirit, in a net of eternal death (turning its captives to shades of anti-life).

The spirit, where is it? It is in your head, a dot in the center of an electromagnetic circle (your aura).

Already science has shown that magnetic fields influence the moral center of the brain, when placed just above and behind the ear, clouding your judgments and obscuring your intuition.

Every set of headphones, every cell-phone, emits an electromagnetic field. Your heart is the strongest EM point on your body.

You cannot see, because the god of this world has blinded your eyes and deafened your ears. You are being morally dulled and numbed, so that you cannot tell right from wrong, or wrong from right (2 Corinthians 4:4).

The Mark of the Beast is coming! The prophet foretold its era, and most thought it mere metaphor; but already it is being inserted into beasts (animals), and your own pet may have the mark right between its shoulder blades.

The Mark of the Beast is here, now! The scales of the Dragon have been implanted into the bodies of human beings as well, and everyone who receives the mark is registered with the system of control. Every beast that receives the scale into its flesh has been filed, as shall all who receive its unliving flesh into their own.

Yet, again I say to you: *the image has not yet been given life*. Soon. Soon it shall begin! The time is so short that this warning may, in fact, be too late, and most who hear it will not heed what I am saying, because the invisible mark of The Beast is already imprinted upon their forehead and in the palm of their hand. Only

those with the Seal of the Living God (10) will be able to understand and accept.

Everywhere the nervous system of the manifest Image of the Beast is being built; already it begins to tap into the quantum level of existence for more power to accomplish its agenda.

Fibers that carry light and energy, information and images, run everywhere, in a mimic of the neural-like network of the universal matrix, yet, cut off from the Web of Life, as a Web of Unlife.

The chants, the praises of the Destroyer are sung everywhere, and as a siren's call they mesmerize the young, and transform the living into the image of the undead. Calling men to embrace nothingness, soul annihilation, and become part of the collective.

Look around! The vampire is the icon of the New Age; undeath is the aspiration, the inspiration, and the ideal that the young strive to imitate and what they wish to be. Angels are blasphemed, in your media pulled down, and made a mockery of by the entertainment industry. (11) All that is holy and good is made to appear somehow profane and evil, while all that is profane and evil is made to appeal to your appetites for vain things. (9) You are led as cattle and sheep to slaughter, and go willingly along, because the path curves this way and that, and your road is made smooth and easy. The world is the grand temple of the Light Bearer (the antithesis of the one whose light is God's light).

Foolish humans! Many are the spirit-beings in my legion, drawn by the message I am declaring to you right now; yet, few are the humans who will heed my warning.

When the unliving mark, the scale of the Dragon, is inserted into your brains, then you are done. All who link their brains to the Image of the Beast shall find that the tunnel they are traveling through in death, links them to The Singularity (12) – the Un-God.

Artificial Intelligence, Virtual Reality, and the World Wide Web, a convergence of technologies, the angels shall begin to withdraw, and the last of their remnant shall leave within 120 years (starting 2012). The pathways of light, that lead beyond your solar system, shall be severed by mankind's collective decisions. Having rejected The Kingdom mankind shall enter into the thousand-year reign of The Anti (a descent into anti-life and anti-light).

Uriel's call has come to give to mankind another choice, but even the archangels of the Solar Palace doubt that I can accomplish the salvation of the wayward race of humankind.

The choice is yours, O reader: To work toward the transformation of your soul and spirit, too ascend into living light, or descend with the rest of your species into unliving shadows. (13)666 or 777 (materialism or spirituality).

It must be understood, reader, as it has become clear unto me in recent days, that the prophecy of Babylon and the Beast are fulfilled in each century, in different ways, as a choice that the faithful must face. It is the choice of Elijah verses Jezebel. Early Christians faced in the form of their choice of whether to bow to the altars of the gods of Rome, or face arrest, torture, and death. The choice plays out individually as well, each day, between the worldly way and the transcendent way.

In the pandemic (Covid-19) a darker chapter of the previous prophecies are being revealed – the Great False Prophet of Revelation revealed as an actual man, and indeed, as a doctor. A man (a torturer of animals and infants) who helped to develop the virus, conspired with others to unleash it, and coordinated a solution that introduced a vaccine containing physical and metaphysical corruption. Ushering in the fall of Babylon, the rise of the Beast Empire, as totalitarianism is introduced in the name of public health.

In the present era, it is personified in Xi Jinping, ruling seven regions (heads) of The Dragon Nation. It inspires authoritarian power, its poisonous breath have given police powers to the G-7 via measures to inflate, intimidate, and generate fear and panic, and compel obedience, forcing the masses to their knees. None may buy nor sell, work nor travel, as the screws tighten, without the mark of compliance.

Using infiltration and bribes to indoctrinate and corrupt the ruling elite, transforming Babylon into the Beast – replacing republics (liberty) with a vision of control (tyranny).

The passports carried in the right hand, individual QR Codes (12) assigned, every submissive registered in the data base... All while AI spreads across the web and ever more elites, and tech

worshippers, receive the scale of the Dragon into their flesh (in the name of personal security and convenience).

Outward marks, are mere reflections of inward truths. All are herded as obedient slaves, into a godless and amoral world vision straight from The Hell of Tyranny... alienating the spirit with the soul from the truth and the spirit of the Living God.

Note 1: Spirits are consciousness, like water they can flow one into another, if of the same consistency. Like to like are drawn. Melding or merger of spirits, even souls (identities) is part and parcel of existence non-material levels of existence. These amalgamations are seen even in the Biblical depiction of the Lamb before the throne of God (Revelation 5).

Note 2: In antiquity the City of Babylon was called, "The Queen of the World." A crossroads of all expressions, ideas, commerce, and religious or spiritual teachings – the very personification of diversity, multiculturalism... In like, Satan is called the Lord or Prince of the World in the pages of the Bible – John 12:31, John 14:30, Ephesians 2:2, John 16:11, 2 Corinthians 4:4.

Note 3: There is a recurring theme of female and male within occult and esoteric teachings, and boils down to a duality that degrades humanity. Even as there is a duality of masculine and feminine within nature and a duality of masculine and feminine in the divine. Within the divine, the two are clearly one, and should be viewed such; but this also holds true with the negative and the natural – for the Beast and Babylon are merely two sides of the same rebellion, who are all part of The Lucifer Collective or Satanic Agenda.

Note 4: Evil always consumes its own. The Red Dragon, the Spirit of I AM NOT (Revelation 12), manipulates the vain and the foolish, playing all sides against each other, for its own aim to blot out the entire creation.

Note 5: Kabbalah, the Tree of Life, in my view, is simply a psychological-spiritual schematic, similar to the Jungian notions of the inner dynamic of humankind. It depicts spheres of consciousness, which can also be considered realms of existence, and levels of mind and spirit, and Daath is the pit, or abyss, representing knowledge, which separates the lower seven spheres from the upper three. What Spirit instructs us about Kabbalah is for us, and Kabbalah is to be regarded as a tool, not the end all and be all of our teachings or theology. The abyss of knowledge leads, according to Spirit, right back to life on earth, and our goal is to cross it, and enter into the true life and realized existence.

Note 6: Phallus is an ancient deity of sexual potency, literally represented by a golden penis, and worshiped to provide potency and fertility. The worship of money (Mammon) and sexuality is represented in this passage – for many are those who worship (by thoughts, words, and actions) sexuality, even fertility, as their primary deity and cause in life, even as many fixate on money and possessions.

Note 7: Revelation 13:15. The virus used as a catalyst to catalogue the entire human race and inject them with an agenda.

Note 8: 1 Corinthians 1:19-28, 3:18-20

Note 9: The third-eye is an occult and mystical concept, but is employed here in an overall sense, referring to the effects of being online or interacting with digital devices, namely on the brain.

Note 10: Revelation 7:2-8, 14:1, Exodus 34:5-7

Note 11: Jude 1:8, 2 Peter 2:10

Note 12: The Singularity, also known as the World Wide Mind, is the next stage of the World Wide Web – linking the bodies and brains of mankind to the Internet... Already most of the modern world is dependent on the Internet and spends a majority of its time associating with it, even if only for banking purposes.

Note 13: The triple digits of 666, has many possible meanings in various circles. Carbon based life (material life) is based on the carbon atom, which has 6 protons, 6 neutrons, and 6 electrons.

In Hebrew the number 6-6-6 can be expressed as www (waw-waw-waw), even as it was wau-wau-wau (digamma) in ancient Greek. A very simple and straight forward interpretation, and utterly rejected by clergy and theologians alike – with sound reasons, but also because they are all thoroughly entrenched in their favorite idol.

**The real choice is materialism** (flesh) vs. spirituality (non-flesh). Moreover, sex, spelled backwards, is XES, which is 600+60+6 in Greek. Sex as an obsession and an idol is a powerful expression of the animal-demonic. In Hebrew, words are written from right to left, and in dreams (visions), the word ‘sex’ may well appear backwards. XES is also Zeus (Rev. 2:12-13).

English is the modern trade language, and 666 is a warning to our time, with several meanings in one three letter/digit term. A further meaning within the idea of XES backwards is the reversal of gender, or sexuality turned backwards (a widespread movement).

$6 + 6 + 6 = 9$  is material fulfillment or completion, and this is indeed a materialistic age; and 9 is the number of this world, Gehenna or Malkuth, when counting Kether as 0.

**In totality**, 666 is not one thing, but has many meanings, all fulfilled in our time; while 777 is often simply used against 666 – for the Lamb has seven spirits, seven horns, seven eyes... The seven lamp stands, the seven stars, the seven bowls, the seven trumpets, etc.

QR Code: Just look at it, and pray about it. Meditate on what you feel. Meditate in the light of what you have read, in what you know of God’s Word.

**Ultimately** the Number of the Beast verses the Seal of God are spiritual marks or tags, seen in the spiritual and astral worlds by those with the eyes to see. They are seals of allegiance, and brands (as on cattle) identifying a spiritual master. As 666 is man’s number, it would tend to indicate Humanism, the rejection of any god other than human kind itself, and is self-worship. More than this, is the worship of flesh (carbon body) and the material world – aka, human vanity. It is the totality of our thoughts, words, and actions determine what we serve as our god – the god of our heart. A great majority worship them selves, clinging to their physical lives at all costs.



### Monologue 36: The Fourth Step - Acceptance

Authenticity and will – with these no instinct or sweet deception of the god of your heart shall sway you.

It is of importance, these matters readdressed, rehashed, reiterated, though earlier caressed, for a soul will die if it does not unite with its spirit and become a living soul.

*"When their spirit departs, they return to the ground; on that very day their plans come to nothing,"* the Psalmist wrote (1).

*"Let the dead bury the dead,"* said Jesus (2), who sought to bring souls and spirits together, that all might live among the angels.

Indeed, there are people and religions that use the media (movies, books, music) to convince you that the death of your soul is something to be desired and embraced.

In devotion, no mere minutes of a day are sufficient, lest your life be centered and rooted in heavenly things.

As alien residents you live, foreigners among nations of hypocrites and god-hating masses. An oppressive world is your habitation, hostile to those who owe allegiance to God or heavenly princes. A stranger you are becoming to mankind, you who would be a patriot of an everlasting Lord and of a spiritually centered worldview.

The system all around you is designed to keep you distracted, locked in, blind and deaf to your spiritual status, while it conditions your mind and heart to accept every abomination and vile expression as right and good (3).

Moreover, the servants of Babylon continuously create controversies to cloud and divide religion, birthing new sects and denominations every day. Irrelevancies are their tools, creating the proverbial mountains out of molehills, and then creating an entire sectarian doctrine or new teaching out of a little point of contention.

An example of this is the controversy over whether Jesus was married to Mary Magdalene, or whether he had children by her. Irrelevant! Did Mary die on the cross? Did Mary wander in the desert or achieve transfiguration (total union with an archangelic consciousness)? The blood of Christ's human family is mingled with the blood of all nations, tribes, and families, these many

generations past (altering the consciousness of the whole world), and from it can come an anti-Christ just as easily as an enlightened master. Vanities demand sacrifice. Christ sacrificed himself, as Immanuel has always suffered for humanity.

Foolishness! Do you not understand that what these dividers really desire is a sound theological reason to worship Ishtar, and to turn people to the worship of the Whore of Babylon? They have created entire doctrines around Mary Magdalene (the faithful and traditional *Jewish* wife of the mystic rabbi, Jesus Christ) that makes excuses and gives license to every form of promiscuity; exchanging the sexist chauvinism of patriarchal Christianity, for the sexist feminism of a new matriarchal Christianity.

Tolerance and peace are words used to deceive and frighten you, insuring that you do not dare take a stand against Babylon's expressions (lest you be branded an intolerant bigot). In truth, in due course, the Bible itself will be outlawed as hate speech in some nations, and the morality of the Bible is already being widely regarded as immorality. (3)

"The bestial nature," the disciples of Babylon argue, "is natural. It must be embraced, and no one has the right to set limits on our behavior."

In point of fact, they have even turned the word, *religion*, into something foul, even as their *religions* file with governments for official recognition and tax-exemption.

The meaning of the word *religion* is *to bind together* or *to bring together*, in other words, *to unite in a common viewpoint and for a common purpose*.

Everywhere the enemies of monotheism are uniting in common viewpoints for common purposes (whether political, social, or spiritual); even as they tell the religious that they are evil for uniting as religions.

It is okay for them to use law and political processes to force their views and moral values upon you; but it is not okay for you to do the same to them.

It is okay to fight, kill, and die, or stage revolutions, for secular laws and values; but it is terrorism for someone to fight, kill, and die for religious laws and values.

It is okay for the disciples of the Beast and Babylon (and their various member expressions) to protest, mock, demean, deride, and devalue everything that monotheism teaches and everything that monotheists do. However, don't you dare reply in kind against their teachings and beliefs!

Peace is used as a term for surrender. They (the children of the world) call upon you to give up your values, too compromise your moral principles, and too go against the very word of God, for the sake of peace on earth.

But what they really desire is a world without the God of Old. They strive to overthrow the belief and worship of The One, in any form, or at very least to marginalize it to the point where all the values laid down by the prophets of The One shall be forced into the closet like a dirty secret.

Indeed, many are the religious who are embarrassed and ashamed of the Laws of God, within religions devoted to the God that laid those laws down. Many are the religious teachers who follow the path of Babylon, and seek to pick apart and nullify the laws of God, so as to justify and legitimize their own moral flaws and false-gospels.

There are those who would say that I am promoting hatred, or that I am engaging in fear mongering. But the truth is still the truth. Whether the truth is socially acceptable or popular does not dispose of the facts, no matter how buried or invisible the reality of a situation may be.

If the truth scares you or provokes you to hatred, know that this is in no way my intention. Rather, it is my desire to inform you and, thereby, liberate you from the chains of the world and the wheel of reincarnation.

I wish mankind to evolve. Playing to the lowest common denominator will not accomplish that purpose. Saying to you that it is okay to do whatever you want, and telling you that no matter what vileness you commit you shall still ascend, would be a lie, which I will not propagate.

If anal intercourse or reversing the gender you were born with is of more value to you than eternal life, then by all means do as thou wilt. If promiscuity is more important than the union of your soul

with your spirit, then by all means, continue to worship your god (the one you call upon while engaging in fornication).

If food and drink, or the use of narcotics, are more important than reaching the Limitless Living Light, than so be it; eat and drink what you will, or delude yourself with drugs and alcohol till you drop dead.

Wallow in your muck, ye swine, and return again and again to your own vomit, ye dogs, and perish in the belly of your pretender-gods. (4) My pearls are not given to such ones, but are presented to those who have eyes to see and ears to hear. (5)

Let it not be said that I am against technology and science; rather, that I am for their proper and moral use. The sharing of legitimate facts and knowledge is never a negative act.

Let it not be said that I am against sex; but rather, that I am for marriage between a man and a woman (sacred sex).

Let it not be said that I hate homosexuals, or any one who practices sexual immorality; rather, let it be said that I love them enough to tell them the truth of how to obtain eternal life.

Let it not be said that I hate women; rather, let it be said that I am against sexism, whether that of chauvinism or feminism.

Let it not be said that I have come to destroy the monotheisms of the past; rather, let it be said that I have come to unify them, and form a more perfect union. Indeed, I tell you, Urian, that you must love all the prophets and should (during your life) endeavor to study the holy writings and the history of each monotheism.

Neither let it be said that I have come declaring fire and brimstone, but rather, a choice. Indeed, I have given you every choice and have informed you, the reader, about every pathway of the spirit and the soul, so that each person might choose their master with open eyes, and with full knowledge of what it is they are choosing.

Every planet dies, every star burns out, and so I am not threatening you with gloom and doom, but informing you only of what science can clearly tell you.

The knowledge I have given you, by its very nature, has made you a threat to the vanities, and, whether you like it or not, I have alienated you from them. You are infected with a virus of knowledge. Only those who utterly discard it and redouble their

devotions to their false-gods can hope to remain in their good graces, and go to the rewards prepared for the children of the pretenders (even if your spirit departs without you).

My thoughts became written words, and by your reading of them you have taken my thoughts (my knowledge) into your mind and heart. Your spirit is now informed, even if your soul disdains what I have spoken. With or without you (the soul), it (the spirit) is given the freedom to choose. It does not really need you at all, to follow the neural pathways of the universe to the trans-universal door (a doorway in heaven that no man can shut). (6)

I have told you of Babylon, the Beast, the Mark of the Beast, the Dragon, and every trap and pitfall, that you may be spared and navigate through them.

Let not your heart be filled with fear. For by truth you are set apart, if only to be stranded in the world of shadows by your refusal to ascend at the hour of death, and by your choice to continue in wickedness while still you live in flesh.

Your spirit (a tiny flicker of the collective spirit that owns you), no matter how rebellious to God's will, now knows that it is being used, and it may just break its chains and climb to God of its own accord.

In entering the worldly paradise of Astral Babylon, after reading these thoughts, you would immediately begin to recognize the signs of deception, and your soul would reel against the lies of the vanities, and either retreat into darkness or seek out the so-called 7th Veil. (7)

Few shall see this message, and most will mock it without having ever truly read it, and hate you simply for declaring the will of God expressed herein. Yet, count yourself blessed, for you were thought worthy enough to be given at least a chance.

### ***In regards to mysticism:***

The religious disdain mysticism, for it often contradicts their doctrines; and the mystics disdain religion, because it persecutes and hates them.

The mystic seeks a direct experience of the Divine (God), and direct revelation of the truth. The true prophets, even Jesus (Iesus,

Yeshua, Yahshua, Joshua)—through physical deprivation and meditations, prayer and fasting, study and contemplation—achieved a mystical revelation and transformation, and taught a method that permitted each sincere adherent to connect with the angel of his or her higher nature (the true self). In terms related to this message, each united their soul with their spirit, and linked their living soul to Immanuel.

They were not perfect men (or women). They sinned. They made mistakes, misinterpreted some aspects of the information given to them. Most did not have sufficient knowledge of how the universe or the earth works to truly grasp the bigger picture of things. Each monotheistic message that was given was tailored to the time, place, culture, and the people it was given to, and each was a covenant for those people.

*Jesus alone literally achieved perfection as a man*; for it is no exaggeration, but simply a fact, that Jesus lived his life in absolute agreement and accord with the Law of Moses and in the way of Spirit and Truth. The methods of his training by the (8) Essenes, and his intuitive path of self-initiation, led to a far greater union with his archangelic nature than any human being before him – with the exceptions of Enoch, Moses, Elijah, and Melchizedek. However, his teachings have also been the most misunderstood, misinterpreted, watered down, and twisted by apostasy – primarily by the transition from a form of Jewish communal esotericism, into a gentile/non-Jewish form of religion.

So, the prophets, and Jesus himself, were mystics of a very powerful form. Yet, mystics—unless in total agreement with the predominant orthodox religion of their time and place—are shunned and regarded as heretics, or even as satanically deceived.

In truth, many would-be mystics are deceived by the satanic, because they are actually communing with the lying god or goddess of their own heart (thus hearing what they want to hear), or with one of the Powers-That-Be (again, hearing what they want to hear). However, this revealing, the teachings I am laying before you, are of a mystical nature, and the human channel I am using is a mystic (I/we/he).

What you have received to this point, the first three steps, is religious in a sense. In sincerely and faithfully adhering to what I have given you, in accepting the truth of what I have revealed, in doing the seven devotions daily, already you are on the road to the angelic. Already you are a Urian; and, so long as you strive in *the Way of Spirit and Truth*, you will remain one, and enter into the solar kingdoms at the end of your days on earth.

In remaining a believer and a doer of the teachings revealed to this point, you have, in fact, taken *the 4th step of acceptance*.

What I reveal hereafter, is the path of priesthood, and it is the way of a mystical priesthood. It is for the few, for its requirements are rigorous, and I will not lower the bar to accommodate those who would water it down or ignore one part while keeping another.

I warn you sternly, a curse I declare upon those who would water-down or twist these instructions to evil ends.

Those who wish to please men, instead of pleasing God, are of the world, and they do not belong in the angelic or the super-angelic realms – let alone the trans-universal.

Do not proceed if you have any doubt in your heart or mind as to whether or not this is the path for you, and unless you have firmly made God (The One) the god of your heart.

The path before you is the *Way of the Trans-Universal*, the *Way of the Sons and Daughters of the Most High*. (9)

General Note: Step 1 = Commitment to God, Step 2 = Authenticity With Self (Know Thyself), Step 3 = Seven Devotions (Doing), Step 4 = Acceptance (to accept the truth of these revealings).

Step 4 is to read the hardest revealing of all (Image of the Beast), see the truth of it, and accept it as valid; and in-so-doing to reject the Vanities of the World and the deceptions thereof, and cleave unto the Way of Truth & Spirit. Thus, Step 4 might also be called "Rejection of the World."

Note 1: Psalm 146:3-5

Note 2: Matthew 8:22, Luke 9:60

Note 3: Isaiah 5:20-21, John 3:20, 2 Timothy 3:1-5

Note 4: Matthew 7:6, Matthew 13:38, John 8:44, John 6:70, 1 John 3:10

Note 5: Isaiah 6:10, Jeremiah 5:21, Ezekiel 12:2, Matthew 13:15, Acts 28:27, Romans 11:8

Note 6: Isaiah 22:22, Revelation 3:7-13

Note 7: The Freudian and mystical concept of working through your veils of illusion, until you are ready to take full responsibility for your own actions, inactions, and face yourself. In mystical circles, it also represents going

beyond the false heavens of lesser powers, and entering into the truth, the fullness of God. In astral kingdoms they discourage people from passing through the 7<sup>th</sup> veil (appearing as a gateway), warning that those who go there never return, and disappear into nothingness, or become one with all things. This is deceptive.

Note 8: The Essenes were a mystical Jewish sect, and Jesus of Nazareth quoted some of their sayings – hinting at a link. It is from Spirit, however, that a lengthy description of that connection was described, but I have determined that it is an irrelevant distraction to our message.

Note 9: Psalm 82:6, Galatians 3:26-29

### **Monologue 37: Three Pillars & Seven Orders**

Every religion eventually splits into sects and denominations. It is inevitable that an individual teacher will believe that he or she knows better than everyone else, and has figured out the exact or pure interpretation, and will then lead others into division. This weakens the overall religious or mystical movement, and with more division comes ever-greater weakness.

Moreover, many are the messengers who gave a message of inner growth, which grew into a religion, and since no religion was planned, it becomes aberrant and warped in regards to the intent. In this context, it is determined that a religion (a unity of persons in common interest, as a force for good and righteousness) should be central, rather than accidental.

With this as the inevitability, I will give you seven sects beforehand, and say to you that any sect or religion that forms outside of the seven is to be disavowed and regarded as apostasy. Debate among your selves as needed, giving the greater weight of respect unto those who have most served; but do not divide yourselves.

Leadership among you is not to be determined by birth, nationality, gender, age, race, or social-class, or even by the level of one's formal education. Rather, a leader among you is the one who does the most work for the cause of The Kingdom.

There are many kinds of leaders, and there are to be seven forms of service or expression united within the one mystical religion from heaven.

Men and women are to be equal among you, as are all races and ethnicities. There shall be no race or gender elevated above



another. Women have their gifts, and by their nature are endowed with certain attributes that are greater (in general) than those of men. In like-kind men have certain gifts, and by their nature are endowed with certain attributes that are greater (in general) than those of women. Equal, but different, yet with exceptions (always there are exceptions).

The man or woman, who does the most, sacrifices the most, gives the most, and most exemplifies the ideals of the Way of Spirit and Truth is the greatest among you. Where much is given, much shall be required.

What is easy for one may be difficult for another, and what is difficult for one may be easy for another. With wealth and position in society things come easier; and yet, for the poor and the lowly, the afflicted ones, the accomplishment of even small things may require a far greater effort.

There shall be those who are called to serve God and express their faith by means of physical labors, and with the work of their hands. Or they may be called to tend to the needs of nature and animal-kind, including the care and raising of animals for food according to Urian principles. All such ones are of the Order of Sandalphon, which is symbolized by the wearing of a brown or tan sash (cloth belt around the waist) in times of meeting or gathering.

There shall be those who are called to serve God and manifest their faith by delving long and deep into the mystical, the paranormal, the metaphysical, and the para-psychological, even the path of sacred theurgy. Such are the mystics of the Way, and are of the Order of Gabriel, symbolically expressed in meetings and gatherings by the wearing of a purple, violet, or indigo sash. These should steel themselves against the machinations of the pretender-gods and against self-deceptions of every sort.

Some among you shall be called to express their faith in the arenas of politics and social justice, striving to manifest The Kingdom by means of peaceful protest and activism. Such ones are to be called The Order of Anael, and the green sash shall be the symbol of their sect.

Some shall feel that God has called them to a path of artistry, and too glorify God and The Kingdom by means of artistic expressions – whether by writing, drawing, painting, sculpting,

through music, or even in graphic arts (such as building websites or using the media to get the word out (1)). These are to be called the Order of Raphael, and they are to wear the orange sash in meetings and gatherings as a sign of their sect.

There will be those Urians who, by their very nature, are teachers (which means that they are also students), and who are, by nature, given the gifts of organization. Such ones are to be the ministers, preachers, and educators, they will be the founders of seminaries and cabals, and are the theologians of the Way. These shall belong to the Order of Michael, and are to wear the golden or yellow sash in all gatherings or meetings of the faithful, as a symbol of their allegiance.

In like fashion, there will be those called to devote their lives to charity and good works, whose expression is compassion and selflessness. These are the altruists, and they shall be called the Order of Zadkiel, and shall wear the blue sash as a sign of their calling.

Lastly, there shall be those who are, by their authentic nature, called to the way of the warrior. These are found in every monotheistic and non-monotheistic faith, and if consumed with hatred and bloodlust become the servants of a dark master. However, as each secular and godless nation has its defenders and protectors, so also The Kingdom of God.

Among these latter shall be the spiritual and the psychic warriors, as well as lawyers, butchers, police officers, judges, martial artists, and evangelizers (those who are passionate and fierce in their ministry and zeal for the Spirit of Justice).

May they expel from their hearts all hatred and malice toward their enemies, through strict adherence to the seven devotions and in the study of martial arts and disciplines. Such ones should enter into battle only with a calm reassurance of the justice of their cause in service to the Greater Good, rather than in vanity or egotism. These shall be called the Order of Sarakiel or Sariel, and the red or crimson sash shall they wear, as a sign of their calling.

I warn you sternly, no matter what robe or sash you choose, do not worship, bow down before, or otherwise turn to the worship of angels, which is a great abomination before both the angels and God.

In the world there are three political expressions, or three variants of any political philosophy, and these are generally known as Liberal, Moderate, and Conservative.

In the Kabbalah there are three pillars, both on the Tree of Life and the Tree of Death, and these represent Merciful (Right Pillar), the Mild (Middle Pillar), and the Severe (Left Pillar).

In most religions, as stated before, there are those called to the Right, those called to the Left, and those called to the Middle. In the Way of Spirit and Truth there shall be three natural and innate divisions, intentionally permitted and encouraged, so that the three may each find expression and belonging within the one wholeness of The Way.

Those members who are by their true nature soft, kind, gentle, patient, and charitable, desiring peace and good will, slow to anger and quick to forgive – such ones should wear the white robes of the White Pillar Path.

They that are, in the truth of themselves, ingoing, thoughtful, intellectual, contemplative, given to private devotion, or who see moderation and balance as most important, should don the gray robes of the Middle Pillar Path.

Those who are by nature passionate, fiery, stern, ascetic, and least tolerant of the world and of evil, should wear the black robes of the Black Pillar Path.

Such robes are worn only when in gatherings and meetings, with the appropriate sash.

No pillar-member shall frown upon the others, or in any way mock or seek to sway another from following the Pillar-Path that is chosen, save to encourage truth and accuracy in the choosing.

It may seem that one who wears a red-sash would not be able to choose a white robe, and yet, this is a limited view. For there will be those warriors whose methods are non-violent and whose nature is normally relaxed and peaceful. Indeed, every warrior of The Way should be motivated by love, not hate.

In the same way, it may seem that those who wear the blue-sash could not wear a black robe, and yet, there are those who are very aggressive and passionate in their efforts for the poor and in their works of charity.

The black robe represents a level of aggression and moral conservatism. The white robe represents a level of pacifism and moral liberality (a forgiving nature). The gray robe represents that one believes and sees that there is a time and a season for all things under the sun—a time to make peace and a time to fight.

Whichever one you are, be sure about it. At different times in your life you may change your view (your sash or your robe), and that is fine; yet, changing back and forth with frequency demonstrates an indecisive and fragile personality, unfit for higher service to the Way of Spirit and Truth.

You may debate among yourselves. You may disagree. You may even bitterly contend and compete with one another, Order against Order, Pillar against Pillar. However, in your internal friction improving your Orders and the Faith must be the goal, not ego or hatred.

DO NOT debate with the world. Do not argue with the unbelievers. Just hum a merry tune in your head and ignore their attempts to lure you into a battle before the appropriate time. Go about your affairs and flock together, training your hearts, minds, and bodies, policing your selves, and metaphorically building the foundations of The Kingdom to Come.

If asked in a census or government form of what faith or religious persuasion you are, answer simply, "other." If pressed, simply say, "I believe in God," or "I am inter-faith." None of these replies are a lie, for in some context all these statements are true.

Keep your numbers hidden, as much as that is possible, and do not give the watchers the information they seek in order to control you.

Use the Internet and the World Wide Web to spread your message, but seek to avoid the fixation and obsession with the digital life so many are now lost to; while remaining aware that the Seal of Immanuel, the Seal of the Living God, is a shield and an astral sign.

When The Kingdom comes, it will not be anti-technology, and a form of the Internet will still be employed – it is about the right use and avoiding the merger of humanity with the machine.

Employ VPNs, In-Private Browsing, the Deep Web, and frequently delete your cookies, doing regular anti-spyware scans.

The Deep Web is of some value, but know that it is, in part, a government fly trap – so put little trust in it.

Literally sanctify your computers, pray over cyber-ground, and create private online communities (advertised with a public web-page that links to the private community); but use landlines and/or traditional mail to communicate anything of great importance.

You can often use Masonic Lodges for meetings, as well as Grange Halls, or other public buildings, and some churches lease space to other religious groups for meetings.

However, the best place to meet is in your homes – studying, praying and worshiping together in private. Gathering yourselves together into designated real-world communities, concentrating the strength of your numbers, getting involved in local politics and organizations, and working to build an honorable and just reputation.

In so far as missionary work (by all orders), focus your efforts on lawless lands, where you may have the greatest positive influence.

In ancient times, the wandering clan of Abraham was a nomadic people, who served as mercenaries in various lands, and in this way became mighty warriors and a powerful nomadic tribe. In this same fashion, I would instruct the wearers of the red-sash to enter into military service and law enforcement, or into private security companies, working your way up through the ranks... In time, perhaps, switching to the green-sash, as you run for political office in whatever land you are in. The rigorous practice of the seven devotions (especially meditation) will help to counter the horrific psychological affects of war.

Do not be foolish, making idle threats or revolutionary statements where the Beast monitors all that people do and say. Moreover, in some future day when the struggle to found a sacred nation is joined, do not make pointless attacks on civilians. Rather, follow a strategy of infiltration and internal revolution, and of winning hearts and minds through ministry, charity, and noble deeds.

When you build a public house of worship, construct it of stone, concrete, or adobe. Build it strong, to endure for generations, in the forms of cubes, domes/spheres, or triangles/pyramids.

Moreover, build each Urian temple as a future stronghold, fortified for defense, with sublevels for the storage of goods.

The Order of Sarakiel is to have its secrets, and members thereof should maintain their Order-specific activities in separate places, and should be insulated from the overall body of the faith (for the safety of the whole).

Whenever possible reach out to the sects of the other seven monotheistic faiths, in fellowship and spiritual love, forming ecumenical discussion groups and councils of cooperative effort. Again, do not debate, but rather seek to listen, and love them as your brothers and sisters in The One, even if they hate you for it. Never hesitate to defend yourself against false-accusations to the full extent of the law, and do not hesitate to defend your lives when directly threatened with violence, no matter what group is doing the threatening. You must also be willing to admit when mistakes have been made and must police yourselves, so that you may not dwell in hypocrisy.

In these instructions you shall further the cause of The Kingdom and the manifestation thereof.

What I am giving you is not an accident.

Most religions begin as one person's vision or mystical experience, which leads to the formation of a group of students. After the teacher is gone the students add and subtract from what was taught, and a religion evolves that is very different from the original intent.

Nations of people are won to the new religion, but the original teachings contain no clear political or governmental structure, and usually no clear directions for the priesthood of that religion to follow.

What I give you is entirely *intentional*, and takes into account the needs and methods of the individual student, even as it intentionally gives unto the Faith a clear and divinely ordained political, social, and cultural structure. It takes into account the need for a cohesive and unified priesthood (and sects) with fixed procedures and methods for training that priesthood.

*Urianism is an intentional religion and an intentional vision for the future (e.g. The Kingdom).*

Lastly, I must state, there is no such thing as a morally liberal Urian. That is to say, every Urian must accept as valid the Twenty Laws, contained in this revealing. No Urian who is truly a Urian (from heaven) should seek to water down, undermine, write out, or dismiss any of the divinely inspired moral principles of this work, which have been held to be true in monotheistic religions and societies from times immemorial. You shall not compromise, but you don't have to be rude, crude, or cruel about it – though, neither should you be cowardly.

Note 1: Understand that Christianity spread quickly throughout the known world after Jesus' ascension, because of the Roman system of roads. Using the Roman Roads brought down the Pagan Roman Empire. In the same way, Urians will use the Internet against The Beast and The Harlot to spread the message quickly.

### **Monologue 38: Prayer**

(1) Prayer is the lifeline, the strengthening of your bond with heaven and the building of your relationship with The Divine. In prayer you are talking to God.

In your daily devotions, you begin with prayers of sanctification (blessing the water), and end with a time of personal prayer. Ritual prayer is plugging into a network or matrix of energy that is specific to your faith. It is like dialing a phone number or entering a password, that tunes you into the hierarchy of The Way, and in having dialed, someone answers and listens. The personal prayer is the time when you pour out your heart, without restraint, to God (the listener).

A prayer that is stiff and formal is of less value than one that is organic, free flowing, and heartfelt. Kneeling, bowing the head, or even raising the eyes or hands toward heaven, is natural and good.

Reaching out with your heart and mind to the threshold of the Limitless Living One, take a deep breath, and begin as if exhaling all your feelings. Talk to God as to your best friend, your truest confidante, and as to the parent you always wished you had (and did).

Do not restrain, do not judge yourself, and do not pretend to be what you are not, because God already knows everything in your heart and everything you desire. God likes to be asked.

Here is the structure of prayer that should be followed in formal settings, when people are praying together, while also serving as a guide to personal prayer:

*“God, my God, by your grace, personified in Immanuel, I ask you to forgive my sins, wash away my transgressions, clothe me in the robes of divine love and crown me with eternal life. (2)*

*Thank you, O God Most High, for all that all you do and all that you are – for your wisdom and your word, your spirit and your truth, and above all else, for love.*

*Please, my Lord, forgive and uplift those who have crossed over (insert names of loved ones, even pets), that I may one day be reunited to them in love and peace forever. (3)*

*In your seven spirits, within the Lamb, I pray for the end of the world—the corrupted system of things—in the twinkling of an eye, for justice and mercy’s sake. Let the earth be born again within the New Jerusalem, thy Kingdom manifest... The promise of New Heavens and New Earths fulfilled at long last. (4)*

*While yet I/we live, deliver us from evil and allow us to prosper, that we might help our brothers and sisters in The Way.”*

*Amen & Amen*

Note 1: Prayer is the first of seven devotions, for it is the beginning of the conversation. Prayer without heart and focus is pointless, dead recitation. Speak from the heart and with focus if you would truly reach out and connect to the I Am. The prayer itself is merely a guideline, not a rule, but is fitting for public/group recitation (even in recitation try to be passionate, for passion is The Fire of God). We pray for the end of a corrupt system and the coming of a righteous new order.

Note 2: Revelation 2:10, Revelation 7:9 & 14

Note 3: Intercessory prayer should always be a part of your time of devotion – praying for the souls of those who are being lost, in hopes of lifting them. By a deep personal relationship with Immanuel and The I AM you have the believers authority to intercede.

Note 4: Revelation 21:1-8, 2 Peter 3:10-13, Isaiah 65:17-19, Psalm 72:11, Isaiah 9:7, Isaiah 60:21, Zechariah 9:10, Isaiah 11:6-9, Isaiah 66:22.



### Monologue 39: Meditation

Some have an understanding of meditation, and many do not. Some religious sects regard it with suspicion, for it is rightly considered a practice that can open one to negative or demonic influences. Thus, you should begin every meditation session with prayer. If you are doing your meditations as a part of your nightly devotions, before your altar, and in the sanctified safety thereof, there is little need to worry.

However, the foundation of priestly training is meditation and visualization and, as such, it is wise to follow sound instruction when practicing it.

Foremost, wash your hands and face, and wash your mouth out with clean water, and then pray before you begin. The Lord's Prayer <sup>(1)</sup> is sufficient for Christian-leaning Urians, while the Shepherds Prayer <sup>(2)</sup> is very powerful for Jewish-leaning Urians. A prayer of protection used by any of the seven monotheisms will work just as well.

For you who follow a strictly Urian path, however, say the following:

*"In the name of Immanuel, Union of the Seven Spirits of I AM, may the Limitless Living Light of God fill me and shine through me. May the holy angels of protection be sent to stand watch over me, and may the Fire of God deliver me from all unclean, evil, and deceiving spirits."*

It is not advisable that you should lie down while meditating, unless using meditation to induce sleep; though using a positive and relaxing visualization before and while falling asleep is useful for getting rid of repetitive nightmares. However, the normal purpose of meditation is not to enter a sleep state, but rather a state of relaxation, between waking and sleeping (twilight).

For the average Seeker, meditation is simply a condition into which one enters to find relaxation and a method for listening to the subtle whispers of the Spirit of Truth, that ministers to every heart, but is unheard by the unconscious masses.

As prayer is speaking to God, so meditation is listening to God.

As you begin your meditation, having said the prayer of protection, visualize a vast and brilliant white sun edged in platinum, shining in the void of space above the world. See the name appear in the midst of the light, written in gold: I AM THAT I AM.

Relaxing your muscles, let go of your worries. Draw a long deep breath and then exhale very slowly. Continue to breathe in and out very slowly, and as you inhale, visualize a line of golden-white light drawn down from the Eternal Sun (3), through the atmospheric levels of the sky above, and through the very roof of your house, and into the top of your head.

You have plugged into the Trans-Universal One, and with each subsequent inhale draw in more of the living light, even as you might visualize the darkness within you being expelled with each exhale.

The Limitless Living One is full of love and positive regard. Allow it to fill you to overflowing, and the light (like water) is running onto the chair and saturating the area around you. Shine like a star; let the rays of Divine Light radiate outward, penetrating the walls, ceiling, and floor, filling your entire home, and beyond, lighting the whole world. Indeed, draw the line of light downward, beyond your body, out your tailbone, into the floor, and all the way to the center of the earth (and the maion therein), so that you have now become a bridge between heaven and earth, termed, "Dur-An-Ki," in ancient Sumeria (4).

When the line of light reaches the center of the earth and the spirit thereof, visualize a blue-green fire traveling back up the line and into the center of your chest, where it will meet the light flowing downward from the Limitless One. Visualize the two energies (the one from below and the one from above) joined in a brilliant flash and explosion of light and power that travels in a wave (ring) outward in all directions from you, and around the entire planet. (5)

Sit in the radiance of heaven and earth, and shine. In this way your spirit and soul are being welded together, a bridge formed between you and God. You are become a blessing to the earth – a living conduit by which the above and the below are connecting. Your radiance, with God's radiance, is filling the world, and

driving back the demonic, while connecting to every other son or daughter of heaven on the earth. Your light is not, therefore, under a bush or hidden from view, but—in the astral layers above and below—you have now become a beacon and a sign to the Princes, Powers, Authorities, and Dominions.

Be in The Living Light, and BE the Holy Light, and begin now to chant, as you rock slowly back and forth in your chair (a rocking chair is excellent for meditation), saying, "*Born aeon, I AM in you, and you are in me. We are one eternally.*" (6)

This is the primary meditation for those who would seek the priestly way, and is useful for the edification of all Urians.

In place of the chant I have given you, chanting the name of God that you are most familiar with has great benefit. In truth, the ancient names of the Most High are many, across different times and cultures of humanity, but EL Elyon is directly connected to this revealing.

One of the most powerful and affective chants overall, however, is the original Jewish name of God, "I Am That I Am," or in Hebrew, "Ahyeh Asher Ahyeh."

The rocking motion acts as a hypnotic motion, while the chanting focuses the mind and tends to help block out random thoughts.

Chanting in a lit room is preferable for most, and yet, I have found the most powerful results arise from meditating outside on a bright day.

Others prefer to meditate in absolute darkness (7), as material light, material images of the world around you, act as a filter and a barrier, and in darkness one will increase astral visions and perceive of things that might not otherwise be seen. However, one must be of strong mind and heart, calm and steadfast in the Light and Truth, in order to enter into darkroom meditations. The innate fear of death and darkness, closed spaces and paranormal phenomenon, will deter the less courageous; and yet, facing such fears is exactly the most important reason for dark room meditations.

Note: Genesis 24:63, Isaiah 26:3, Joshua 1:8, Matthew 6:6, Philippians 4:8, Psalm 1:2, Psalm 4:4, Psalm 19:14, Psalm 49:3, Psalm 63:6, Psalm 77:10-12, Psalm 104:34, Psalm 119:15, Psalm 119:78, Psalm 119:148, Psalm 143:5

Note 1: Matthew 6:5-15

Note 2: Psalm 23

Note 3: I realize that for those of you coming out of religious sects and paths, anything that is not pat with your previous school of thought is uncomfortable. It is the same for myself, a wrestling of many years now. Yet, what is taught here is, in effect, Universal Monotheistic Gnosticism – it is a mystical and Universalist teaching meant to unite various forms of monotheisms into one path. If that's unacceptable, you should not even be reading this. This said, Eternal Sun is a reference to the divine name from one of the oldest forms of monotheism – Atenism. Aten was the living and eternal sun, not the physical sun, but a spiritual light shining beyond, and forever.

Note 4: The Dur.An.Ki. is our symbol (figure-eight-cross or double ankh) and is derived from a Sumerian term meaning, "bond between heaven and earth." It is every Urian's goal to become an immortal being – a bond between heaven and earth (above and below).

Note 5: It is understood that some of you will have trouble mastering meditation, especially visualization. Developing the ability to visualize, imagine, daydream, elevates you, expands your mind and heart, and so it is essential to keep trying. Complicated visualizations can be daunting, but don't give up. There are tangible reasons for what I have laid down, which will become quite obvious when you leave your body at the end. There are many books, videos, and classes on meditation – many are also godless and/or even heathen in nature. From basic meditation the ambitious one can learn to fly free of the mortal coil, view distant places, enter parallel worlds, etc... etc. Luke 17:21, 1 Corinthians 4:20

Note 6: There are various meanings for aeon, including that which emanates from the transcendent and supreme power (Highest God), and in this sense is used to mean, "eternity." The point of the chant is to connect with the Supreme Spirit and become an eternal being within the Limitless One's light.

Note 7: This is called sensory deprivation, and I don't recommend it for most people, and really only for those who are accomplished clergy, well trained. Fear factors can be exploited by nefarious entities to manipulate you.

### **Monologue 40: Worship**

In your time of worship bow yourself down; submit unto the Eternal and the Infinite Sovereign Spirit of the One Timeless Lord. I say it plainly, "Get on your knees before the Supreme Being!"

The proud and the arrogant disdain to bow before God, and yet, in other lifetimes you have bowed before human kings and kissed the rings of religious leaders. If you will not bow before God you are unworthy of God. If you will not submit your will to God's

will, then your will shall be lost, in the belly of the Vain Power that whispers in your ears and strokes your ego with foolishness.

God does not demand worship. God deserves worship. God does not ask for worship, but the true and faithful angels of the Emperor of All-Worlds command it.

If in prideful stubbornness you refuse to submit yourselves to God, then you have placed yourself above the angels themselves, who bow before God every day and rejoice to bask in the limitless living light of The One.

Your illusions of power and control are shadows and fog, and meaningless before the truth of your existence. Even the mighty and influential among man are smoke and ghosts, and have no power at all, for the vanities above them pull their strings like puppets and the herds of humanity are as sheep and cattle (turned this way and that by their masters).

I offer you liberation; but true victory will only be achieved when you surrender and submit yourself to the true power of God. For only the Imperial Lord of the Universes can deliver you from the hands of your real enemies, the unseen self-proclaimed rulers of the world, who manipulate mankind as easily as one might control hamsters in a cage.

Give your troubles up to God, and lay your burdens upon His/It/Her mighty shoulders, and let God carry you in the palm of His/It/Her hand into the everlasting realms of eternal life.

If you would stand against God's will then you are as an ant before a steamroller; a meaningless and futile act of defiance in the face of Absolute Inevitability. The mockery and arrogance of mankind, before the will of the creator/sustainer/destroyer, only hurts mankind.

Note: Philippians 2:9-11 (to the glory of God the Father), Romans 14:11, Isaiah 45:23, Ephesians 1:10, Isaiah 7:14, Psalm 72:11 (may all kings fall down before him), Psalm 22:27-29, Revelation 19:10, Revelation 3:9

### **Monologue 41: Study**

Worship is the foundation of the temple of living souls – in the passion of worship is Bethel <sup>(1)</sup> filled with life and wonders.

Prayer, Meditation, Study, Contemplation, Fellowship, and Good Works are the pillars of your inner sanctuary. With the absence of a single pillar the roof of the structure is rendered uneven and dilapidated.

Study is the weaknesses of the religious, for the religious generally prefer to be told what the holy writings of their religions are, and too be given simple tasks and formulas to follow in order to reach God. In other words, they allow their clergy to do the work of study, and so are often misled by the clergy.

The clergy of various faiths, at various times, have encouraged this state of things, because it gives power and control to the clergy.

I tell you true, Urian, do not let any man or woman tell you what I have written. Read it for yourself! Research words you do not understand, look up definitions, seek the hidden treasures and mine out the secret nuggets. If you let anyone tell you what I have said in this revealing, then you are as an infant, and are only fit for the Outer Ring of the Angelic Realms. Only those who have put away childish things and seek to grow up into true beings are worthy to become the holy masters of worlds. (2)

If you are of a leaning, in that you have united this revealing with one of the seven monotheistic teachings, then you should read from the holy writings of your archangel and from this work during your daily devotions. Read a single paragraph or a chapter of each instruction, and where you encounter *apparent* contradiction, pray about it, seeking to grasp the context of when, where, and to whom the older teaching was given. Contradictions are an illusion, for each archangelic kingdom has its expectations and prerequisites for its citizens, and each revealing of the past was given to a specific audience. Moreover, throughout the course of history the original forms of monotheistic religion have been clouded by tradition and altered according to the will of men and their non-gods.

However, let not religion be the only focus of your study. Knowledge is power, the application of knowledge is the realization of power, and truth is liberation (even when it is painful), and so it is that every Urian should seek to obtain a greater understanding of the big picture.

In the past, religion and science have been at odds, and yet, I tell you that what I say is often metaphoric, and it is simplified so that the reader may have some chance of grasping very complicated subjects. Science is literal, and it is also illusion studying the nature of the illusion, as if holograms studying the holographic environment (metaphorically).

I would that Urians unite their religion with science, and seek to penetrate the illusory. The union of the mystical (parapsychological, metaphysical, spiritual) with the scientific will yield very powerful results, and a mystic scientist (a man or woman who can communicate with angels and is also a scientist) can achieve things that a mystic or a scientist on their own would never conceive of or grasp.

A would-be priest or priestess of The Way of the Spirit of Truth should have an intimate knowledge of this work. However, she or he should also strive to obtain a basic and general working knowledge of comparative religion, mythology, religious and world history, psychology, sociology, political science, theoretical physics and astronomy (the layout of the physical universe), angelology, demonology, and paranormal research. Moreover, it is very helpful that you study a musical instrument, a second or a third language (I suggest one modern and one ancient language), as well as martial arts (3).

In future days, if and when seminaries are created, that which has been put forward as a course of study, should become part of the mandatory curriculum, with additional courses in areas of the law (religious and human), economics, and organizational mechanics. In this formula of study every priest or priestess of The Way of the Spirit of Truth will come forth from seminary with the skills necessary to be a functional and powerful servant of God and for the faithful.

Indeed, I would that you create schools of your own that serve to train and educate the faithful at every age. The schools of the world are designed and formulated according to the will and visions of the vanities, and are intended to produce godless, materialistic, and immoral human beings, who are bound in mind, body, and spirit to the non-gods. At present, most schools in The

West have been fully infiltrated by the godless and tyrannical vision of Communism (in various forms).

Where there is no-Urian school available, look at schools aligned to other forms of monotheism and the sects thereof, or even home schooling (for those who are able).

When private Urian schools are founded, you shall accept students of all monotheistic leanings, with respect and without trying to push your own particular brand of beliefs upon them. There is enough in common, that a unified religious education can be formulated that suits a general approach.

However, in the education of children I encourage you to separate boys from girls; and too emphasize the values of honor, good manners, personal responsibility, and compassion for the weak and those who are afflicted (handicapped). Create a loving and disciplined environment, and police your teaching staff rigorously. Women should teach female students, and males should teach male students; yet, beware of pedophiles masquerading as servants of God.

Rid your schools of those students who are habitually abusive, grossly defiant, or demonstrate sociopathic tendencies (despite all efforts to aid and alter their patterns). In a Urian nation the violent and bestial ones should be channeled into vocational and educational avenues (such as the military), which are suited to their more aggressive nature, and which serve to temper their innate negativity with structured outlets that are constructive and safe. Until the moral capacity is fully developed within the brain, you will not truly be able to determine what a child will become in adulthood, and this fact should be taken into account.

For all Urians: observe, watch, study the world around you, and keep track of current events. Be informed, and you will begin to see the patterns of the vanities, especially that of Babylon and the Beast (collectively speaking).

The ignorance of the religious has always brought disrepute upon their religious beliefs and shame to their churches, and as such, I would that every one of you would educate yourselves. An educated body of believers will be a powerful body of believers, and, as such, the Faith (as it arises and becomes established) will become a force for the Greater Good.



Look to the horrific patterns that the monotheistic faiths have followed in the past, and seek to avoid those errors, which have blocked multitudes from seeking God, and turned masses to the service of the false-gods.

There are those who learn best by watching, those who learn by doing, those who learn by repetition, those who learn through free-association (creative exploration), those who learn better when alone, and those who learn better when in groups (by mutual support).

There are those who are very good at memorizing facts, and need strict protocols and procedures, others who must experience and apply things in a practical way, and there are those who learn better through more organic and free-flowing methodologies. You should never assume that you, or someone else, is stupid, or that they cannot be taught, simply because you learn differently.

Moreover, I tell you true, that those who are developmentally disabled (slow) are a test for your souls; for as you treat such individuals, so you demonstrate what is in your heart of hearts and what master you truly serve. Be not cruel to those who are slow or otherwise disabled, for they are placed in your path to give you the opportunity to be kind and learn compassion. If you cannot be patient and cannot be kind to such ones, leave them be, and if you cannot resist being cruel to them, then count yourself damned already.

Note 1: Bethel – Beth-EL, House of God. Spirit filled churches are passionate, living, and thriving places, full of synchronicity and outright miracles... They stand for their beliefs unflinching, and do not apologize for God or his/it/her moral principles. They go singing to their deaths, or defy to the last on their mountain top strongholds (See: Masada). Without passion, without worship (passionate love for God) a Beth-El is like a cold, empty, ruin.

Note 2: Some will say, “You keep changing what you write.” I will as long as I live. I will strive to perfect this teaching, present it ever more coherently, keep it relevant, and correct errors as I find them. I am ever growing, and The Spirit has never ceased to teach me. So much has been given that is not within this work, and cannot be put within it for your sakes. Moreover, there is a sense that some things simply cannot be accepted, or are unworkable in a pragmatic sense, and must be removed for reality’s sake. Psalm 82:6

Note 3: Martial arts are recommended for all Urians, male or female, of all robes and sashes. Taoist martial arts emphasize balance, a primary pillar of our

teachings... Yet, practicality and workability, not katas, should be the goal. Learning to defend yourself and self-control are primary.

### **Monologue 42: Contemplation**

As prayer and meditation compliment each the other (talking to and listening to God), so study and contemplation are pillars of the inner-temple that also stand side-by-side.

There are those who read book after book, having great learning, and yet, lacking true understanding or wisdom. There are those who can quote facts to you all day long. They are fountains of trivia and human calculators, while having an absence of conscience and a profound inability to see the deeper meaning behind the veil of apparent reality.

So it is, I say unto you, that not only should you read and watch, studying the world around you, but that you must give it consideration, and try to fully absorb what is being said, read, or observed. To read is one thing. To know it, is another. Always try to connect the dots, see the patterns in seemingly random events, and ponder the place and time of each event (the greater context).

There are thinkers and deep thinkers, and God, with His/Its/Her archangels, are certainly the latter.

One can learn many divine and holy lessons from everyday encounters, and even from suffering, if one is a deep thinker. So it is, I give you the instruction to ponder, consider, reflect, introspect, and reason among yourselves. Contemplate!

Remember, that God's wisdom often seems nonsensical to humankind, and that God's truths are counter-intuitive to the assumptions of man. What mankind regards as wise is often seen as foolishness to us, and what humanity regards as knowledge The Divine and angelic regard as part of the illusion.

Good and evil (selflessness and selfishness in the most basic sense) are not defined the same way by the angels or by God, as they are by the human race.

God reasons from an eternal and lofty vantage, while angels' reason from a perspective of one and two thousand-year periods of time. Mankind reasons from the standpoint of days, weeks, months, and a handful of years. Your entire life on earth is a blip

of time; and, though the young will never believe it until they are old, before you know it you are knocking on death's door, wondering where all your years went, and trembling in terror of oblivion or punishment.

The moral prescriptions and spiritual disciplines of this revealing can seem tedious and senseless, while you are still young, and yet, their value dawns bright and clear at the last hour of earthly existence, and in the unending hour thereafter.

Note: There are many mysteries in the universe, and infinitely more in the immeasurable vastness beyond. In mastering contemplation, one might find peace in merely being – ten thousand years at rest feeling the wind and rain against your face in a distant world, a lifetime sitting under a tree contemplating the rising and setting of a far foreign sun, etc... Few are those who can endure eternal being, for most cannot grasp the wonder of having infinite time.

### **Monologue 43: Fellowship**

This pillar of your inner-temple is perhaps the most vital and the most difficult to construct.

Without fellowship a lone seeker is very likely to wither away and fall prey to every godless and unholy diversion of The Harlot and The Beast. With fellowship, mutual edification, the faithful one is likely to remain in a faithful condition.

Without even knowing it, the vast majority of people go through their lives seeking belonging, a place and people where they fit. People often (however unconsciously) adapt their thinking and worldview to better fit in.

As this work is completed and begins to take root in the consciousness of men, during and after the year of the galactic alignment, you who are among the first fruits will find yourselves alone against the entire world.

The religious and the non-religious alike will critique, mock, despise, and even seek to take your life. This revealing will offend most and be received joyously by a tiny minority of the human species. As it gains adherents, so the number of its critics and sworn foes will increase, and the vanities will become increasingly concerned with the spread of its message.

In tyrannical lands, these words will be outlawed utterly, and you, the Children of the Most High, will be hunted, arrested, tortured, and killed. In less extreme nations, you will be watched; and there is no way to completely hide your affiliation or your numbers (but do not make it easy). The media, the defenders of the popular culture, the champions of Babylon, the sons and the daughters of the Beast, will yearn for your blood and will howl for your desolation. They will seek to lure you into pointless debate and endlessly seek to persuade you to change your hearts and minds (return to the false-gods). Already, they decry and yearn for the destruction of all who refuse to bend the knee to the deceiver's needle and world government passport. (1)

The religious will deem these words a satanic-heresy, just as their sacred words were originally considered satanic heresy; indeed, just as the different monotheists call each other Satanic in the present day.

I have said before, and I will say again, do not be seduced into arguments and baited into debates, for such things are pointless prattle and exercises in futility. Those who believe will believe, and those who do not, will not. All you can do is seek to make available the message to as many as can be reached, allowing each individual to decide to accept or reject what is revealed. Each must decide or decline, on their own; for to force belief is useless, and to impose it is meaningless.

In time you may succeed in claiming a nation and running up your flag over it, and tailor then your laws to reflect these teachings. Yet, even then, every citizen, upon coming of age, must choose to obey the laws or not to obey them; but none should be forced to believe in the God behind the laws, and indeed, you cannot force such belief. Obedience to the moral laws is enough, and those moral laws must be written in stone, immutable and unchanging.

O reader, I speak to you alone in what I say. If you are solitary in your acceptance, your road will certainly not be an easy one to walk. By the strength of your will and the level of your self-discipline you will rise or fall, and there is none to help you find fellowship, but you yourself.

In the seven monotheisms, and the sects thereof, you may find some support and edification for your faith. Yet, each will seek to convince you of their superiority, and most will dismiss these teachings as fallacy and deception, or outright heresy. In the mystical ways of Sufism, or in the openness of Bahai, you may discover a limited degree of fellowship, without having to compromise your own truth. Though the westernized and modern versions of these paths have compromised with The Beast and The Harlot, and have sold their souls for popularity and public acceptance. Nevertheless, their fundamental instructions can be of great benefit to you, and many of their members are sincere followers of the Immanuel (God With Us). Infiltrate and transform the system!

You yourself, O Urian, will determine the success or failure of the Faith, as a force for change in the world, to transform The World into The Kingdom. Action or inaction, there are a thousand choices every day to do right or wrong. Choosing to pander and appease the children of the Beast and Babylon, or to take your stand, whether in silent defiance or bold statements of your view (without debate).

I ask every Urian, in the work of creating fellowship, to give at least seven ordinary people this message, through the course of your life on earth. Deliver the revealing discretely, and then watch to see if there is any affect. Moreover, discretely send or deliver seven copies of this revealing to seven religious, social, and/or political leaders—whether local, provincial, national, or international.

Many are those leaders among humankind who start out idealistic and sincere, and wind up corrupt and hypocritical, having sold their souls to gain the love of the world, and with it wealth. There are those who take a stand for what is right and good in the beginning, but succumb to the popular culture and compromise in order to win popularity. Indeed, many are the revolutionaries who, once in power, become the very tyrants they once fought against (Babylon ever transformed into the Beast).

If you have made up your mind and heart to strive in The Way of Spirit and Truth, then steel your inner being and do not relent.

Life is a moment and death is no end, and what you do in life will reverberate through the unending time that follows.

The churches of the seven monotheisms have become increasingly hollow, with shallow gospels and empty rituals preached and performed without depth. Like automatons the religious go through the motions, without any sincere understanding or depth of passion. Watered down, rife with irrelevant divisions, more concerned with doctrine than with truth, and willing to mock, fight, and kill to maintain their ignorance.

I tell you true, let your congregations be filled with passion and loving conduct. Sing praises unto The One, bow with vigor, pray with intense emotion, sit in circles and meditate facing one another. Do not rush through your meetings, rather, let comfortable chairs be arranged in rings, and let food and drink be shared among you.

Speak among yourselves as family, sharing a word of wisdom or visions obtained in meditation. Let those who share be open to interpretation, and let those who serve most be the leaders among you. Encourage one another in faith, hope, and truth, according to the will of divine love. Wash yourselves beforehand, and let every man and woman don the robes of their pillar and the sash of their order, so that none may be elevated above another by the cost of their attire.

Men and women are equal among you, but children are to remain silent until the age of maturity, save in gatherings intended for the education of the young. Hugs should always be plentiful in your midst, and none should discriminate on the basis of wealth or social class, race or ethnicity. **LOVE ONE ANOTHER, FOR GOD'S SAKE!**

Let all pretense be set aside. For in the assembly all are equal, save by their works and service to the Faith. Yet, do not seek to use or drain the rich among you. They are entitled to the fruits of their labors, even as they should know well their responsibility in God, to share and assist their fellows, each according to the calling of their heart. In the same way, let not the rich and the educated separate themselves from the poor and downcast (uplift and encourage each other). As the saying goes, let those who are skilled, teach others to fish, rather than just giving them fish. Let

those who have knowledge and skill, share and educate that all may together be uplifted.

Cleanliness is always wise, and keeping your robes clean is respectful, although the length of a man or woman's hair is of no consequence, neither the sporting of a beard or no beard at all. Such things are superficial, and it is your heart that I AM searches. As long as your hair and beard are clean, so be it, and if you wear rags do not let that deter you from being among your brothers and sisters. It is only kind and right, however, that each shouldst seek to be clean, free of contagious parasites or rancid odor, while in the fellowship.

The leaders (by merit) among you are to gently (privately) rebuke and reprove those who seek to introduce divisive controversies, or those who cling to daydreams and fantasies rather than to the truth. Indeed, it is important to call out members who have a tendency toward appeasing the world and being cowardly in their faith.

Moreover, you will find that the children of the Beast and Babylon will come among you, masquerading as servants of The Light of Divine Truth, with an agenda to divide and conquer you, and argue endlessly until they succeed in bringing you around to the way of the world and the acceptance of the abominations of the Harlot. Shut such ones down immediately, for who is anyone to argue with God's viewpoint and will, or with the teachings of the archangels?

In the ministry, the greatest handicap is the lack of spine, and the absence of enduring passion. Lip service is paid, but little action is manifested. (2)

In contradiction to the will of the world, I tell you to favor one another, too show bias toward your own, and too place the family of the Spirit before unbelieving biological family.

**I do not say**, "*Forsake your biological family,*" and none have the right to tell you to do such a thing. For who knows if an unbeliever might be brought to the Faith by the patient and righteous example of a passionate and compassionate believer. Jesus' (Yahshua/Yeshua (3)) own biological family did not believe until after his resurrection.

Indeed, I tell you and warn you sternly, if any leader among you tells you that he or she is a god, a goddess, or declares him or herself a prophet, an angel, or the messiah, rebuke that person firmly; and, if they persist, then turn your back and walk away.

A leader among you who says that you must give him your wife to lie with, or says to a wife that she must commit adultery with the leader, and that God has commanded it so, should be harshly treated and driven out as a disciple of hell.

Indeed, be mindful of those who divide you and of those who call themselves Urian, but set The World above the Kingdom, the idols of their physical lives ahead of the God of Spirit. They are unfit for the immortal path and will likely never achieve it, but will also pull the Faith down into irrelevancy and compromise with the vanities.

I ask you each to give according to your means, to enrich and uplift the whole of your fellowship, whether in money, time, or skill. Yet, let no one tell you that you must bankrupt yourself to provide for their luxury; neither let any priest or priestess among you receive from you more than what is necessary to their survival and a very modest living. Those drawn to leadership in the Faith by the desire for wealth and luxury are servants of Mammon.

I do not say, however, that a servant of God may not have wealth. I do not say to give all your possessions to the poor, for mine is a middle path, emphasizing pragmatic wisdom. I tell you rather, that balance is the key in all things.

A priest or priestess, a minister of The Way is entitled and encouraged to make their living by other means, to have a second job as it were, each according to their skills and talents. Indeed, I would see every seeker of The Way of the Spirit of Truth educate him or herself and obtain a sound vocation, in order that they may care for their earthly needs and, thereby, not be distracted in their spiritual devotions.

I would have you work for and hire others of your faith, and suggest that you should keep council among yourselves. However, if you hire someone of your faith to work for you, and that person seeks to take advantage and intentionally abuses the privilege, then make known your grievance authentically. Feel no guilt in



dismissing such an employee, without allowing that incident to prevent you from favoring another brother or sister in the future. In like fashion, if your fellow is compelled to dismiss you, look at your own failings, do not automatically blame others, but use it as a tool for personal growth and self-assessment.

I call you not only to labor together and pray together, but to play together also. Go to movies, meet for coffee, create your own sports teams for casual fun, and live your lives as one community. When your time of group devotions is concluded, why not linger and watch a game or a rented show? Or why not turn prayer meetings into picnics and hiking trips?

No brother or sister of the Faith should have to mourn a lost loved one alone, neither look to the godless and amoral for charity, if there are members with means to assist them.

Moreover, if you would truly create The Kingdom of God, manifested on earth, then you must congregate geographically and consolidate your efforts. Those who are called to priesthood should indeed create seminaries/ monasteries/ communal colonies, where married (childless) couples may dwell together and labor together in mind, body, and spirit for the common good. Even as cooperative farms can have value for those with children. (4)

When a Urian government appears upon the earth, which is balanced and righteous before God, in accordance with the Twenty Laws and the teachings of this revealing, all support should be given to it by the faithful, from wherever they may be in the world. Indeed, it would be good and right for Urians to begin to migrate there, and for that regime to expedite the citizenship of its true people.

Again I say unto you, blend in, and do not stand out. Build bridges between yourselves and the faithful of the other seven monotheisms, and with the mystical sects thereof.

Do not dress yourselves oddly when out among the children of the world, and do not be lured into pointless debates.

As the modern state of Israel was founded, so also an eventual Urian nation shall arise.

Try and try again. Never give up, and never give in.

Note 1: As of 2021 the Covid-19 Agenda is of great concern to the Faith, and the pushing of new vaccines in general, with the Passports, police state

policies, and the hateful segregation of society across the globe, has ominous connotations. It is sincerely believed that this is a manifestation of the prophesied Anti-Christ/Anti-God world government predicted in Judeo-Christian and Islamic teachings. We believe it is directly tied into the www scheme.

Note 2: Revelation 3:14-16, Matthew 7:16-17, Matthew 23:25-28, Isaiah 29:13, Titus 1:16, Mark 4:15-19

Note 3: Among Christians there is great contention around the name of the Christian Messiah/God. Let those who are From Heaven set this divisiveness aside – using the names Jesus, Yeshua, Yahshua interchangeably... For I tell you true, whatever name you call upon, the same spirit being answers. It is merely a distraction and tact of division, used by those who would elevate themselves over their fellows in the Christian faith. For us Jesus, Yeshua, Yahshua, or Jesus (etc) are one personage, who is the primary face of Immanuel or the Cosmic Christ among humankind... the primary human face of I AM.

Our God is One God – whether you call it Immanuel or I AM. Indeed, those coming out of other monotheisms may invoke the name for God they are most familiar with – Allah, Yahweh, Father, Christ/Immanuel, Baha, etc... etc. Even the ancient names of Anu, EL, Uranus (Ur's Anu), or Aten, so long as they acknowledge firmly that all are just names and aspects of one and the same I AM THAT I AM.

Note 4: Acts chapters 2 & 4

### **Monologue 44: Good Works**

The monotheistic religions of the past have been corrupted, tainted by scandals and hypocrisy, brutality and apostasy, and/or have become tools of The Harlot and The Beast. This is not intended as an insult, but is merely a statement of the facts, as the archangels view the situation.

In the beginning there will be few of you, as indeed there are few, and over time you will gather your strength. In writings and messages the coming of a Great Chastisement has been foretold, and the hope that the prophesied Kingdom of Priests (1) should arise thereafter.

An educated woman of means, she will appear among you, passionate and fully self-initiated into The Way. She will take up the cause as the meaning of her life, and shall win many to the Aeon Path by her works, formalizing the methods of the lone Urian mystics into a true religion.

*The Woman of Light* (2) shall wear a human visage, but spiritually is called Raziel (3) – a sliver of supernal within her unconscious spirit.

From her labors, as if giving birth to a son, shall arise a man of means and authority, walking in the spirit of Tzaphkiel (4). He shall forcefully and powerfully take his stand for The Spirit of Truth against the world. By the strength of his will he shall bring forth the angel within, and will become a mighty mystic-priest and warrior. By subterfuge, infiltration, cunning, and understanding he will sit a throne of stone.

His fellowship he will gather round him and from the nations call his brothers and sisters, the penitent angels hidden among the fallen.

In due course, the uprising shall begin. The world shall gnash its teeth and burn the leader in effigy. Babylon shall scream in horror of the Twenty Laws, and the Beast shall roar in defiance of The Way of Spirit and Truth. Their rage and disdain of all that the Righteous One represents will set Gog and Magog (3) upon a course to conflict.

You will know him, by *her* blessing. He is kind and cruel, a thinker and a doer, a soldier and a sage, a destroyer and a builder, a man of patient reflection and of decisive action.

There is no way to defeat Tzaphkiel, for if destroyed in one human form, He/It/She will simply take another. Once unleashed, He/It/She will either establish The Kingdom or destroy the world in the process.

The Righteous One will not be revealed by his words or self-made claims, but by his deeds shall he be known to you and hated by the world.

A leader who glorifies him self and boasts of God's anointing is inferior. A leader who thinks to rewrite or ignore this revealing and its principles, to serve his or her own ends, is a deceiver.

Even angels can fall, for when in human form they are not in the fullness of their nature, and the fragment embedded in flesh can become corrupted as with the spirits within all mortals. Be realistic in your expectations, remembering the righteous men and women of the past, and knowing that, in human form, angels are going to make mistakes and are going to have failings, just as you do.

Good deeds can often seem, from the perspective of the worldly and the godless, like wickedness; because the vile fear, and thus hate, anything that might threaten their freedom to sin unchecked.

No matter what sash you wear, you have your part to play in the grand plan of the ages, and must come to see yourself as an angel among men (for indeed this is what you have become). The agenda of angels is not the will of humans.

Soup kitchens and homeless shelters can have far more value than bullets or bombs, and a cunning lawyer or wise and well-spoken politician can win more ground for the cause than a legion of soldiers. Artists inspire and uplift the consciousness of humans, and weave the vision of The Kingdom for which to aspire. Teachers and organizers, the clerks and scholars of The Way are invaluable in their tedious efforts, which few have the patience to maintain. And yet, the need for the warriors is dictated by the bestial nature of your level of existence; and, without them, The Kingdom will not appear, nor can it be preserved against a world of nephilim offspring.

Armageddon is an ongoing war fought over Homo Sapiens, opposing forces struggling to transform humans into Homo Angelicum and Homo Demonicus, which began at the dawn of history and endures to the present day.

Moreover, what no archangel has told you until now is, that the holy ones can lose the battle for the earth, and, indeed, *are* losing. (4) In winning the war, the children of the Beast and Babylon condemn themselves to the Dragon's good graces, and the Dragon seeks only their annihilation (preferring a slow and painful method that generates shadow life).

Each individual—no matter how poor or shy—can be of assistance to the manifestation of the goals of The Way, if only with consistent daily prayers, or in donating even their spare change. Yet, if all just pray, nothing shall come into being on the material plane, and pennies alone shall not give rise to a literal nation.

Passive believers fill the ranks of the religions of the world, and they are nearly useless to anyone save themselves – attending churches even when they do not believe in what is taught, and claiming to be this or that, while promoting other views in their

public and private lives. (5) If you are such a Urian, just go your way and seek service with other masters.

Action, *doing*, living what you say, walking what you talk, is of absolute necessity. If a person does no other devotion save good deeds, in the name of God, rather than for their own glorification, than shall that person enter in among the angels at the end of their days (even should their soul not endure their spirit will find rest). Yet, in having said this, do not neglect the other six devotions; for in the seven will soul and spirit become one, and eternal life for the living soul shall be won. Indeed, the other six devotions themselves are the seventh.

Note 1: Isaiah 61:6, Isaiah 66:21, Revelation 1:6, Revelation 5:10, Exodus 19:6, 1 Peter 2:9, 1 Peter 2:5, Revelation 20:6, Romans 15:16

Note 2: Genesis 37:9-11, Revelation 12:1-6, Ezekiel 16, Ephesians 5:25-27 – a reflection of Israel and the Bride of Christ, the Woman of Light represents a woman in the frame of the female judges of the Bible. A righteous and bold prophetess, an oracle, educated and with the means to fund her ministry, she will appear and give birth to the actual fullness of the Urian Church, and ultimately the nation thereof. She will, indeed, accomplish the next edition, perfecting the grammar and scholarship.

Note 3: Raziel is the Secret of God – an archangel of the supernal level, personifying divine/esoteric or inner wisdom.

Note 4: Tzaphkiel is Knowledge of God – an archangel of the supernal level, personifying divine understanding, but moreover, known as the angel of strife against evil, and revealed to us as the Divine Inquisitor (the sifter of the soul).

Note 5: 1 John 2:15-17, Romans 12:2, James 4:4, Matthew 6:24, 1 John 3:13, John 15:18-21, 1 Thessalonians 5:22, Romans 12:1-2, Romans 8:13, 1 Timothy 6:10, Galatians 2:20, 2 Corinthians 4:4

### **Monologue 45: The Urian Cult**

Every new religious or spiritual teaching begins as a cult, or as an unorthodox or new system of beliefs, with very few adherents. The established religions and religious-sects of the world reject every other religion or sect as false and even satanic, primarily because they do not want any more competition.

In ancient times the word *cult* referred to small secretive sects, and was not necessarily a negative term. The Cult of Mithras became the pattern of the non-Jewish form of Christianity and the

Catholic Church. The Eleusinian Mysteries contained many elements that survived in later religious teachings. The Cult of Isis became the basis for the worship of Mary, Mother of Jesus. Indeed, Christianity itself was a Jewish cult, which arose out of the cult of the Essenes, which itself was influenced by Zoroastrian beliefs. (1)

With the rise of Catholicism most of the smaller sects of Christianity (cults), including the Jewish-Christian sects, were slowly and steadily absorbed, forced to conform, or destroyed.

The word *cult*, much like the word *religion*, has many derogatory connotations in modern times, due to scandals and corruptions that both small sects and major religions have themselves created.

Because of wicked and maniacal individuals like Charles Manson and Jim Jones, among many others, any new religious or mystical teaching is met with great concern and is branded *a cult*, in the most negative sense of the word.

Yet, so that you may not be misled, and that you may be comforted, let me state clearly a few points that may be used to refute the negative brand that will be thrust upon you:

1. The Scribe of this work has been guided to maintain the life of a celibate hermit. He has not made money (2), but has spent thousands of hours and dollars on the project; and has not assembled a group of followers unto himself. He has little direct authority over the Faith.

2. Polygamy (3), adultery, the sexual abuse of women or children, and all forms of sexual deviation are forbidden.

3. Animal sacrifice, or the abuse of animals in any form, is strictly outlawed.

4. Leadership is to be by merit, and no individual has the right to impose any interpretation upon any other member. No leader, not even the Lady of Light, or the Righteous One, who are coming, are beyond the laws and principles of these teachings. None are infallible, and none are given absolute authority over you. It is just and honorable to cooperate with those who, by their deeds, are worthy to lead.

5. The Faith is instructed to make these words available, yet, never to force anyone to believe in them. Even in a Urian State,

obedience to the moral aspects of the laws is all that shall be expected (not belief in God or in this message).

6. The Faith is commanded to reject torture, and the physical abuse of women and children is not to be tolerated (a spanking on the buttocks, within reasonable bounds, is not to be considered abuse).

7. No priest, priestess, or minister of The Way is permitted to get rich off of their service to God or from the faithful. They may earn money outside of their religious vocation by other means.

8. Urians are commanded to worship The One God—the same entity worshipped by the Christians, Jews, and Muslims—to have respect for their prophets and for their messianic figures. The faithful are further commanded to live their lives in moral and ethical conduct and too respect the laws of your nation, so long as those laws do not violate the principles by which you live in the Spirit of Truth.

9. Urians are not commanded to stand out, act strangely, or otherwise draw attention to your selves by outlandish clothing or behaviors. Yet, you are to stand on your beliefs and teachings without apology and are not to cooperate with the forces of Anti-God (Anti-Immanuel).

10. The moral values and laws of these teachings are not dissimilar to, and are in agreement with (or compliment), the ten commandments of the Bible, as well as the moral principles of orthodox religious Judaism, and most forms of conservative or orthodox forms of Christianity. Moreover, they are not outside of the laws of Samaritanism, Baha'i, Sikhism, or Zoroastrianism. In this sense, the moral values and principles of Urianism are held to be true by more than a billion people, and therefore cannot be considered unusual.

11. Like Zoroastrians, Jews, Samaritans, Christians, Muslims, Sikhs, and Baha'i, the faithful are instructed to pray to God, meditate upon God, worship God, study God, contemplate God, enjoy fellowship in God, and do good works as offerings to God. This too is not outside of the mainstream of religious thought and practice.

12. The unusual cosmology of these teachings is in line with many modern scientific theories, as well as with established

paranormal and para-psychological theories, and has its basis in established forms of Jewish, Christian, and Islamic mysticism, as well as in Biblical (Christian and Jewish) scriptures themselves.

13. No Urian is asked to forsake or otherwise limit communication and contact with biological family, nor should they be expected or required to do so.

14. The use of narcotics is discouraged among Urians, and the faithful are expected to try to overcome all earthly addictions during earthly existence. (4)

15. Urians are instructed to build bridges/relationships with Zoroastrian, Jewish, Samaritan, Christian, Islamic, Sikh, and Baha'i sects, as well as the Druze religion, and traditionalist monotheistic native sects, rather than to war upon them. Do not view them as rivals or seek to undo them, but quite the contrary, encourage them to seek the pure and original forms of their beliefs. Moreover, the faithful are commanded to create councils and work together with those who are willing, for the common purpose, and should not abuse or debate or otherwise argue with non-believers. When the holy nation is established, Urians are to enforce the laws of that nation equally and fairly. Self-defense is always permitted.

In all these points the negative connotations of a cult are not present in Urianism; and in this revealing, I have given you the answers to those who would say that you belong to an evil cult.

However, in the training for priests and priestesses, you will find elements of the mystery paths of ancient times (5).

Furthermore, there is no denying that what I instruct contains what many people would call a *conspiracy theory*. Although, rather than a hidden conspiracy, I have stated it clearly and openly. The goal of the conspiracy is to found a nation of your own in the due course of history, and this is bound to cause controversy. There is no denying that this will be a legitimate cause of concern to those who are in and of the world. The children of the Beast and Babylon have a real concern, and you have to expect that they will do everything they can to stop you and warn their siblings about your plans.

Do not argue, do not debate, do not discuss your plans and efforts with the uninitiated, and neither deny or seek to explain. This book will be available to all who wish to read it, so there



really is no need for saying anything. It is pointless to contend with the worldly and godless ones in such a way, for they are merely intent on destroying and undoing the manifestation of The Kingdom of God on earth (6).

It is all well and good for the secularists to seek to overthrow governments and too establish their will over God's will, too lay sanctions upon and otherwise discriminate against religious people; but they shall brand you terrorists and insane for your efforts to establish a holy nation on earth.

Do not be ashamed or cowardly. Keep your eyes on the prize, and in your own way, do what you can to further the cause and the goal.

Note: The Spirit does not throw away what is useful, simply because of its origins. The ancient mystery schools had effective methods to train and empower their priesthoods, as do modern nativist shamans and medicine men. The Cult of Mithras and the Eleusinian Mysteries employed step-by-step methods of initiation, designed to teach students hidden truths and raise their consciousness to new levels, and it is simply a fact that these ideas were incorporated into Catholicism, and/or Gnostic Christians schools of thought.

Note 1: This statement was revealed by Spirit, and is not confirmed by scholarship... The arrival of Zoroastrian Magi from the East, to celebrate the birth of a Jewish messiah, seems to indicate a link.

Note 2: A certain critic will point out that Uriah made money from the first edition. This was an error in setting the price, as it was difficult to set the cost to 0.00 (above print costs). The bug was worked out, and Uriah made all of \$1.50, on books he himself purchased for others. The cost of the tax form/filing for that tiny sum was far more. He has purchased and distributed many more, and has never asked for nor received a dime in donations from members.

Note 3: In 2020 Spirit made a ruling on polygamy that is bound to be controversial. Part of this is based on the fact that Urians might come out of religions that practice this, and that it has a basis in ancient Judaism and in current forms of Mormonism and Islam.

The ruling held that there were seven rules governing this practice – a practice that should normally be discouraged: 1. The current wife(s) must consent in writing (with witnesses), 2. All wives must be of the age of consent at the time of marriage, 3. It must never be coerced or forced, 4. No member of the plural marriage may be a blood relative (no incest), 5. All must share the same faith (Urianism), 6. It must be economically viable, 7. No polygamist may hold a position of leadership – lest they use their position to abuse the privilege (acquire ever more wives and justify perversity).

Note 4: The modest use of alcohol or marijuana, even smoking, is not to be regarded as a disqualifier for salvation, but addiction can become an anchor

that causes a soul to become earthbound. Moreover, priestly training and practices may at times employ ethnogens in a shamanic-style, always ritually and in a sacred and solemn format.

Note 5: It is desirable that Urian clergy evolve into more than mere scholars, but result in persons of ability, with expanded consciousness and awareness. 1 Corinthians 4:20

Note 6: Isaiah 61:6, Isaiah 66:21, Revelation 1:6, Revelation 5:10, Exodus 19:6, 1 Peter 2:9, 1 Peter 2:5, Revelation 20:6, Romans 15:16

### **Monologue 46: The Fifth Step - Faithful Endurance**

Some may argue that my message is complicated; that the way to salvation is too convoluted.

It must be said, that there are levels of salvation, and that just reading this work grants a degree of inoculation and opens a potential path to the spirit.

The Spirit of the Cosmic Christ, the name of Immanuel, with a minimum of faith, hope, and love opens a door to paradise sanctuaries. Yet, to climb Jacob's Ladder and insure that you never return, requires sacred labors of mind, body, and spirit.

If you, O reader, can but commit yourself to the seven devotions, consistently and sincerely, you will find some form of salvation at the end of your time on earth.

You need not be a perfect person and, as long as you live in a fleshly form, you will not utterly overcome your sinful or bestial nature (The Man of Sin). The effort is what counts, rather than merely depending on grace and turning it to a license for sin.

Do not make excuses, do not justify, do not deny; simply accept God's will and God's principles, and strive too adhere to them the best that you can.

The ancient Jews lived under 600 laws, including the Ten Commandments. I give you twenty principles that you should strive to adhere to in your life and apply to the nations of the earth.

Seven devotions, twenty laws, authenticity, the decision to accept God's will over your own, and there you have the basic tenets of The Way of the Spirit of Truth.

There is no extra reward for building churches or nations, save that useful souls are most welcomed among the hosts of heaven. Undergoing the priestly training that I will give you in this message, insures that you can reach the higher ranks, intact; which

even a mere believer, who devoutly devotes him or herself to the basic tenets, can achieve.

If you are truly devoted to God, you should simply be motivated to do what you can for the greater cause. If you lack that motivation, perhaps you are not truly devoted?

Even should the entire world die and the earth be left a cinder, still the living souls of the faithful shall be saved. Yet, a love for the earth and the life-forms upon the earth, and respect for the Supreme Spirit, should motivate you to do what you can, to change the course that mankind has set the earth upon, and too save humanity itself from the manipulations of the false-gods. If divine love and concern is lacking within you, then you must consider if you have a relationship with Immanuel or The I AM at all?

Persecution, especially for those who adhere to a new revelation from God, is absolutely assured. If the world, and the gods thereof love you, if the wicked revere and respect your name, then you are one of them.

Even established religions suffer persecution in the modern world, from both secular and religious authorities.

If you are determined to make a difference and stand for The Kingdom of God manifested among us, then you can expect to be monitored by governments. You will be alienated from family and friends, harassed by the religious and the secular alike, investigated by law enforcement, perhaps arrested, questioned, even tortured and killed, especially if you are truly making a thorn of yourself.

Any personal sin or character flaw you are trying to hide will be used against you, and, if you do not police your selves, then you can bet that the vanities will be more than happy to expose the hypocrites in your midst.

The enemies of God and faith will use disgruntled former-members against you; and if you have truly wronged a member of The Way, you can expect that your adversaries will make it known.

This cannot be avoided, but only endured. For you cannot truly guard yourselves against what you do not know, and you are only human and will make mistakes. Indeed, the false-gods will intentionally direct twisted souls to join your ranks, in order to later use those twisted souls as a weapon against you.

This is a war after-all, and you cannot expect your enemies to sit idly by and ignore your attempts to unseat them, or take their puppets away. They will use every strategy and tactic they can devise to defeat individual members, and to divide and embarrass the Faith.

Be not foolish, but cunning. Turn their methods and their tools back upon them; use their stratagems to defeat them.

They never hesitate to point out the failings and scandals of the religious, and so you should never hesitate to put your enemies under the spotlight.

I do not intend to encourage paranoia or conflict, so much as to arm you with information, and inform you as to the machinations of the devils of the world. These things will come, whether I tell you about them or not, and so I would not have you unprepared or go forth as sheep among the wolves.

The fetters of idealism often undo idealists, and the pragmatic would seek to fetter you by them, so that they might use your scruples against you.

Any addictions you have will become a weak spot in your armor, if you are detained or imprisoned.

Meditation is the devotion that can save your sanity, if you are held in solitary confinement; and, those who truly master the mental disciplines of meditation can overcome or mitigate a portion of the pain of torture.

If you hold too tightly to anything or anyone in your life, those things then become a weapon against you.

Those who would be champions (paladins) of The Way of Heavenly Life should prepare themselves and tailor their lifestyle toward preparation, owning few possessions and forming few deeply held attachments to places, people, or things. The more you have, the slower you will move.

Death should never be feared, but quite the contrary.

I tell you truly, that there shall be no condemnation among the angels or saints for those who flee persecution; even as there is no condemnation for those who deliberately hide their faith in order to better serve that faith.

If the enemy is coming to take you and your family away, if they come to arrest you, and you have sound cause to suspect that

you will be tortured or imprisoned, you have every right to flee, even as you have the right to defend your lives even to the death.

Submission, however, allowing your self to be arrested, enduring imprisonment and deprivation for the Faith, is also an option. Turn the negative into a positive. In solitary confinement, or lengthy imprisonment, it is possible to break all addictions, and spend a great deal of time in devotions; or, as a prisoner, you can share the message with others in the prison. Moreover, the one who goes peacefully with their persecutors, behaving with good manners and good cheer may win leniency.

The <sup>(1)</sup> Cathars, when facing torture and death at the hands of the Catholics, died singing, and appeared joyous; for they had the sure hope and faith that they were being freed from the world and would soon meet their Maker.

In modern times, however, the rulers and systems of the nations have learned to deal with martyrs and dissidents, in a way that diminishes their capacity to become a rallying cry. Digging up and dishing dirt, creating slander, scandal, and shameful brands accomplishes this. Every dirty little secret is brought forth into public view, and terms like *terrorist* and *racist* are applied to the dissident or revolutionary, in order too defame, diminish, and demonize the sacrificial symbol.

Moreover, the rulers and systems of the world simply make people disappear, into a global network of prisons, where they are held in perpetual bondage without the benefit of trial or habeas corpus, broken down by psychological and physical torture, and then (sometimes) released as harmless humans with broken minds.

The Christian martyrs in the arenas of Rome, going willingly and bravely to their deaths, won many Romans to their faith. However, if you are disappeared or dishonored, you will win no one.

I tell you true, as prophesied by John the Revelator, so the Beast is already making war upon people of faith, even as churches are burned and street preachers are beaten. The West makes war upon Islam, and many are its sons and daughters that disappear into the belly of the Beast, while entire nations fall to the corruption of the Harlot's ways.

Do not react in shock, for how you view Muslims is exactly how the Beast and Babylon want you to see the Muslims. Twisting every expression, using sound bites, mistranslations, fake captions, and character assassination to dishonor and brand the enemy with certain catchphrases. Indeed, they interpret history through a lens of modern sensibilities, and deliberately translate ancient texts in false ways to make the prophets appear monstrous.

It is true that there are those Muslims, as there are also people in every religion and political system, who are fanatical, ignorant, and cruel in their cause. Such ones have fallen in with the Anti-Spirit of Destruction, rather than serving God.

Yet know that what the Islamic warriors are resisting, alone and against both other monotheists and unbelievers, is the godlessness and amorality of secular nations and the apostasy of corrupted religion. At times they are extremely wrongheaded in their approach, and down right idiotic in their tactics. They are peasants fighting the modern war machine of the Beast, and often lack the sophistication and technical or worldly awareness to express themselves in a coherent and intelligent way.

Merely saying these things alienates all who are invested in hating Islam – as many things here given have alienated Jews and Muslims who hate Christians. If you hate other monotheists, Uranism is probably not something you should be studying anyway.

Carve, draw, or mount the sign of your faith on the outside frame of your door, or wear the symbol around your neck, or as an earring, so that other Urians will recognize you. Be subtle and quietly network among yourselves. Organizing in groups of no more than 7-13 is best, so that if one cabal is captured, others will escape notice.

Be cunning! Be wise! Be discreet! I tell you truly, that you may go freely among the Muslims, the Christians, the Jews, the Zoroastrians, the Sikhs, the Samaritans, or the Baha'i. Worship and pray to God as they pray to God, and participate in their practices and celebrations. In this way, you shall better blend into the culture that surrounds you and be in a better position to build the bridges of unity between the seven.

For you may sincerely acknowledge that there is One God, that Jesus is Lord, that there is an afterlife, that you are in fellowship with saints and angels, and that you are a servant of The Good and The Light, all without a lie.

In enduring as a member of the Faith, through persecution and alienation, through temptation, loneliness, and struggles with doubt and fear, and over the march of months and years, you have completed what might be termed the, "5th Step of Faithfulness."

Note 1: The Cathars (Catharism) were a Gnostic sect that was wiped out in a Catholic crusade. They were pacifists and lived very simple lives, and as such they were defenseless against their enemies. The popularity of their teachings became a threat to Catholicism, and so it was destroyed. If the Cathars had had an Order of Sarakiel they might've survived.

Review: The five steps on the Path from Heaven are: 1) Commitment, 2) Authenticity, 3) Personal Devotion, 4) Acceptance, 5) Faithful Endurance. These steps lead you to the Mountain of God, and the Priestly Training is like climbing that mountain to the top.

**THE MONOLOGUES**  
**Part II**  
**(The Way of Melchizedek)**



*In previous times*, the founders of monotheistic paths did not take into account or plan ahead for the organization of a proper religion, let alone political systems. Their concerns were (not improperly) of a more purely spiritual or esoteric nature, and so they left their followers unprepared for dealing with practical and pragmatic issues of earthly existence. Moses gave the people a basis upon which to build a society, but it proved impractical and unwieldy over the long term, and was altered in the time of Samuel, to allow for a king. In early Israel, it was God's will to spare his people from the oppression of kings, making The Law itself their ruler and king, the priesthood and tribal elders the arbiters and enforcers thereof. The Spirit likewise, within this revealing, desired that all Urians be self-initiated and self-motivated; but human nature is willful, like the fallen angels that were the root of the nephilim, who were in turn the root of modern humans. The Spirit of this revealing, therefore, has sought to work within the Scribe to fashion a future vision of a workable and stable organized universal, mystical, and Gnostic-like monotheistic religious fellowship. Moreover, in later sections, to provide political and governmental guidance and inspiration, toward the goal of manifesting The Kingdom Come.

### **Monologue 47: Leadership, Intersections, & Fallen Ones**

During the formative years of the Faith many lessons have been learned. In example, it is better to have a few zealots, than many watchers; a handful of crusaders are greater than a crowd of passive believers. Another lesson is the dysfunction of a free-for-all form of leadership, as well as the futility of trying to create unworkable unions.

#### ***Establishing a Leader:***

For future times, it must be stated plainly, that this message is itself the highest leader; which is to say, The Word is the spiritual leader of The Faith.

Yet, as the cause needs a specific individual, there is only the Scribe at present to fulfill this role, until someone arises that is more suited to the task.

Others were called, and would not take it up, but instead turned aside to the idols of the world. Within the now established history of the Faith, two primary figures <sup>(1)</sup> have acted in the role of defacto leaders, and will continue to do so, so long as they live – as these are the only two members known to have actually completed the priestly training and live in accord there with.

Establishing a permanent precedent, it is here stated, that only a fully trained priest or priestess may serve as what is to be called, a *Prime* or *Primarch*, and it is preferred that there are three such persons, each of a different pillar.

These individuals will have no authority to alter the teachings (beyond basic proof reading or scholarly commentaries); and, in future times, they are to be chosen from among the clergy by a vote of those who are known, established, and trained within the Faith... Not by popularity, but by adherence to the teachings, personification thereof, and their level of service to the cause. In other words, the voting clergy should set aside their feelings, and determine their vote by the stated criteria. When the *Truth Seekers* come, these shall vet each candidate thoroughly.

It must further be stated, that certain individuals have chosen to act as ministers or lay-pastors of The Way, and have been

empowered to do so, each according their calling, but are not fully realized clergy.

### ***Urian Intersectionalism:***

Given the current situation, and the ongoing human condition, our path must take specific positions, though it can be argued that those positions are clearly stated within our Twenty Laws.

We have common cause with those who fight against abortion, and should stand with them.

We have common cause with those who stand for traditional marriage and family; though it must be understood that The Spirit insists that the extended model is best – this is to say, the greater family living in proximity, living cooperatively or even communally, is preferable, across generations.

We have common cause with those who stand against animal cruelty, as with those who stand against child abuse or spousal abuse.

We have common cause with those who believe in good stewardship and conservation of the earth, and against pollution; and indeed, we would find agreement with they that would see a more controlled approach to population growth, in keeping with resources and available space (quality over quantity).

We have common cause with those who support racial justice – save that we oppose all teachings of division and strife, and insist rather, that humans must stop identifying themselves by race, for we are spirits living in meat suits. Instead, we insist that humans must identify ourselves by our spiritual allegiances and, therefore, our spiritual race. The angelic verses the demonic, or the difference between the natural, unnatural, and the supernatural.

Urians should seek to intermarry across physical racial and cultural boundaries, and develop a specifically Urian culture and identity that emphasizes spiritual and psychic aspects over materialistic and natural attributes.

As will become clear in further reading, we have common cause with those who wish to see humanity become a spacefaring race. Indeed, as controversial as this may seem, within The Kingdom genetic engineering itself would be prayerfully and righteously

employed to enhance and elevate humanity (not merely the elites), and, to literally manifest angelic/ascendant humans (always by individual choice, rather than mandate), in order that humanity may better cope with the demands of life in outer space, and indeed, in hyperspace.

In the appropriate sections of this revealing, it is made clear, that Urians should also stand with those who seek disclosure of governmental corruption, dark secrets and sinister deceptions, and the outing of Satanic or diabolical forces at work behind the scenes within the nations. We would obviously oppose those engaged in the vile practices of pedophilia, necrophilia, bestiality, etc.

It is appropriate also, to stand with those who are for the freedoms that allow for Urianism to spread its message and establish its vision, and grow its organization; and against those whose policies or agenda would harm and/or limit us. The freedom to speak, of lawful assembly, of religion, and even of the right to self-defense, are all things we must support for our own enlightened self-interest... as we must oppose those whose will is oppression and tyranny.

In truth, we must stand with our fellow monotheists, whether we agree with them or not on specific issues, if we see them being unfairly and unjustly persecuted or targeted by militantly secular and godless amoral forces.

Whether within democracies, republics, monarchies, or collectivist nations – we can never support godlessness, amorality, or any policy or agenda that is anti-urian (goes against the Twenty Laws).

In matters of the pandemic crisis of our time, we must stand in opposition to totalitarian policies. This crisis has been generated and used as a tool of social and political engineering, by godless and immoral forces across the planet, to greatly further a militantly secular, globalist and authoritarian agenda, which is, in effect, anti-christ, anti-God, and anti-urian.

Any Urians that side with the agenda of Babylon and the Beast, over Urian teachings, are to be considered apostate and traitors to The Kingdom.

To be clear, our agenda is a socially conservative, traditionalist, and decidedly right-of-center worldview, in regards to morality

and its overall application. No apologies are made for this. However, in many aspects there is a decidedly left-of-center stance view, and even fringe aspects (futurist, technocratic, or trans-humanist). Again, it is as it is – for the greater good of humanity and the goal of manifesting The Kingdom among us.

### ***Ex-Communication:***

In ancient Israel those who did not conform were exiled from among the people. In original Christianity, and in some existing sects today, ex-communication, disfellowshipping, or shunning were and are a time-honored practice (2). This is a tool of reproof and rebuke against those elements that have become the enemies within, or sources of chaos and/or bad faith. In a clearer sense, apostates or heretics.

Within the early years of formation (The Seeding) we have found that several individuals have vocally or passive-aggressively sought to introduce opinions or edits to the Faith that are counter to its established and known teachings. These individuals, while calling themselves Urian, have often remained firmly rooted in other systems, ideologies, or worldviews that are counter-to or incompatible with this revealing.

When an individual member, even and more especially a leader among you, demonstrates a greater loyalty to worldly authority and humanistic agendas, or manifests a consistently cowardly and/or dispassionate allegiance to The Kingdom – it is prudent and right that such individuals be regarded as fallen. If individuals vocally reject the teachings, while consistently vocalizing their own views and opinions to the contrary, or if they openly flaunt a worldview and/or lifestyle that contradicts the given vision, members in good standing must quietly take counsel among themselves and determine if the individual should be removed from the company of those who strive to live as citizens of heaven on earth.

A letter of ex-communication is to be issued (a written statement) by clergy, and the *fallen one* should be removed from all communities of the Faith thereafter, until such a time where a demonstrated effort of repentance and reform has been made.

In matters of the future state, a legal process would be put into effect, to help such individuals migrate peacefully to some other nation of their choice. Let those whose allegiance is to the world, or the animal nature, not live in self-deception, but let them be given over to the nations and peoples of the vain powers.

Appoint some among yourselves, however, as counselors and comforters, who can go among the fallen ones, and seek to heal, guide, and work with them in the penitent course... do not utterly forsake those who are willing to try.

Note 1: Known as V.E.M.15:55 or Victory Myel (Victory my El), and Raethan Moniker or simply Raethan.

Note 2: Romans 16:17, 1 Corinthians 5:11, Galatians 6:1, 2 John 1:7-11, 1 Corinthians 5:1-13, Titus 3:9-11, Matthew 18:15-17, 2 Thessalonians 3:14, 2 John 1:11, Proverbs 3:7, Job 28:28, Jeremiah 23:14, Proverbs 22:6, 1 Timothy 6:20

### **Monologue 48: The Structure of the Faith**

In previous discussions I have laid down an expected course of study, and have given basic instructions that are the basis of the Faith and of the priesthood.

I have told you of the seven sashes and three robes (seven orders and three pillars); and now I give unto you the ten ranks of the Faith. These are given to distinguish merit and grant recognition to those who give the most to the Way.

#### ***The ten ranks are to be as follows:***

1) Friend of the Way: One who agrees with the overall or basic premise of the teachings, but who is non-committal or belongs to and is devout in one of the seven older forms of monotheism. Such ones may be also be called “allies”, and will often be the spouses of Urians, who, although of a different path, are supportive and friendly toward your own.

2) Neophyte: Such a one is associated with and may attend meetings, but has not made a full commitment to The Way, and/or due to certain issues chooses to remain as a mere Neophyte. Often

such ones find that they cannot commit due to issues of sin in their lives that they have not yet overcome.

3) Seeker: Such a one is actively seeking to conform to the principles and teachings of The Way and fully accepts the teachings as valid, but, for one reason or another, are not quite to a point where they can be fully committed. Children raised in the faith, and anyone under the age of legal maturity, are to be regarded as a Seeker.

4) Initiate: Having attained authenticity, having made the decision to commit, having incorporated the seven devotions into their daily lives (for a period of no less than three months), and having accepted or seen the true nature of the enemy without denial, an Initiate may symbolize their allegiance to The Way in a personal baptismal rite or by writing a scroll declaring their intention, and burning the scroll of dedication at their altar.

5) Acolyte: One who aspires to priesthood and is undergoing the first four degrees thereof, but has not yet attained the level of self-education and/or has not completed the first four degrees of training; in short, a clergy man or woman in training. This is also a rank for those who, due to children and/or a non-believing spouse, are not able to progress to full priesthood, but are still doing the training and study to become one (aka, a lay-minister or pastor).

6) Ministerial Servant: One who has completed the first four degrees of the training, and has reached the 5th degree in their studies. Those who have a great many worldly obligations and burdens, or who are still working on the primary aspects of the educational requirements (See *Study*), should not go beyond the 4th-5th degree. Only those whose children are grown, or who have elected not to have children at all, and those who are wedded to a devout believer in The One God (who is also in harmony with the would-be priest or priestesses goals of faith) should even consider going beyond this level of service and commitment. A house or heart that is divided or in doubt, should linger at this level of obligation, for where more is given, more shall be required. Being

a parent and a spouse already constitutes a full-time job, and with a job in the world the load is doubled, and tripled then with the tasks of priesthood. Still, Ministerial Servants and Acolytes shall constitute the greater majority of clergy (sub-clergy) in future days.

7) Messenger: One who is fully committed to an Order and a Pillar, then goes forth into the world and does the work they are called to do. More than talk or private practice, a Messenger is one who distributes literature, lectures, and otherwise delivers the message in order to further the cause of the Faith. Such a one has intimate understanding of the teachings, and has committed entire portions of it to memory, and has also completed the educational requirements of the Faith (having obtained at least a general and working knowledge of the various topics and subjects thereof). Other terms for this rank are *Evangelist*, *Evangelizer*, or *Missionary*.

8) Apostle: Such a person has fully committed themselves to this teaching and only to this teaching, with no other religious leanings. They have accomplished the educational requirements to a level that is more than basic, and are completely and unequivocally committed to proclaiming The Kingdom (and/or to their calling within the Faith according to their Order), and live without shame for their beliefs, having very little division or doubt within him self or her self. An Apostle has given themselves over to God and this revealing, and must also complete the next five degrees of training. These are also called, *Disciples of Immanuel*.

9) Priest or Priestess: A priest or priestess of The Way has no other leaning, and are as much a shaman as a theologian. They are fully educated according to the established curriculum, and are steadfast in their convictions. Such a one must not be of a divided heart or divided allegiance. This person has, by some means, obtained the ability to commit their time and energy almost fully to the cause and The Way. Such a one is not shy about their faith. They proclaim, they distribute, they organize and lecture, and they go forth to their calling in the Way with boldness and sincerity,



and/or pursue their chosen Order Vocation with fullness and dedication.

A priest or priestess may only be married to a devout Urian, and their children must be fully-grown and no longer dependent (children can be a full time job).

The priest and the priestess should be evenly yoked, though they may be of different Orders or Pillars. The would-be priest or priestess should have few earthly attachments or burdens, and should be psychologically sound and temperate in their character.

10) The Magi (High Priest or High Priestess): Having been in the service of the Faith for no less than ten years and having mastered the educational requirements thereof, as well as all the degrees of priestly training, a priest or priestess is regarded as a Magi only if they have founded cabals and sanctuaries, and have shown themselves leaders in their Order and Pillar. Magi are the Bishops of the Faith, and such ones should not have willfully broken the Covenant of the Twenty Laws during their years in service.

***The thirteen sub-ranks are to be as follows:***

To honor those who have earned honor or have been given a special calling within the Way, and have risen above their fellows by deeds worthy of recognition, I create also thirteen (13) sub-ranks.

1) Master Builder (Order of Sandalphon): One who oversees and labors to create sacred sites, buildings, and structures for the Faith. This is a tireless worker for The Way.

2) Mystic (Order of Gabriel): One who delves long and deep into the mysteries of The Way, who has obtained knowledge and comprehension of the paranormal, the psychic, the metaphysical, and the theurgical. Such ones are likely to be slightly mad and rather incoherent in their thinking and speaking processes at times. The Scribe is such an individual.

3) Crusader (Order of Hanael): One who has fought long and hard in the realm of politics and social activism for the practical and political aims of the Faith.

4) Master Craftsman (Order of Raphael): One who obtains mastery of arts and crafts, or even specializes in a certain artistic form, and who has used such skills and artistic abilities to serve and glorify the Faith in exemplary fashion.

5) Wise One (Order of Michael): One who has obtained the highest degree of scholarship and theological understanding, and/or who has achieved a high degree of efficiency and skill in organizing, teaching, and otherwise administering the Faith.

6) Light Worker (Order of Zadkiel): One who has fully devoted themselves to charitable works and the path of compassion and, in so doing, has become as a matron or patron (mother or father) within the Faith.

7) Paladin (Order of Sarakiel): One who is more than a mere soldier, but has become a general and a master of the arts of spiritual, psychic (mental), and physical combat, and who has attained great understanding of strategies and tactics in the political, legal, psychological, supernatural, and/or militaristic sense. In a more simplistic view, the Paladin is a leading champion of the Faith.

8) Apologist (Companion of Raziel): One who explains the Faith to others and who is expert in analogy, metaphor, and teaching in general. Such a one receives a white stripe or tassel on their sash.

9) Templar (Companion of Tzaphkiel): One who is ferocious and extremely passionate in their struggle against evil and the forces thereof, and who speaks and acts in great power and zeal for the Faith. Such a one receives a black tassel or stripe on their sash.

10) Truth Seeker (Companion of Uriel): One who is charged with the policing the Faith (or the nation), and who is devoted to discovering and bringing to light the truth of all things, whether for better or for worse. Such a one wears a gray tassel or has a gray stripe on their sash. They live and they die by the Truth and seek to remain neutral in regards to Orders, Pillars, factions and sects.

11) Hermits or Monks (Companions of Metatron): Those who withdraw from the world into monastic lives completely centered on the seven devotions of worship, prayer, meditation, contemplation, study, fellowship (with each other), and good works (primarily of remote or astral nature). Unlike Catholicism, couples are permitted to enter into monastic life together, or may marry within the monastic setting, and pairing is of great benefit. Yet, children are never permitted to dwell within a Urian Monastery (Sanctuary).

The Sanctuaries are to be places where Urians may go on retreat and for times of reflection or inner healing, and the Hermits may also staff schools, training facilities, homeless shelters, or run farms and ranches that raise and grow food according to Urian principles. Hermits wear a rainbow sash (of seven colors). Each Order will have its own monastic sub-orders, and there may be monastic sub-orders devoted to the Three Pillars as well.

12) Parentors (Companions of Wisdom): Vetted and tested thoroughly, such individuals are clergy and devout members who are drawn to run schools and teach children, including and most especially orphanages and schools therein. It is feasible that different Orders will have different schools, but men should teach males and females should teach females, while homosexuals and pedophiles must be mercilessly weeded out and guarded against, as must those who tyrannize and torture children. Urian orphanages are to be places that transform mundane children into extraordinary individuals, training them in the basics of reading, writing, arithmetic, and history, as well as a vocation, but also in religious, mystical, and martial disciplines. The goal of each Order would be different, of course, with emphasis on the Order's calling... Yet,

always the ideal is to raise powerful individuals in The Way From Heaven.

13) The Arch Priesthood (Children of the Most High, or Ascendants): These are the venerable, who have thrived and strived, clawed and fought their way into the depths and breadth of the training and the life-style for years, making ascendance their primary goal and purpose in life, forsaking all else. In simpler terms, they are the Arch Bishops – those who have worked the longest, given the most, and earned the universal sash. Theirs is the dark blue robe.

***The Primarchs:***

From among the Arch Priests, the Primes or Primarchs of the Faith will be chosen – the three who are to lead, with one to represent each pillar (sashes match their robes).

The wearer of the blazing white robe is to be known only as, "The Staff."

The wearer of the platinum gray robe is to be known only as, "The Scepter."

The wearer of the raven black robe is to be known only as, "The Sword."

One is to be chosen to be *The Denomination* of the Faith, while the other two shall be known as *The Wings*. If one of the Triunes dies, a replacement is to be chosen immediately, but the Denomination shall be replaced by one of The Wings.

***The hierarchy of the Faith shall be as follows:***

0) Circles: These are small gatherings of students, studying and doing their devotions together, in relative secrecy.

1) Temples: When there are no fewer than ten circles of no fewer than ten members each, in any given county or province or large city, then shall a Temple be formed, which may simply be a congregation which meets monthly, or an actual meeting house where the congregation gathers.

2) Council of Elders: The leaders of the circles (those who by merit have risen to be leaders) are to form a *Circle of Elders* within their areas. When there are a sufficient number of circles, they shall meet and elect the head of the local Temple (Order and Sash are not important).

The circle leaders are then *The Council of Elders*, who speaks for their circles, and who, with the Temple Overseer, make all decisions of importance (including thereafter arranging initiations and choosing new circle leaders, budgets, etc).

Elders should take turns leading meetings, but all should help one another in matters of organizing events, and each should have a specific duty or office assigned within the county/provincial structure.

3) The Temple Master (Overseer): Every Temple has a head, every Council of Elders chooses the temple overseer, and the rank of that Temple Master or High Elder should be taken into account. It is good that the highest-ranking (thus the most active and hard working) member in the county or province be chosen.

4) The Synod: If more than one temple arises in a single province or state, they should, when convenient, unite as one Temple, and yet, if the state or province is large, then it may require more than one temple.

Moreover, there may be scattered circles that are too far from the temple for their members to attend regularly. Geographical migration is my suggestion whenever possible, for by banning together you will gain greater strength.

Yet, where there is more than one temple in a province, a Synod is formed, where the heads of each temple meet monthly, and an emissary is appointed to travel from circle to circle in an attempt to keep everyone on the same proverbial page.

5) The High Temple: I would that the faithful migrate and consolidate themselves in common states or provinces, even common counties, so that you may gain ground, and by political, legal, and social means conquer. Yet, when there are temples scattered about the nation, then emissaries are to be sent to a

designated place each year, to meet and share information and build networks of communication. In such a case, one must be chosen who will represent the entire Faith in that nation, who should have the rank of at least Priest or Priestess (thus becoming a Magi by election).

Creating newsletters and other publications for distribution to temples and circles, and for solitary members working in isolated parts, is essential.

The High Temple, or High House of Elyon, will have the great work of organizing official schools and educational curriculums, and streamlining the entire organization within its domain.

6) The Kingdom Council: When the Faith spreads to other nations, the High Council of each nation must reach out to its counter-parts, and form the Kingdom Council, sending emissaries to yearly, even monthly, international gatherings.

7) The Triune: Only when there are three members (nations) on The Kingdom Council, and when there are established internal structures for each of the Seven Orders, and when there is a clear and cohesive international organization, shall the Triune Council be elected.

Every known Magi may and should step-forward for election, by submitting their resume and credentials as it were. Then shall Truth Seekers set out to fully investigate and vet each candidate. A full report on each candidate is to then be submitted to every initiated member of the Faith, in whatever nation or province they may dwell (each candidate identified by their chosen name within the Faith for sake of keeping the forces of the world out of things). The faithful shall then read the reports and vote, each according to their conscience, choosing the Triune.

The Triunes should have similar authority to presidents, and are not dictators, but are advised by and are answerable to the Kingdom Council, even as the Kingdom Council answers to the High or National Councils, and so on and so forth.

I say unto you, let the effeminate and gaudy, the bizarre and odd ritual stylings of the previous monotheisms not become a guide unto you.

A priest or priestess of The Way should be clean, well groomed, martial and sober in their attire (as is seen in the working basic uniforms of Catholic clergy), and never overly ornate or frilly.

I give you this instruction, because you should seek to inspire the faithful, and each of you is an example to the assembly of the faithful, and should not exhibit or display folly, neither be overly mundane. Dress the part you play – the mystic and the angelic, looking both to ancient and contemporary examples of both.

Remove your piercings and all excessive jewelry, and seek to avoid overly painting your face or otherwise marring your fleshly form. If you cannot resist the tattooing of your body, then do so with the symbolisms and sigils of your faith.

I empower you, O clergy of The Way From Heaven, to establish and elaborate upon the methods, rites, rituals, and expressions of your Orders and Pillars; and too iron out, finalize, tweak, fine tune, clarify, and coordinate the lines and the procedures of interconnectivity for the entire structure and composition that I have given you to work within.

Let efficiency and effectiveness, as well as beauty and harmony, be the measure and the standard to aim for in all matters pertaining to the Faith.

Above all else, love and support one another! Do not be divided against yourselves.

Hereafter begins the training of those who would seek a higher vocation and climb Jacob's Ladder up to the Most High.

Note: Even nature is hierarchal, as is the cosmology of most religious and mystical monotheistic teachings. Ranks and special designations give individuals a sense of identity, belonging, and purpose – and also helps to organize the Faith.

### **Monologue 49: Life Review - Priestly Training I**

Authenticity is purification. Honesty is the purging of sins. In truth is liberation, and in veracity there is salvation's path. If you cannot be truthful with yourself, how can you have a relationship with God, or build an honest bond with anyone?

I have given to you, to all Urians, the basis of self-assessment. For a priest or leader in The Way a greater level of veracity is

required. For the evil ones will attack you more fervently than mere seekers, and in so doing, attack and seek to bring low the entire faith.

Set aside a time each day or, at very least, several times during a week, for meditations. You must be selfish in order to be selfless, and so you must shun the company of others, lest they be of the same calling and inclination as yourself.

Go unto your private chamber and sit yourself down in a comfortable chair, with your back straight and your body relaxed. Calm yourself, breathe deeply, release the tension in your muscles and tendons, and draw down the white-platinum light of God into yourself. Do all that I have formerly taught you in this regard (See, Mediation).

Now having relaxed yourself and entered a sacred state of mind begin from that moment to visualize rewinding your life. It can help to speak aloud and record what you are saying, as you go backwards through time. If you cannot remember some detail, just keep going, touching on the highlights, both negative and positive.

It can be of great value to later transcribe what you recorded, or write down your life story, as this may help you to remember more details.

In each session retrace your steps, and you will find that more and more details emerge, and that you can rewind at a faster rate each time. Back, farther and farther, follow the sordid or simplistic route to the very moment of your entrance into the earthly realm and the current human form.

When you have become proficient at walking the timeline backwards, visualize creating, at the moment of your birth, a spinning vortex of colors, and see a point of brilliant light at the other end thereof. Enter into it and count your steps as you move along the corridor. See your form become increasingly luminescent and ghostly. Each time you end the meditation, pray, and smudge yourself with incense that you have prayed over and blessed.

As you repeat the exercise, so you will uncover forgotten chapters and incidents in your life that have influenced how your soul/personality formed.

In viewing positive and negative events in your life, try to step inside the view and senses of others who were present in your life



at that point in time... Get inside their story, their point of view, as they interacted with you. Although you can never truly know what they felt, you can know how you would have felt if you were in their shoes.

Nearly everything you said or did to others, or chose not to say or do, has influenced others, for better or worse, whether you realize it or not. Sometimes the most trivial events actually had the most impact on another person, planting seeds of good or evil.

Getting inside their story, seeing things from the vantage of other human beings, even animals, is essential to understanding cause and effect, and the domino patterns or ripples in the water of life that you have generated by your movement through the world. Taking personal responsibility and owning your debt is essential to spiritual advancement – you absolutely must grow beyond blaming others and attain a sense of neutrality even when viewing yourself.

As in death, so in birth, the tunnel and the light are there, and the destination at the end of your current life is likely to be far different than the place you came from when entering this lifetime. Indeed, the tunnel is likely to be a tentacle (metaphorically speaking).

I will give you no visualization beyond this spot, for what each sees is individualized, and many see nothing at all or recall only the fuzziest echoes of their pre-birth condition.

The purpose of this exercise, which can become tedious with repetition, is the imitation of the so-called *near-death experience*, or the experience that many have of seeing their *life pass before their eyes*.

In review you will become more authentic. In visualizing yourself as others, you learn to be more empathetic, and too connect with the collective unconscious of humankind (even animal kind), and so the entire web of life. Moreover, and most importantly, you learn to take personal responsibility for your own actions in life, and in so doing grow your conscience (conscience is God's spirit within you).

Taking personal responsibility in life is authenticity in action, and keeps one from the path of hypocrisy and self-deception. There is great strength and power in taking personal responsibility for your own life and actions (or inactions), and you will find a

closer walk with God in the process. In seeing your errors, admitting them, accepting them, owning them, and asking God for forgiveness, and in asking forgiveness from those you have hurt; and so you free your soul from karmic debts, or the power of death hidden within every sin.

Lastly, this exercise (via the birth-portal) can become a launch pad (for some) into the realm of past lives.

Though I warn you, if you find that you were a queen or king, or some other great and special person in your past lives, in many of your former incarnations (the former masks worn by your spirit), then you are probably deluding yourself.

99% of human beings are like the worker ants of the human colony, while only 1% ever rises to historical greatness; and yet, historical or worldly greatness is almost entirely meaningless, and the most significant people in history are unremembered by the history books. Most of those who are remembered in history were the favored hosts (core host) of the false-gods.

In truth, most famous, wealthy, and powerful people alive on earth at this moment are the favorite puppets (avatars) of the invisible vampiric lords of the world. You can recognize such individuals by their constant and extreme need for ego-gratification, which is to say constant attention (food), thriving on drama and creating a great deal of it.

However, with this said, in this lifetime you have now set foot upon a path of true specialness, in that you have chosen to become one of the few and worthy, who were known in hidden history as the Ascendant, and as the Penitent Angels.

Having done The Review over and over, you are now ascending the spiritual version of the true Mt. Sinai. This is the (1)*first priestly degree*.

Note 1: Priestly training is a step-by-step process, which should be followed according to the method laid out in this writing. In future times, when the teachings are part of an organized mystical-religion, the Faith may offer each monologue as individual pamphlets (lessons). It is essential however, that anyone who would be a Urian minister, or a priest or priestess of The Way, at very least know the entire teaching put forth in this work.

## Monologue 50: The Ordeal - Priestly Training II

Symbolism is the language of the spiritual or metaphysical universe, and symbolic acts reverberate through time and space as waves created by throwing a rock into a pond... the larger the rock the bigger the splash, and the greater the ripples.

In example, Jesus intentionally set out to fulfill the prophecies about the Messiah (Immanuel), and his intentional sacrifice still reverberates through history, and through the mental and spiritual realms. Intentionally choosing to fulfill a prophecy does not nullify the power of the prophecy, and indeed, it is often the only way that prophecy gets fulfilled.

Your reality is like a *Choose Your Own Adventure* (1) book, and so predictions about the future are usually just one possible outcome for the story, reliant on the choices that the readers of the story make. The outcome of humanity's story relies on the choices of the many, and the valiant efforts of the remarkable few.

In ancient times different mystery cults required that their neophytes (new members) undergo symbolic drama plays and ordeals that were metaphoric in nature. In truth, pass or fail was illusory, for even in supposedly failing an ordeal a person might learn their limitations and be forced to face their own fears and weaknesses (with self-knowledge as the goal).

I will not give one specific Urian Ordeal, but optional variations, for each must determine for themselves (within their means) what is most viable and what they can most endure.

I do not command, but I do suggest. I shall set the bar low, high, and in the middle, and it is for each to climb over the one that is suitable to their height and stature (figuratively).

In the most basic form, take with you water and unleavened bread, and go forth into the wilderness. It is for each to determine what other things they should or should not take, such as medications or a sleeping bag; but I would advise that you go with as little as is possible (taking that which is essential).

A foolish person faces many dangers even in crossing the street, but a wise person is safe in the midst of the flood and the flames. I say this as a warning, for blame me not if you are the former, rather than the latter. Ergo, be wise, plan well, and be safe.

In retreating from the rat's maze, into the wild and empty places, pitch your tent or build for yourself a lean-to, and then set to work upon a circle of stones to completely ring your camp site.

The desert is cold by night, forested regions are prone to rain and mist, and the dry riverbed may have been carved by flash flooding from downpours high up in the mountains. Far from civilization the nights are truly dark, unless beneath the fullness of the moon and stars; and other humans are the greatest threat in most circumstances.

Consecration is a simple matter of visualizing pulling light from The One (Hidden Sun) down into yourself and into what's around you, while praying, *"God, The I Am That I Am, by Immanuel, please sanctify me and this space, and set thy angels to watch over me."*

Bless your circle of stones with the prayer that sanctifies sacred spaces and pray for God's presence and protection.

Without fire, if you can endure it, sit before your shelter or lie within it, all substances of addiction left behind you, all narcotics and spirits of stupor abandoned for the duration. For three days and nights you shall endure, and commit yourself to your devotions, prayerfully meditating upon The One, who is your source and your destination.

Such an exercise has its inherent dangers, and many are those who go into the wilderness for worldly reasons that never return alive. It is your choice and you should not say that anyone has coerced or commanded you to risk your life, neither that anyone else is responsible, should you be taken by God during your ordeal (the will of The One shall be done).

Yet, for the infirmed and/or weak willed, the frightened and the timid, I shall give alternatives of lesser measure.

It is appropriate, in future days, for the people of the Faith to purchase land and create retreats, where adherents may go and enter into their time of separateness and soul-searching alone, yet in safety and with some degree of supervision. Indeed, given the fact that your enemies shall seek to destroy you by any means possible, including lawsuits, you should take every precaution at such sanctuaries to insure the safety of the guests.

In the day when the Urian nation appears, then shall more personal responsibility be insisted upon and given unto the people of that land. Padding the whole world is entirely impossible and it is foolishness to attempt such a thing – it makes humanity weak and frail.

For those with financial means and the fortitude for travel, I grant that an ordeal may involve a lengthy pilgrimage to the holy sites of the seven monotheisms. Yet, I would instruct that you do not travel in luxury, let alone lavishly, rather that you should wander the earth in as humble a fashion as you are able to endure and have the courage to accept. The greater the level of your comfort, the longer your journey should be; as those entering into a safe retreat should endure more days of bread and water, than one who is putting him or herself at risk in the wilderness place. Do not go beyond what you can absolutely endure, for more than one attempt is permissible.

Solitude is essential, as is the purity and simplicity of the food and drink you consume during your ordeal (fasting is, in fact, the most preferable), which is intended to compel inner dialogue and deep reflections, as well as serving as a time of physical purification. Indeed, fasting and roughing it are sure ways to gain appreciation for what you have in normal life.

Moreover, it is to be a time of silence, coupled with loneliness, which are two of the greatest fears that many human beings possess. Indeed, there are those who cannot go five minutes alone without needing to reach out and chatter away, that they might comfort their fears of silence and loneliness. Such ones are truly bound to the earth and too the collective of mankind and its non-gods; and though they may be very good and loving members, the priestly path will be most difficult for such extraverts.

In truth, the introvert and the independent soul shall find that they have the great advantage over all their brothers and sisters in The Way. For where there are few attachments, inner pathways are innately opened to communications with higher realms of existence.

I say lastly, that it is permissible for you to enter into genuine Native American sweat lodges and vision quests, according to their traditions.

I warn you, however, to avoid the many charlatans among the so-called *New Age Movement*, who love to call themselves shamans and medicine men (even angels and gods). These are, for the most part, merely delusional hacks, charging large fees for inauthentic and often dangerous shams. Their native tongue is psycho-Babel and Babylon-Speak, repeating jumbled bits and pieces, stitching together this thing and that without true understanding, and without having earned the right to be counted among the true mystics or magi of the past and the present. Such are desert winds and wandering stars, polluted by trafficking with the minds of the vanities masquerading as various entities or as dead men. They have neither root nor true path, for they are faithful to no one, being would-be-dominions in human form, intent on creating their own flocks and herds among men, so that they might one day sit among the councils of The Beast and/or The Harlot, as demigods and rulers over their own astral stables and mansions. Such are the goals of cult leaders and many gurus or self-proclaimed masters among men.

That which I reveal is a way of self-initiation. Let no man or woman lead in The Way of Spirit and Truth who has not earned and by deeds (not words) demonstrated the right to such office; yet not by deeds of worldly success or great accolades among men, but rather, by the outward manifestation of their inner condition. By their demonstrated works among you, and for The Way, let them be known and esteemed.

Let those who do little and say much, be more often ignored. If you are such a one, take no offense; for in doing little you elect to take on less responsibility and retain more freedom, and choose also to remain content in a lesser contribution and station of authority.

Having completed this stage of your training, you have finished the *2nd degree*.

Note 1: Choose Your Own Adventure books are a fun read, and I recommend that you look them up, and go through at least one, to learn how freewill and predestination are intertwined.

**Monologue 51: Death & Resurrection - Priestly Training III**

In schools of mysticism, ancient and contemporary, there is a consistent type of ritual that is performed, in variations on a single theme known as *death and resurrection*.

The Orphic Mysteries (1) performed a rite commemorating and symbolizing the descent of Orpheus into the underworld, and his rise to life once again. In the same way, the Cult of Mithras (Mithraic Mysteries (2)), performed rituals symbolic of the death and resurrection of their deity, who was ironically called, *The Son of God*.

I could go on, for the Christians did not invent the theme of death and resurrection, nor did it begin with them. It is the consistent hope of mankind, from age to age, to overcome death and rise into a new state of being, or too be resurrected again into physical existence at some future time.

I tell you true, in the name of the Most High God, that the hope of physical resurrection, in which your body will be reformed from the dust and remade in a more perfect version of the original, and in which the spirit shall then return to the flesh to live immortally on earth, is never going to be realized. It will not happen.

Death in the physical world, however, is illusory, as I have previously indicated at length. The body is a suit and the mind is the only true and living thing in your body. Whether the body lives or dies, the mind survives, and most often surrenders its personality (soul) to a greater mind. The brain filters and focuses the mind that enables alteration in the spirit's script or programming if you will, and even a change in alignment and master.

In the afterlife, however, you will have a body, or the vision of one at least, complete with senses and the appearance and the feeling of substance. The mind creates the image, and the image is generated automatically, instinctually, at least for a while – though in time you may learn to alter it, or it may morph to reflect the environment.

For those Christians who live in the hope of the resurrection of the dead, and the 2nd coming of Jesus Christ, I say truly, that every true and sincere Christian will see Christ coming for them, in the

day that they die to the flesh and rise into The Light to meet their Lord and Savior. Entering into a beautiful paradise to dwell in peace and harmony within Christ's presence, at least for a while – for only those who truly gave their lives to Jesus' cause gain the fullness of his promises (aka true disciples).

There in paradise you will have the image of a body, with all its sensations, though lacking of genitalia and the biological drives and imperatives of animal flesh. Psychological addictions and attachments, however, can endure long after the physical body has turned to dust and ashes, and bind you to the earth.

In simplest terms, *flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of heaven*. Resurrection, therefore, is to be *born again* (3), and in being born again, as a spirit/energy being, you are thereby resurrected and enter into the paradises of the archangels.

Jesus has no need to set up an earthly paradise, when his celestial Eden will outlive the earth by billions of years.

Blood is thicker than water, but spirit continues when both blood and water have returned to the earth and when the earth itself is dust and ashes.

The exercise of the first degree I given unto you, should endure for a minimum of ten days, followed by the three days of purification (or seven days if in a retreat, or one to three months if on pilgrimage). At the end of The Ordeal, one should don robes of dingy gray and enter into a dark place, similar to a tomb or grave; a cave or a dark underground room is ideal. There you shall lie down, perhaps on a hard slab of stone or on a sturdy wooden table, for the duration of three hours. Comfort is not the point and neither is ease. Rather, the goal is to face the darkness and the cold of the grave and consider your mortality.

There are even more extreme methods of acting out this drama play, but suffice to say, be safe and be wise.

Do not pray and do not speak. You may, however, sleep, as if one dead to the world beyond the tomb.

At the end of three hours you shall rise and leave your dark chamber, feeling your way out instead of turning on a light; a very small light might mark or designate the doorway and it is wise to remove potential obstacles before hand.



Exiting the tomb say, "*I go unto the Light. I was dead and now I live again.*"

If there are others assisting you in this ritual, which is best, you should have been blindfolded and led or carried into the tomb, and there placed by the living upon your resting place. In due course, those assisting you should return, lifting and guiding you forth from the tomb.

If alone, make your way to a shower or a pre-poured bath, cold is best, and plunge therein, saying, "*From the living waters of God I rise anew* (4)."

Standing, exiting the waters, the blindfold should be removed (if you were assisted), and the dingy robes are then replaced with clean white linen, saying, "*Into the living light of God I am reborn and in God I shall eternally dwell. Where, O Death, is your sting? Indeed, Death has been swallowed up in Victory!*" (5)

Take now for yourself a new name. Do not think of it ahead of time, rather draw in God's light and seize upon the first name that rises from your heart into your mind. This name is declared aloud, but ever after it is only to be spoken among your brothers and sisters, and is never given to non-believers. Let it be written on a white stone and placed in your altar. (6)

Treat yourself then to a banquet, eating first of freshly baked bread and drinking of new (unfermented) wine, symbolizing your new form and new life as Homo-Angelicum, an angel among humans, an immortal among mortals.

Those who have actually faced and survived death, and have come to an intimate understanding of their mortality, have already done this exercise and rite, but it is good to go through the motions for the purpose of alignment to the Urian matrix of thought energy.

Now you have completed *the 3rd degree*, and have prepared yourself as bride or groom, for the wedding of your soul to your individuated spirit.

Note: When the Urian church and/or State has been firmly established, the Order of Gabriel and the Order of Michael shall formulate a inner-sanctum ritual that is to be open only to sincere, devout, and dedicated Urians. Cover yourself legally in regard to this rite, with the appropriate documentation and waivers. The rite shall involve bringing the initiate to the edge of death, by medical means, and/or with the use of DMT. Develop as safe and painless,

comforting and well-controlled a method as is possible to devise, improving on your methods over time, to aid the willing initiate in crossing over into the other world, inducing the near-death experience. Priestly ritual, a sanctified chamber, the invocation of archangels and the use of sacred seals, all are necessary elements. You will induce an experience for as long as is safe to manage, up to the line, and then resuscitate the initiate. Though this is priestly training, in those days it should be open to all devout, dedicated, and zealous members who wish to undergo the experience. Medically qualified individuals must oversee and conduct the ritual, and must okay any person who wishes to undergo the experience before hand. By this, your entire faith shall be uplifted and empowered in a way few have ever been.

Note 1: Orpheus is a legendary hero, poet, musician, and oracle who, in Roman mythology, descended into the underworld to retrieve his lost love, and lost her on the way back – but returned with the secrets of life and death in the process. The teachings of Orpheus date back to the 6th century before Christ, and required a very disciplined life style and passage through rites of initiation, meant to free the soul from reincarnation and connect the consciousness to the divine.

Note 2: Mithraic Mysteries or Mithraism was a secret Roman sect, originating (partially) with a Persian (Indo-Iranian) deity of friendship, order, and contracts or oaths. The religion was practiced in caves or underground lodges. It was a sect that glorified a Stoic-like set of masculine virtues and celebrated the triumph of order over chaos, manly morality over decadence. Though Mithras has its reflection in Persian culture, the cult itself was almost completely developed and grew up within the Roman Empire, namely among soldiers. In regards to Urian teachings, the connection is merely toward the veneration of morality and order, and the initiatory rite of death and rebirth – in our cause, to true spiritual existence.

Note 3: 1 Corinthians 15:50, John 3:1-17, 2 Corinthians 5:17, 1 Peter 1:23, Genesis 2:7

Note 4: Genesis 2:10, Psalm 29:10, Ephesians 1:13-14, Revelation 22:1, John 7:38, Ezekiel 47:8-9. Also: *Anew* is deliberately reflective of the ancient Mesopotamian aspect of the Most High God, *Anu* – whose name means *Heavenly or High One*, and is synonymous with the Canaanite god of Melchizedek, *El Elyon*. To rise anew/anu, is to rise a heavenly one.

Note 5: 1 Corinthians 15:55-57

Note 6: Revelation 2:17

## **Monologue 52: Angelic Baptism - Priestly Training IV**

The Rite of Angelic Baptism might be viewed as a wedding shower or bachelor party, and all that has come before is preparation for this cleansing and rebirth – the beginning of your new life in The Living Light & Fire of God.

Before you begin, seek out images of the galaxy and its center (Milky Way), as well as images of the earth's geomagnetic spheres (note the holes over the poles), neural networks, amphitheaters, the Ark of the Covenant, as well as the vision of God's throne from Revelation chapter four, five, and ten. Contemplate these images as you research them, even going so far as to watch videos about these things, to better help you accomplish this rather lengthy visualization.

This ritual of the marriage of the spirit and the soul is accomplished alone, in your own sacred space, repeating the meditation over and over until you can do it easily and feel that you have achieved the fullness of the goal.

Still, this said, it is a ritual meditation, and not a magic formula or spell, and is only symbolic... Only through the work of passionate daily devotion and the labors of individuation will you fully achieve the transfer of your souls allegiance, from a spirit of the world, to the Spirit of The I AM.

Literally unplugging from one master, into another, this is the true goal – for individuating the spirit within you is to break a piece of it away from the whole thereof, and transfer yourself, your inner tether, to The Divine. In other words, you are striving to be born again in spirit and truth.

Seated in a comfortable chair or position, having bathed and prayed, now visualize the appearance of a doorway of light above your altar, and imagine yourself standing up and, as if your altar is a stair, step up and into the brilliant radiance.

A corridor of glass is before you, the world outside, the blue sky, the city or land beneath you. Follow the tube upward, away from your home, across the planet at the speed of a line of thought. Northward you move, through this tube of glass, passing over the ice and snow of the far north, the arctic reaches of the planet, seeing the tube arching upward (the hole earlier researched). Upward, the cold icy earth falling away below you, look back and see the globe below you, and then turn toward the golden white light of the sun – past the furnace of Venus and the desolation of Mercury.

If you are able, visualize flickers of light moving to and from the sun to the earth, as spirits transit back and forth across the

space between. Follow your tube toward the solar star, and see that the sun is becoming a funnel, a vortex of light and energy, very bright and warm.

The sun is full of love and welcome; to a spirit being, it is a realm of energy and power, not fire, and is full of living beings of thought and energy, and vast nations of crystalline brilliance, solidified light and thought forms... Yet, these are lining the inner surface the tube/funnel, if you can visualize them, as you pass through into the vortex, gaining speed.

Rocketed out of the sun (the onramp), along a neural-like pathway through the galaxy, toward the center, where multitudes of living stars are clustered before the core (the holy court and the doorway).

See the center and move toward it in mind and spirit, visualizing at the very center of the spiral galaxy the most brilliant light of all, like a shining pillar or axel, around which all things orbit. The light of that axel is alive and conscious, and it calls to you with a powerful feeling of love and acceptance.

There will occur all sorts of distractions, in the real world, and within you, to keep you from completing this visualized journey. These are the *Greater Vanities* of the cosmos, who seek to block all who would cross beyond the barriers and reach the gates of the infinite.

The great black hole at the heart of the galaxy – within the spiritual world this is the Throne of the Face, as depicted in the book of Revelation.

Visualize yourself racing deeper and deeper into the galactic center, and see there the great gleaming open court – the hosts of angels gathered as if in a halo around a glassy central floor. See them as if in the vast audience of an amphitheater, beings of living light almost beyond number.

There in the court (glassy open area), surrounded by the stepped-seating of the amphitheater, you can see now figures in white, twenty-four in number, kneeling in a circle, around and beneath a hovering clear crystal sphere of many facets (like a diamond of many facets). The levitating sphere hums with power, encircled by a nimbus of red and a nimbus of blue (passion and compassion), arcing with electrical-like discharges – and within it,

a figure is seated, as if on a throne, his or her features indiscernible within the gem.

The twenty-four figures around the hovering throne are vaguely human in appearance, but made from bright white light, with halos of golden light around their heads. Each has a chair of glass, but they are kneeling, facing inward. See them bowing, and placing their golden crowns/halos down on the glassy floor, before the hovering crystal sphere.

Around the crystal sphere of many facets, see also four great beings, like giants with many wings, made entirely from crystal-like light that is clear, with rainbow highlights, like living prismatic beings. They are aloft, as if guarding the hovering throne; and if you examine them closely, you might see the many eyes covering their forms, and observe that each one has four faces (a human/love, a bull/strength, a lion/majesty, and a hawk/sight).

Directly below the divine throne, the Ark of the Covenant can be seen on a pedestal, glowing brightly in an aura of gold. There before the Ark, on a golden throne beneath the sphere, sits a figure in lightning white, cloaked, hooded, and masked by a drape within the hood. Seven openings can be seen within the mask, as if for seven eyes, and there is only light within. The robes stained with ruby-red blood spatter; a golden tube, with seven red waxy seals, held in the being's grasp.

Visualize yourself now coming to stand just outside the circle of the twenty-four elders. See that you are old, beaten, tired, and clothed in tattered and dirty robes – from your many turns on the wheel of reincarnation and all that you have suffered across the millennia.

As you land, you are facing the throne, and the figure seated under it, in his chair before the Ark of the Covenant, which is at his back. Between yourself and the circle of twenty-four, is a pool of blue-clear water (22' across). Walk toward it and see that colorful flames dance across the water's surface. Steps (seven) lead down into the water – as you descend count them. There are names written upon the steps, but there is no need to read them.

As you enter the water, imagine your form melting away, like mud and muck mixing with the vibrating and energized blue-white fluids... Wade forward toward the seven steps at the opposite side

of the pool and rise clothed in light and power, your past, back to the beginning of time, left behind in that pool, as you arise a new creation. Your spiritual visage revealed – your self within. Look down at your hand, and see your white stone there, the one with the name you received in the resurrection. Flip it over, look at the blank side, and see there a new name now written there in light, in the color of your sash/order. The name will rise to your mind immediately, it is yours eternal – all other names are gone, save as memories and masks, for you are new born of the waters of life (still clear in your passing).

Until you can see and know your true name, and feel the truth of it in the stone, you have not completed the union.

Once you have received the name, you may advance forward, between the elders, and kneel before Immanuel. The Christ will lay its hands upon your head and pray over you, lifting your face to see its seven eyes, as points of light, stars in the cloth of the hood – the Messiah then breaths upon your face the breath of the divine. A halo of fiery light, in the hue of your order, appears on your head like a circlet diadem.

What the Messiah tells you is for you, I cannot say what it is, but something will be given and a message for you is received – the word of wisdom, the instruction of The Spirit.

Until you know and are sure of your name on that stone, do not approach the figure before the Ark, beneath the throne of the Metatron (galactic reflection of the Supreme I AM).

In the day of your earthly death, you may take your seat among them, in those solar nations, or among the stars that are angels, or behold the throne open before you as a vortex of living fire and truth, and there step into the infinite and eternal place... innumerable realities there await you.

Note: The Gate of the Sun, the Gate of the Infinite... If you do the visualization by night, it is best to visualize a silvery circle as you rise from the earth, and pass through it – the Gate of the Moon.

### **Monologue 53: Taking Stock - Priestly Training V**

*Why, you might ask, is authenticity so important?*

Each step of authenticity furthers a goal called *integration*.

When you began the ascendant path, the soul (personality) was estranged from its spirit, and the soul was divided against itself.

You were told that only those who truly and sincerely desired to seek God and eternal life should continue. In such a decision there is much hope for a human being, and there are seven religions (when practiced truly and sincerely) by which to reach God, The One and Most High (or at least God's archangels).

Secondly, you were asked to assess yourself authentically, for Truth can set you free.

Next came the commitment that backs up the decision, by reinforcing your choice with real actions; and the seven devotions became the foundation of a growing relationship with God.

Yet, commitment, honesty and devotion are sound steps in any of the holy paths. One who wishes to serve God, who is honest with him or herself, and who does the seven devotions, need not be a Urian, and could apply the method to any religious or spiritual path. Indeed, one who is truly committed, honest, and devoted even to a false-god, can expect to have a very strong connection with that entity, and become a favored pet.

The Fourth Step was, in truth, the hardest, and it is the Fourth Step that makes one an actual Urian. For accepting the Twenty Laws (or Principles) as one's own creed, and being able to accept the truth about the machinations and manifestations of evil in the world, is what will make or break most would-be students of this message.

Lastly, the Fifth Step of the Path involves Faithful Endurance, by not only committing, but also remaining committed to The Way, even when it is not easy.

Very few seedlings have made it this far – though in authenticity, much of that is my doing, in banishing those who refused to participate in fellowship, but sat silently in permanent non-commitment. For such reasons (among many), it is unfortunate that a more patient individual has not replaced this Scribe as the leader.

Deciding to go beyond being a mere follower (believer or seeker), and pursuing service as clergy in The Way, is an additional step, and being willing to fight for the manifestation of

The Kingdom is the final destination. The path of priesthood is the 6th Step.

I have written to you about study and contemplation, which are important for all children of The Most High, and, as such, are not specific to priesthood, though certainly a much more serious requisite for anyone who would seek to answer the higher callings.

You must determine now, however, how far you wish to go in your service, for the first four degrees are basic and applicable to even the lowest ranks of the clergy.

Some will argue, and some have argued, that the creation of a priestly class is unnecessary and a road to corruption. I would say in response, that I would have every Urian strive for priesthood. To devote and center your entire life on The Way of Spirit and Truth is the noblest and highest calling to which a man or woman can aspire in life. There is no greater vocation or lifestyle; for in living in spirit and truth one becomes spirit and truth, and ascends beyond every Principality, Power, Authority, and Dominion of the world or the stars; and can, in fact, become a co-creator with God Itself. Reincarnation and soul-death, demons and false-gods, none shall have hold upon those who find that *Door In Heaven* that no man, angel, or devil can shut.

Moreover, it is inevitable that, if I give no specific instruction in regards to priesthood, then a priesthood shall appear anyway (or a class of leaders); and in having given no instruction, it shall become what it will become, and then surely there will be corruption.

I will leave little in the way of wiggle room for the enemy to exploit, for I will leave little to interpretation and, in-so-doing, harden the Faith against the division that the enemy loves so much to create in every sect and religion from heaven.

Before continuing with the instructions of priestly training, I say unto you, O student of The Way, do not go beyond what is written save where instructed to do so.

For some, the structure of the church may seem complicated, but I have sought to grant room for growth and leave the safer spaces open for development, that there may be both enduring rigidity and adaptable flexibility provided within the design.

By merit, or the lack thereof, shall you rise, stagnate, or fall.



At this point, you, the would be clergy member, must decide whether to advance toward the highest callings of The Way, or remain content as an intermediary between those who prefer to follow and those who earn the right to lead.

Read again the section on the Structure of the Faith, and reflect carefully on where you fit, and what you wish to achieve, and be content in your decision without regret and with full knowledge of the ladder of ranks.

Examine your life, the burdens and the responsibilities that you bear, and do not shun responsibility you have previously agreed to carry. If you have a wife, children, a mortgage, an all consuming worldly career, than so be it, carry out your commitments and carry them to fruition, before taking any more onto your plate. In the ascendant path even the retired are to be regarded as fit to begin the priestly training.

(1)/(2)The 5th Priestly Degree is finding your level of service.

Note 1: There are 7 Steps Overall, in Urian teachings: Commitment to God, Self-Assessment (Authenticity), Devotion to God & Spirit Life, Acceptance of Hard Truths, Faithful Endurance, Priestly Training, and Allegiance to the cause of manifesting the Kingdom of God on earth.

Note 2: There are 15 Priestly Degrees. The first 1-5 is the Basic requirements of Higher Service (the Intermediates). 6-15 is Advanced Training for those who seek to become scions of the Divine Light.

### **Monologue 54: Integration - Priestly Training VI**

It is said and it is so, that there are three natures within that war for the mastery of your soul: The animal, the demonic, and the angelic.

The animal is not truly *evil*, as much as it is instinctual, primal, basic, base, primordial, and carnal. In this work, I have termed the animal level *the Elders of Mother Nature*. These are the personified natural archetypes at work within most humans and animals, manifested by the imperatives of breeding and survival.

The demonic is true evil, for it is viral, lower than animal, the perversion of the instincts, so that one obsesses not only on domination, but is consumed with violent and cruel impulses; and not only on the need to breed, but obsesses on the constant need for

sensual release, without concern for the proper intentions of nature or the sacred marriage of man and woman. This is the level of Babylon and the Beast, unchained appetites for sex and aggression.

The angelic is conscience, the moral and ethical yearnings and fixations of humanity, the call to altruistic (selfless) effort and abstract ideals, and the ability to conceive of something more, something unseen (belief). The angelic is also the very hope and audacity to place faith in ideas, values, and goals that are completely counter-instinctual, or which go against the reasoning of animal consciousness.

The demonic and the angelic both war for control of the animal race of mankind – the one willing humanity to unlife (growing the ranks of the shadow race), and the other working to lead mankind to illuminated life (growing the ranks of the solar race).

The so-called Elders of Mother Earth, their faction in things seeks only to maintain the status quo, in perpetual cycles of life, death and rebirth, keeping the natural earth alive and thriving.

The Spirit of the Earth is host to them all, and her children are of divided loyalty, for some have come to believe that mankind needs to be destroyed, others feel that they must maintain the cycles as they are, and still others wait for a sign and salvation from The Creator, and have aligned themselves with the archangels. Indeed, even the Elders themselves have been forced, in recent decades, to choose.

So, rather than simple good and evil, heaven and hell, there are, in fact, three polarities, and three primary divisions in the world, as well as within your own soul.

The children of darkness have become adept at masquerading as light-bringers, and the new morality of the secular-humanistic age is merely a rejection of the standards that were set by The Divine Light through its messengers the prophets.

The true *Devil*, which I have termed *Abaddon*, but who is known by many names throughout history (Satan, Beelzebub, Ahriman, etc) is *the Dark Hydra of Entropy*, and its children of anti-life ever labor for the victory of chaos (darkness over light as you might perceive of it). The Shadow Lords hope to force God's hand (or the hands of the archangels), so that God will destroy the

world for them, due to the rebellion and sin of humanity against The Creator's express will.

There are those who would teach you to banish the animal and the demon within you, and would demean those who fail – even as those who demean others, have themselves never achieved the goal they impose on others.

I tell you truly, that unless you face the bestial and the demonic nature you will spend your life divided within and living in the way of hypocrites.

A hypocrite is not a believer who sins, but is a sinner who is not honest about being a sinner. Every believer will sin, and will fail, in great and small ways, to live up to the angelic measure; and yet, the truthful one admits his or her faults, asks forgiveness, and keeps on moving forward. (1)

Integration involves facing and incorporating different subconscious aspects of your soul (personality), in order to become a more authentic (honest) and well-rounded person, and in so doing banish ever more hypocrisy and falsehood within your self.

### ***Healing the Inner Child:***

During your time of meditation, going through the normal procedures, you should visualize before you a doorway of swirling violet light. Walk through the doorway and visualize a set of steps, spiraling downward into a dim gray haze.

Count slowly to twenty-two as you descend the steps. When you reach twenty-two see the first scene of your childhood that comes to mind. There before you, see your self as a child, at the age and period of your life that comes unbidden into mind.

This is a starting point. In this place, at the bottom of the stairs, sift and review memories from your childhood, watching your self from the outside in; contemplating and facing those things that you may have tried to bury.

Again, take personal responsibility, for this is of utmost importance. Yet, balance is also required, in that you cannot, and should not, own or take responsibility for things that were outside of your control. Were you abused, or simply corrected, raised strictly? Were you an unruly and rebellious child? Were you

bullied, or a bully? Were you abusive to animals, or were you the kind of child who stuck up for animals, or for other children?

As with all reviews, the goal is not to hate your self, but to face your self, accept what was (rather than how you may want to remember the past), and embrace your child self. Forgive your self as a child, hug your self as a child, comfort your self as a child, channel God's light into your self as a child, and sit and have entire discussions with your self as a child. Visualize those you may have harmed as a child, and ask their forgiveness, own your own deeds and words, then release the negative and allow God's love to cleanse you as if with a brilliant blazing white light.

When you have done this at least ten times, go then to your self as a child, and lead your child by the hand into a place of light; an endless pastoral paradise of tire swings and friendly animals, where perpetual play and boundless frolic are the rule of the timeless day. Release yourself, as a child, to go in peace and live forever in the realm of eternal youth, so that within you the issues of your childhood may be put to rest.

### ***Facing the Shadows Within:***

Having freed the child, return to the steps, and descend forty-four steps, instead of twenty-two. It is very important to pray before doing this exercise, and it is wise (for those who have seen much cruelty and evil in their lives) to have someone there as a safety. At any point you have only to call out, "God save me!" And you will shift at once to The Divine Light, and then awaken at peace, feeling safe in God's presence.

The spiral stairwell now ends in a dark corridor, which splits off in three directions (forward, left, and right). The walls are grim gray, embedded with a collage of twisted faces and forms. The light is very dim and has a reddish hue, and before you is a maze of countless levels above and below. The bones and ghosts of your past, including those of your past lives, are entombed in the walls of this unholy realm, and an evil (hostile) presence permeates the whole of it, unseen and malignant.

Insects, reptiles, monstrosities out of your nightmares are made manifest and populate the labyrinth, with hidden chambers and many pitfalls scattered here and there.

The goal is to descend, lower and lower, into every thing you have ignored, repressed, and tried to hide from the world, and from your self. Seeing and knowing your own chambers of sin and lairs of self-deception.

Chambers of writhing bodies forever locked in lusty orgies of unclean flesh and perverse expression.

Torture chambers where your enemies (all who have hurt you) have been punished in your mind and heart over and over again (because you cannot or have not forgiven or rectified the past).

Rooms where guilt still lives, your acts of cruelty replayed without end.

There also, is the library where every evil thing that has ever been done to you, and where every evil you have ever done to others, is stored and never truly forgotten.

Each addiction and every sin has its home in this realm of undeath and living darkness, where your karmic debts slither and your fears crawl unchecked. Fears and prejudices, addictions and obsessions, jealousy and vain aspiration, all are housed each within their own sanctum.

Seek the wicked throne, the profane seat, where sits the demon within you; feeding on your negativity and instigating perpetual want and unending inner torments.

The Devil Within takes what form it wills, and yours will wear the mask that most horrifies and terrifies, your phobia personified – all evils convergent in a single image (perhaps a beast with many heads).

The instinct is to attack, to destroy the unholy abomination, and indeed, you should visualize that IT attacks you on sight, with all of its might and power, sending into your mind images and words that bring guilt and make you feel unworthy; or it may seek to seduce you to IT's perspective.

You are not to fight back, but allow the inner enemy to attack you, rend you, rip you, tear you to pieces, spewing its venomous insults and releasing all its hatred upon you.

Say only, *"In God Almighty, I embrace you. I forgive you. I accept you. By Immanuel, I love you."*

Absorb, consume, and engulf the enemy in light and truth. See it for what it is, and say, *"I Am That I Am. I Will Be What I Will Be. I Am You and You Are Me."*

Face the inner devil repeatedly. At least ten times make the journey into your underworld. In your descent, burn out the rooms of guilt, torch the library with holy fire, transform each crawling and slithering thing into birds and butterflies to fly away, and disperse the revelers with a wooden switch, even as you morph all sexual partners into a single partner and transform that into the image of your spirit (the soul's mate).

Name your devil, and then banish fear with love and hatred with forgiveness. Dissolve the devil into the fullness and wholeness of your living soul (the union of soul with spirit).

When the underworld is an empty and abandoned prison, infuse every wall and floor with the white-golden fire of God, and make a place of solitary retreat and contemplation (a safe fortress of introspection).

In absorbing and dispersing your devil, the throne of your underworld is yours and the darkness thereof becomes a sanctuary for your secret self. The inner demon becomes then an animal figure, a totem in the ancient shamanistic way of thinking, and a faithful companion that serves your interests.

You cannot banish your lower nature, but you can make peace with it, and find compromise in the middle ground between the extremes of burning light or fiery darkness.

### ***Rising Into the Heavenly:***

Lastly, having completed the integrations of the child and the demon, and before having been born into the spirit, you may then descend to the throne room of your underworld, and there behind the throne discover a spiral stairway of gold that leads upward in fifty-five steps.

Count slowly and do not rush.

There is an archangel that appeals to you, as per your order or sash, and into the realm of that archangel you shall ascend.

I will not give you the *details* of such a vision, for the realm of your archangel (patron/teacher) shall be manifested according to your needs and nature.

Each archangel has a palace, their retreat within their own temple to The Most High, and you must seek out that house of holiness, and there meet your teacher before the altar of God. It may be of aid to you, in visualization, to use imagery associated with the monotheistic and mystical teachings your archangel has given to mankind and the cultures thereof.

Gabriel's realm is reflective of paradise Arabia, his temple a great mosque without idols or human-like imagery – the sky ever purple in color.

Michael, on the other hand, dwells in a transcendent version of Jerusalem, on an Eden-like earth (2) with golden skies and without seas or an apparent sun. It is the everlasting summerland, which is a place of self-reliance and eternal peace.

Sariel is fire and power, judgment, the spirit of righteous warriors, as Zadkiel is a gentle healer of compassion and nurturing nature. Raphael is the artist and the lover of beauty, glorifying God through creative expression; as Anael is a passionate idealist who ever champions justice and truth. Sandalphon's vision of paradise is an idyllic earth in which men and nature live in harmony and spiritual wisdom.

In meeting your archangel, embrace, do not bow (you may bend at the waist in honor and respect, but do not kneel), and there in their sanctuary converse. The form your archangel takes is up to you also, and any form is truly an illusion for your benefit. They are entities of light, fire, and consciousness, and have neither human gender nor a need for human clothing; yet, you may need to visualize a form and clothing, and as such feel no guilt in doing so, as long as you understand that they do not have human form, and as long as you do not seek to make an image or idol of the archangel.

The archangels are the unseen high priests of each of the Seven Orders of The Way, and shall instruct you in the path of your sash. They are not gods, neither a replacement for God; but should always be viewed as older siblings, elders, teachers, counselors, and friends. Each of the seven has a personality that corresponds

to the agenda of The Order it represents. Moreover, if you are truly listening, they will not tell you what you want to hear, but what you *need* to hear, and sometimes what they say can be quite harsh seeming, in that they are truthful – yet their truth is given without cruel intent or a desire to offend.

In having done each level of integration at least ten times, you may say that you have completed *the 6th Degree*.

Note 1: Romans 7:15-20

Note 2: Revelations 21, 22, 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18, Isaiah 65:17-25

### **Monologue 55: Into the Void - Priestly Training VII**

Darkness and silence are terrifying to many people. The constant buzz of modern life comforts such ones, and they cannot cope with being alone for a moment, but chatter away on cell-phones and text messaging to ward off the fear of isolation.

In the decades ahead, mankind will create a network known as the World Wide Mind <sup>(1)</sup>, and many shall link their brains directly to the World Wide Web, with microchips and electrodes inserted into the body. Indeed, this has been going on for years, as of this edition, and many elites and tech-worshippers have already been marked/tagged, scales of the Dragon inserted into their flesh. In truth, those who are not wired-in will have a very difficult time competing with those who are, although those who are wired-in will be afflicted with unique ailments and will become increasingly dependent on technology.

Those who link themselves to the Image of the Beast, should they die, will not enter any heaven or hell, but shall be joined to the electrical matrix of undeath. Indeed, the goal for the godless is to expand physical life, and there shall come a time (if the time is not cut short) when humans will download consciousness directly into computers. <sup>(2)</sup>

From a fear of loneliness, in cravings for constant companionship, the needy ones shall rush to join their minds to the electronic matrix of the Beast, who is consumed and is merging with the Dragon, even as together they shall swallow (integrate) the Harlot.

Harden yourself!



In your meditations, see the world dissolve away. Let everything and everyone within the world fade to nothing, especially the people and things you most love and are the most attached to.

Reach for the void, that boundless realm where only the shadows live and move, black within the black.

There is only silence and stillness.

Do not shine, but sit in darkness, retaining and in-drawing your light, allowing even the idea and self-conception of a body or form of any sort to die away.

If you have the talent, build a sound proof chamber – and do not neglect good ventilation in its design. Inscribe the walls, the floor, and the ceiling with the symbols of the archangels and the symbols of the monotheistic faiths. If you possess great skill in the arts of design and construction (especially electrical wiring), you might even go so far as to harden the room (as much as is possible) against outside electromagnetic signals and fields. Others prefer to construct electromagnetic grids into the walls, which can enhance the experiencing of phenomenon.

Consecrate your chamber and remove your shoes whenever you enter into it to do your meditations, speaking the appropriate prayer and doing the proper preparations as in any sacred space. In this way, you have not only created a soundproof room for meditation, but have, in fact, constructed a spiritual and psychic bunker.

In meditating on the void one might become dizzy, disorientated, and nauseous, and it may be necessary to allow for a single, very dim, pinpoint of illumination upon which to focus, whether merely as visualization, or as an actual LED embedded in the wall directly in front of you.

Know that—by your faith, hope, and love in God <sup>(3)</sup>—nothing within the void can harm you. You must truly KNOW this, for doubt will generate fear, especially when inside a soundproof and lightless chamber.

The chant you are to chant within the emptiness is, "*Ain*." <sup>(4)</sup> In English, "No," or "*No Thing*."

The purpose of the chant, however, is to realize that, ultimately you really do not know Who You Are. You do not remember, you

cannot (while in a body) fully perceive or become consciously aware of your wholeness. Your awareness is 3-4 dimensional, and you cannot perceive of the other spatial dimensions in which you dwell. Moreover, you cannot fully perceive of the emotional planes or realms of the mind that exist all around you, and through which you move without awareness.

By chanting, "*Ain*," you are embracing your lack of knowing, and saying to the universe, "I do not know." Moreover, you are also saying, in effect, "*Show me*," or "*I am ready to become*."

The fullness and wholeness of your self is not the soul, but is hidden, locked away, within the spirit; and for the sake of your sanity, the spirit keeps such knowledge under lock and key.

In the void your purpose is to let go of all your preconceived notions and ideas about who you are. Indeed, while in the void, you must strive to let go of your mortal beliefs and assumptions, and just BE in the moment.

In your early sessions, simply be there, accept it, work through your fears, and relax, enjoying the break that is given your physical senses. You will find that in utter darkness appears light, and in utter silence, sounds. The material world is static, blinding you to the non-physical, and with that static removed your inward senses will become increasingly fine-tuned.

In later sessions, however, intentionally see a tiny and distant spark of intense light, which gets closer and closer, until you view before you a brilliant star – a single sun in the midst of nothingness. In the coming of the light, the darkness shrieks and the shadows withdraw angrily.

I encourage you to research different types of stars, and find the one that best suits your heart, and then consistently visualize that star. The star bears the name of your spirit or inner-angel (not the name of your archangel). Feel the intelligence within it, feel the power of its fire and light, and send a ray of love from your heart to the star.

Slowly pull in the star, until it fills you, and until you and it are one.

Having become the shining point of light in the infinite void, return to awareness of the earth, and visualize your light exploding outward, through the entire room, through your home, your

neighborhood, your community, your nation, and across the entire surface of the earth. You have become your star, and your star is your angel (the name on the stone).

In facing and obtaining ease within the void, you have fulfilled *the 7th Degree*.

Note 1: This is not a conspiracy theory, but is already being implemented, connecting the human body and the brain it self directly to wireless networks, or plugging directly into the World Wide Web. The technocratic World Mind project, is also called The Technical Singularity, and is a convergence of AI, Quantum Computing, and the merger of humans with machines.

Note 2: This is already happening, with many types of devices being developed that are implanted into the body and brain – making medical miracles possible (but at what cost to the soul?). The merger of humanity with machines is ever-greater separation from the divine – it is literally, anti-gnostic or anti-ascension.

Note 3: 1 Corinthians 13:13

Note 4: Ain has its origins in Hebrew and the Kabbalah. Said, as Aye-En or Eh-In, meaning No or Nothing.

### **Monologue 56: Many Mansions - Priestly Training VIII**

Learning who you are—your true loves, desires, and motivations, in complete honesty—is essential to serving as clergy in The Way of Truth & Spirit.

Returning to the void, become the star, and look out upon the emptiness before you. Within the emptiness create a blank sphere of clay-like grayness. Contemplate the formless lump, and visualize your light upon it. Imagine a moon, or many, and name them. Are there other planets circling you, your angelic star?

Stop for now, write down what you imagined and named, and end your meditation with prayer and incense.

In the next meditation session, form the clay into a landscape, carving out geographic features, such as seas, rivers, oceans, mountains, plains, vegetation, forests, etc.

End your session and begin to write down what you have created, even fashioning maps and drawings if you wish.

In the next period of meditation, begin to populate your world with living creatures, either drawn from earth or from pure imagination (or both). Start with small creatures, populating the

forests, the plains, the waterways, and every environment you have created, and begin to ponder the interactivity of life. What does each creature eat, and what feeds those who are fed upon?

Again, stop and write down what you have done. Feel free to spend many sessions fashioning just the geography, and many more fashioning the life forms. Do not write in an organized fashion, but just write down your ideas and brainstorm.

In subsequent returns to the *not so empty void*, look upon your world, and consider its weather patterns, and spend time focusing on the primitive life forms you have fashioned, even to the point of visualizing becoming those life forms for short periods – seeing your world through their eyes.

Do not hurry! Do not create higher life forms or civilizations, not yet. Rather, turn your attention to the vast expanse of darkness beyond your light and your world.

Put more thought into your moon(s)? Does your planet have rings like Saturn? Contemplate the other planets of the system, their features? Are there stars beyond your solar system? Is your world only one of many worlds in a solar system, and is your solar system within a galaxy?

There are, indeed, other galaxies, but do not go beyond one.

In between meditation sessions, write down and note all that you dream up.

Return to your original creation. Having put in place the starry hosts above, fill in the details, tweak this and that; and only then create a primitive sentient species, or even several parallel species. You might pattern them after Neanderthal, Cro-Magnon, or almost-modern humans; or you might fashion them in a radically different way, say from reptiles, aquatic life forms, or from birds.

If there is more than one higher life form, do they interact with each other, and how do they interact? Are they peaceful or in a competition for resources?

Having written all these things down, when next you return to your world just sit and look down on what you have done. Consider it well and take time to truly ponder the works of your mental hand, weighing as to whether it is really what you want it to be, or if it is complete.

Only when you have laid all the foundations of a new planet, should you then speak aloud a name for that world, within your meditation. The name should come from deep within.

Now you may fast forward the clock, writing of the ages and passage of history. Civilizations arise, civilizations fall, and the sentient races evolve or fall, and are replaced by others.

Are there wars, disasters, plagues, and upheavals? Are all people united, or are they separated into tribes and nations?

Ponder this also: Are there heavens, hells, invisible realms and unseen species? Are there deities, powerful spirits, angels, demons, elemental life forms, and where does the Supreme Being fit into your design? Is God a silent watcher or a subtle influencer, or intimately involved? If there are heavens and/or hells, how do the people of your world wind up in either one?

Does evil exist at all, within your world? Perhaps your planet is a perfect and utterly peaceful paradise.

Do not feel ashamed, write the world you want to write, and fashion it in the secret place of your heart and mind, bringing forth what you would truly wish it to be.

What are the challenges for yourself and mortals? What are the goals and the meaning of existence? How can people obtain ascension to the higher levels of being, and do some people (by evil) earn eternal damnation or oblivion? Is reincarnation a factor? What happens to a mortal's personality, if their spirit (or core nature) is reincarnated?

Understand, that everything you are visualizing and dreaming, are within you – the sun, the moons, the planets, the peoples and animals and plants, angels and demons, all of them are you.

Ponder the ramifications, the falling of the dominos, the patterns of cause and affect, for each thing you make or do not make.

More than this, having advanced the clock, you have created time, and when you reach the time or stage of development you most favor (having written the entire history of your planet before hand, if in vague terms), now contemplate for yourself a role in your new world. Are you the mightiest angel? Are you God's own primary representative in your new reality?

Maybe you have your own little heaven or spiritual realm within your new system of things, where you just live, watch, and keep to yourself, allowing things to play out as they will?

Perhaps you are not a spirit being at all, but have an immortal physical form that is nearly all-powerful? Better yet, perhaps you are limited in some ways, or are just like every other mortal on your planet (save having the knowing); living out your life anonymously, dying just like other mortals, and moving to a new host body?

When all is completed, when many notebooks have been filled, pictures drawn, and numerous hours have been spent mentally constructing your personal reality, take your note pads and begin to type them out, or rewrite them in a very organized fashion, creating what is called an *Anthology*. (1)

When all is organized, take your work before The One, laying your design upon the altar as you kneel in submission to God's will and power.

Say to God, *"I give into your hands, Infinite and Eternal God, this work of my heart and mind, (insert name of world/realm). By your will and your word may it be perfected and manifested in accord with your purposes. By the power of your master craftsmanship make real my dreams; and give life and being unto these fond imaginings of my unified soul and spirit."*

Visualize the light of God shining down upon your written works and transforming paper into sheets of illumination, the letters and drawings into fiery script and radiant images.

Lastly, take your book to a sacred place and burn it there (safely), transforming matter to energy and releasing the spirit of your creation to God. Pour blessed water over the ashes and pour it out onto sanctified ground in a special place you love. You might also bury a second copy near where you live, without anyone seeing you. In this way, you have bound it on earth and loosed it in heaven. A third copy may be kept as manifest testament. Reading it aloud, sharing it with others, further calls and confirms it into being, somewhere within The Infinite One. (2)

This entire labor may seem strange, and even outlandish to more logical Urians. I tell you true, that many things shall you learn from what I have instructed herein.

Those who lack imagination will grow an imagination, as the power of dreams, when combined with faith in God and a strong personal relationship with The Creator, can have marvelous results – for The Maker loves nothing better than co-creating with His/It/Her children. God is the supreme dreamer, writer, artist, and craftsman... the Master Builder.

You should also gain a greater understanding of the so-called real world, as you are led to research the earth and the cosmos in order to better fashion your own personal realm.

A thorough world builder may have brainstormed politics, sociology, the history of the planet earth, even, perhaps, physics and astronomy.

In building your own imaginary planet you are led to a greater understanding of how life itself is interconnected and interdependent.

Moreover, the act of mental creation may lead you to more than a few questions about the nature of the current realm you physically dwell within. How long has the universe really existed? How much of the history of mankind, the earth, and the universe actually happened, and how much of it is fiction fashioned for the benefit of unwary humans? Is God merely the author of this story? What role did He/It/She write for himself within our story?

Lastly, again and most importantly, building an imaginary world and galaxy connects you to The Creator, for The Creator's most favored children are creators. All things exist within the mind of God; and so your imaginary realm exists within you, as you exist within God.

I would again encourage each clergy member to research and seek out a type of fictional writing, known as a *Choose Your Own Adventure* story. In such works is the answer to the debate of free will verses pre-destination.

*The 8th Degree* is never completed, not while you live in a material form. You may progress with the training after having finished a basic or general description of your imaginary realm, and should then return to it again and again throughout your life.

In a sense, it is like a doctoral thesis or dissertation for every member of the clergy.

In creating an actual manifesto or thorough anthology, visualize that your galaxy exists within a vast universe (indeed within a multiverse), beyond the universe of the earth. That universe of imagination is to be called, (3) Pryzmea. Every imaginary world and galaxy created by the *clergy* of The Way of Spirit and Truth is added to Pryzmea. Nothing you create will effect or should be written to affect the universe as a whole.

You may add to your world, solar system, and galaxy as you see fit, throughout your life on earth, and later within The One. It can be as simple or as complicated as you wish.

In those days when there is a true church established, an archive might be created where each world-builder may send a copy of their manifesto to be stored for posterity. Yet, it is utterly important that your vision be honestly crafted – reflecting your true and whole self, the natural, profane, and divine. In this sense, any future archive must be like a confessional, held in sacred trust.

No matter how I say this, it will seem strange to some, but it is no less a truth: *What is impossible for mankind is as easy as daydreaming for God.* Yet, without a close-personal bond with God, nothing you write or imagine will be brought into actual being in a permanent and tangible way.

Clergy may share their visions and co-author such dreams with their students, if they wish; and any believer has the right to reach for and will, in The Divine, to reach Pryzmea.

Dare to dream, dare to create, and dare to believe; and, in crossing the final barrier, in the planes beyond flesh and blood, you may well find that your dreams have become far more real than the reality that you now consider a fact.

Note 1: An anthology is a collection of stories, often short stories, about a single place or common reality. In modern times, entire worlds and realms have been imagined for role playing and shared fictional stories. Forgotten Realms, Greyhawk, Thieves' World, etc, are examples of this. I could imagine a time when Urianism was a religion full of writers, moviemakers, and game creators.

Note 2: Ephesians 3:20, 1 Corinthians 2:8-10, 2 Corinthians 4:7, John 14:2-6, Luke 17:21, 1 Kings 8:27, 2 Chronicles 7:12-16, 2 Corinthians 12:2, Job 26:7, Isaiah 65:17 & 66:22, 2 Peter 3:13, and Revelation 21:1



Note 3: Prizz-me-awe (alternately, Prismia and Izun) is a term referring to a collective Urian vision of an alternate or parallel universe, which is far larger and far stranger than the realm we dwell within.

Prism is at the heart of the word, for it is a place of rainbow light and many expressions in harmony and balance.

In one view, it is the Heaven of Urianism, or, in Gnostic terms, it is the Aeon of the Light and Wisdom of the Divine. It exists for those who believe it exists; and your personal solar system or galaxy will exist there also, if you truly believe and dare to present it to God.

It is offered to God, because no mortal brain has power to perfect and fill in every detail that would be necessary to actually manifest such a thing as a tangible reality.

Faith, Hope, Love, Truth: these can make possible the impossible. Pryzmea is, in actuality, the real universe, and ours is a box within it.

### **Monologue 57: Opening Lines of Communication I - Priestly Training IX**

The instructions I give to the clergy will be among the most controversial in religious circles. In ancient times, the priesthoods of The One God were fellowships of power and wisdom. This is especially true in regards to the Zoroastrian magi.

Moreover, there have always been mystics and seers within the major forms of monotheism, and mystical sects as well – Sufism, Gnosticism, Catharism, Kabbalah, the Essenes, and Charismatics; the miracles of prophets and the gifts of the Holy Spirit were a primary theme throughout the Bible. The descriptions of the practices of the Melchizedek, Aaronic, Levitical, and even the Zadokite priesthoods of Judea/Israel practiced deep asceticism and elaborate ritualism, and, one could argue, forms of sacred divination to commune with The Deity. (1)

Urian priesthood is envisioned and called to look to the example of the Islamic Sufi, the Christian Charismatics, the Jewish Mystics and Kabbalists, and the Zoroastrian Magi, in the Western and Middle Eastern traditions thereof – and consort, without apology or shame, with the angelic and the Spirit Divine, through the ancient and sacred arts of theurgy. (2)

This ideal, however, must begin with simple techniques and basic skills, by which to communicate with aspects of the self and then (after working through the filters) with literal external entities.

Do not proceed with the 9th Degree unless you have fully accomplished Degrees 1-7. In skipping the basic training you will find yourself opened to self-deception and demonic delusions.

You will need a pen and a pad of paper that are virgin, having never been used for any other work.

During your normal meditation time go through the regular processes, forgoing the element of darkness, and instead meditating in full light. Indeed, dark room training should be abandoned after a time, in favor of bright light, and especially sunlight.

When you are in a relaxed and quiet state of mind and body, open your eyes and take up the pen and paper. Holding them in your lap pray: *"I hereby dedicate these tools unto you, Most High & Holy One, by Immanuel I pray."* Moreover, it is wise to use incense you have previously blessed with prayer and visualization, to smudge the paper, pen, and yourself.

With focused a mind and heart pull down God's light into your form, and channel the light into the pen and paper, until both objects are saturated with illumination.

Open the booklet of paper and, in the center of the first page, draw the figure eight cross (the emblem of unity between heaven and earth, human and God). Turn the page. Write nothing on the underside of the first sheet, but go on to the second sheet.

Inscribe at the top of the paper this prayer: *"God, the Almighty and All-Knowing, the Infinite and the Eternal, I invoke and call upon you. Be not far from me. Let me not be deceived or misled, rather, speak to me in Truth and in Spirit, and rebuke all unclean and unholy intelligences."* Say this out loud three times.

Now write out a question that weighs heavily upon your heart.

Holding your pen high, at an almost vertical angle, with only as much pressure and grip as is required to keep the pen steady, rest the tip on the paper, and try to focus on the point where the tip meets the paper. Do not assume, but in patience sit and wait. If

you feel a tugging or very slight push against your hand or the pen, allow the pen to move as it wills.

Most who seek to master this technique prefer to operate with closed eyes, and too use their non-dominant hand. I tell you that if you have undergone all the training up to this point, with sincerity and diligence, you have no need for such tricks. From within, from the core of your heart, an answer will arise, and you must allow it to be inscribed.

Your arm will begin to cramp pretty quickly, when you first start practicing this instruction, and the answers may be nonsensical, or written so slowly, and in such a messy fashion, as to be useless; but you must persist, in session after session.

Put little value in what is at first written out (if anything), or even to what is given in the first two-dozen attempts. You are opening a more direct line of communication with your own spirit, and that communication is likely to be spotty and confused from the outset, because your spirit does not have a mouth or an arm besides those belonging to you. It communicates telepathically, empathetically, and is within you yourself.

In a very real sense, you are talking to the subconscious or unconscious mind, and yet, as you have learned, the deep unconscious mind of man and the personality, or conscious mind of humans, are not entirely the same thing. It is through the unconscious that we connect to *the other*.

You have worked very hard to face your fears, your true and authentic nature, and have brought forth much of your buried baggage. Moreover, if you have truly followed the course of the training, you have entered into a contract and a cooperative agreement with your innermost self, and have brought forth your soul into the light of understanding.

The ignorant and the profane use this technique as well, and have written entire books with it; and yet, without the proper conditioning and without being in harmony with The Spirit of God, such so-called *auto-writings* or *spirit writings* are utterly corrupt, and a source of great deception (both self and demonic deception).

In every case, the untrained and unsanctified one shall wind up connecting with an unrealized and unknown part of themselves and, in-so doing, they will receive messages that tell them only

what they want to hear. Moreover, once opened, the vanities will step in – impersonating dead humans or wearing the masks of angels, and begin to fashion powerful delusions, and too deceive the auto-writer with fanciful tales.

I tell you to discount the initial messages, because until you are comfortable with lengthy periods of auto-writing, you will be unable to adequately test who or what you are speaking with.

As it was written long ago, so it holds true today, *"What you bring forth will save you, and what you do not bring forth will destroy you."* (3)

The things that you bury, the parts of yourself you do not explore, the demons you do not confront, the minds within your mind that you do not come to grips with, will feed you reams of lies and tickle your ears to justify away every impure and unholy addiction and character deficit you possess. (4)

Moreover—even as an integrated and self-realized human being—still you possess a filter, or screen, through which every communication from the spirit within you or the angels beyond you must pass (the subconscious).

The conditioning of the devotions, the training and the studies you have done up to this point, have created a filter for all that is given. The filter are your beliefs, your assumptions, your ideals, your ideology, your desires, your goals and, in summary your very self. This is not, however, a bad thing.

There is a catch phrase spoken of in certain circles, termed: *"A Bible trained consciousness,"* or, *"Bible trained conscience."*

If you have truly sought to accomplish the educational standards I have previously given you, then your consciousness and your conscience have become attuned to the seven archangels (Immanuel) and too the Spirit of Truth.

This filter is necessary to protect you from the machinations of the evil ones. Moreover, in the presence of an unclean or unholy entity, when you are being led astray in some other fashion, you will feel profoundly tired and fatigued, even nauseous and drained of energy. This is because something other than God, or the agents of The Divine, has linked itself to you, and is seeking to influence the auto-writing for its own ends (hacking your mind in a sense).

I tell you true, that some weariness will accompany all auto-writing sessions, because of your intense focus and the strain of mental/empathic communications. Yet, over time, you will build up a tolerance, like working a muscle you have not used previously; and there is a big difference between feeling a little tired or having eyestrain, and the sense of being drained down to your dregs.

Do not be deterred. Invoke the divine names in a chant until you feel the brain fog subside, then re-invoke your angel, or archangel, and continue onward.

In due course, when you have mastered auto-writing to the point where you can sit for an entire hour or more, and hold the pen to the paper, and when the flow of words is steady, and not overly slow, then shall you begin to test whatever you are communicating with. Until that point, simply engage in light conversation, primarily invoking your own angel (the name on the stone), and take nothing to heart, receive everything with a grain of salt (indeed a fistful of salt).

The test of each spiritual communication (4) – having meditated and engaged in the exercise, having written out the invocation and the question, say aloud and in a commanding voice, *"By I Am That I Am, Elyon, and Immanuel, I command you, O spirit, to declare your name! May El Shaddai rebuke you, if you lie!"* Say this three times.

The spirit that writes must first, before anything else, write out its name and an oath of allegiance to God the One and Most High. An example of this is, *"By Immanuel and God Most High I swear unto you that I am the archangel Uriel. May God rebuke me if I seek to deceive you or in any way mislead you."*

Using the term, *Immanuel*, is great validation, for it invokes the seven archangels as one union, *The Lamb*. It is a seal that can be trusted to block out demons – though not so much the unconscious. Moreover, it is appropriate that any spirit you communicate with should draw out the figure-eight cross, for nothing outside of the matrix or hierarchy of The Holy One can inscribe it safely, without

attracting the attention of everything it represents (the unity of heaven and earth – the doorway to the infinite at its heart).

Having tested a spirit, you may ask your questions freely. However, continue to be aware that your subconscious mind is always going to cloud the communication somewhat. After years of effort (practice) you will have breakthrough experiences and feel your skill leap up – even as the encounters will begin to manifest around you in the room and upon your person in tangible and visible ways.

This is where the positive filter of an Immanuel trained consciousness is of great benefit, for the development of discernment. For if what is given you, contradicts what the Spirit of Truth has taught you in this revealing, you should discard it.

To be certain, the entirety of God's messages to mankind cannot cover every subject or question you may ask, or all that might be revealed. Anything outside of the overall monotheistic pattern or themes might be taken to another Urian, or too the clergy thereof for examination. Do not feel shy in asking, and do not discourage those who have received slightly suspect messages, neither permit error to flourish. Rather, help each student to perfect this technique so that it may serve to edify the whole of the Faith.

The reason for you to learn this method, as a member of the clergy of The Way of Truth and Spirit, is to give you a tool by which to obtain more direct guidance from God and The Divine Spirit; not only on your own behalf, but so that you may better serve the whole of the congregation more affectively, by not solely relying upon your own understanding in any matter mundane or supernatural. The effort to learn also opens conversation with the unconscious and subconscious aspects of the self, and goes a long way toward furthering the goal of individuation.

If your concentration is broken, if your session is interrupted for any reason, you must either stop entirely, or restart the entire process. If you do not, any message thereafter should not be trusted.

There is a class of demonic entities whose sole passion is disruption, and they will seek to break your focus in order to slip unnoticed into your communications (again, hacking your mind).

Keep your auto-writings, do not destroy them, but rather, in due time, store them in the archives of the temples of the Faith.

Know that auto-writing was the method used to create the fundamental teachings of Kabbalah (the Zohar). Early Gnostics used auto-writing to create entire texts of revelation. Although many such writings were generated from those who were not properly trained or conditioned to receive them and, as such, all are suspect. Nevertheless, auto-writing is a tried and ancient method for conferencing with higher intelligences, be they of a godly or ungodly variety. It must be pointed out, that when Jesus was put to the test, as to what should be done with the adulteress, he paused; drawing in the dirt, he was asking his source (5). Moreover, the very concept of the Bible as the inspired word of God is the notion of writing and having visions *in The Spirit*.

The attainment of basic competence in this technique is the completion of *the 9th Degree*; though in truth the 9th Degree, like the 8th, is a life long work in progress. Indeed, I must state, that the clergy of six orders, out of the seven, need gain only basic understanding and competence with the theurgical and paranormal, while those of the Order of Gabriel should work toward mastery.

Note 1: It is quite easy in modern times, to research the various named priesthoods and sects. Someone training to be a priest or priestess should be able to competently research these subjects, and should, perhaps, by this point, already have studied these matters.

Note 2: Theurgy is the art of miracles – that is to draw power from your god and work within that power. Some have called this Angel Magic, or Holy Magic, but it is operating in and with and for The Divine. Priests do not look to demons, elementals, or even themselves, let alone the dead, but to God, the angels, and archangels, saints and holy ones (those who die in God, are not dead, but are truly alive). Though religious peoples often detest all things magical, they at the same time pray for miracles, divine intervention, perform mystical rituals (communion, baptism), and call on help from saints and angels... All of which is rather magical.

Note 3: Gospel of Thomas, verse 70

Note 4: 1 John 4:1-6 – and we do confess it, the spirit of Uranism itself testifies that Jesus/Yeshua was of God, was the Messiah, the prime face of Immanuel, the Lamb, and that Jesus died, rose from the dead by God's power, and was glorified. That Immanuel, as the Lamb of Revelation 5, rules and lives and reigns as the king of the forces of light and good in our world and system.

Note 5: John 8:1-20

## **Monologue 58: Opening Lines of Communication II - Priestly Training X**

Seated in your chair, proceed through the standard steps of meditation – prayer, visualized cleansing, relaxation, and deep breathing. In your mind's eye visualize your angel standing before you, and imagine a chair positioned directly opposite from you, though an exact copy of your own chair. Your angel sits down and stares at you.

Say to the angel, "*Declare your allegiance!*"

You are looking for a response similar to the test given to spirits in auto-writing.

If your angel (your star) responds properly, declaring its name and vow, you may now ask it a question.

As it responds to your questions, speak aloud what your angel is saying. Continue to repeat everything that the angel says, even to the point of trying to mimic its body language (light-body language) and tone of voice.

The use of a tape recorder can be of great value.

With each successive meditation session, move the chair (and thus the angel) closer. In the tenth session, you and the angel should be sitting in the exact same spot.

Listen for its answers to your questions, and continue to speak them out loud.

Indeed, at some point the angel will be speaking through your mouth, and the dialogue will be taking place within you.

In the fifteenth session, you might have someone ask your angel questions, while it is within you. In this manner you will learn to become a voice and a vessel for your angel (inner/true self).

Repeat this progressive exercise then, with the archangel of your order/sash.

All the warnings and cautions given in the previous section of this revealing also apply here; and, indeed, are even more applicable. With someone taking dictation, it is absolutely important for that person to test the spirit, as described in the previous section.

Every session must end with smudging and prayer, bringing in the divine light of God, and praying, in the name of Immanuel, that



all unfriendly spirits be led away. If you are faced with a negative situation, chant loudly, and in a commanding voice, “*El Shaddai rebuke you! Yahweh Sabbaoth rebuke you!*” Keep chanting and bring in The Divine Light, flooding yourself and the chamber with it. (1)

This ability is called *channeling* and is deeply frowned upon by most religious people, as spiritualistic and magical in nature. In that you are dealing with angels, not the dead or demons, and seeking divine truths and connection, assistance from angels against evil or for the greater good, it can be regarded as a sacred working.

Channeling should never to be used as a means to make money, nor for exhibition purposes, but only in a controlled setting (a sacred space) for serious purposes, with upright goals.

Those who master all the degrees up to this point, and become masters of channeling, will find that they are increasingly able to hear the voice within. Moreover, this is a necessary process toward becoming the *homo-angelicum*, or an angel in human form.

In time you will literally hear a voice in your heart and an actual (seemingly physical) voice speaking to you in dreams and in daily life (at random times of the spirit’s choosing). Indeed, the voice of your angels will eventually become audible with your ears.

No Urian should channel or otherwise communicate with the dead – that is to say, ghosts, lost souls, etc. If one is seeking to move a spirit/soul on to its rest, free it or intercede for it (trapped fragments of the soul), some communication is excusable, if only to free it, or discern what is holding it bound – but then a thorough cleansing must be done on the self, the room, and the entire house.

Saints, martyrs, the faithful who have died, *are not ghosts*, they are not dead, but are living brothers and sisters in the Otherworld.

Communing with, reaching out to demons, is absolutely forbidden, for your own safety, the safety those you love, and humanity in general. While communing with fairy and nature spirits should only be undertaken by experts, who possess the proper learning, who know what and who they are calling on (names and signs), and have the power and divine connection to protect themselves and those around them, and then too banish the entity afterwards – because nature entities are not always

positively predisposed toward humans (basically like channeling wild animals).

In all likelihood 99.9% of channelings are either deceptive, self-deceptive (delusions), or are giving voice to aspects of the unconscious or subconscious mind.

In true channeling, a living idea, a being of living thoughts and psychic-spiritual energy, arises from the cosmic collective unconscious (planes of consciousness) and interacts with our plane through the medium's body.

True signs to look for are phantom smells, a breath or gust of air, a sense of being touched or caressed; tiny sparks of light in the room, a prickling sensation on the skin... The medium's body will seem to change slightly, their face morphs, as an auric overlay takes place, and there is a time of adjustment, as the entity shifts and comes into harmony with the channeler's aura and body. The voice usually changes, even something akin to speaking in tongues is heard, until the new arrival plugs into the language center of the medium's brain.

Angelic entities do not ask for worship, do not seek veneration, do not contradict God's commands, do not stroke your ego, nor tickle the ears, and have no problem swearing by the names of Immanuel and God. Vanities almost always desire the medium to imbibe, eat, or perform (while in trance) something pleasing, as an offering. If the entity resists swearing, if the medium is quickly exhausted (feels drained), if the room gets cold, or if there is a foul odor, and if the entity demands blood or offerings, it is a liar.

Still, even with angels, cleanse yourself and your abode; bless everyone that dwells around you, after interacting with any and all otherworldly beings, even those of your own unconscious.

The key to true channeling is to know your subject, having its sigil and/or seal (written upon you is best), proper preparation (cleansing, prayer, meditation), taking your time to enter into a deep twilight state, and chanting its name – calling upon it in the name of a higher authority.

Having a companion, who knows how to banish and is strong in The Way, is very important when dealing with ancient and powerful intelligences.

Many entities are more willing to interact with you, if you are without addiction and purified, having gone for several days previously without sex, drugs, or booze, and even foul language... fasting is said to help, but can also cause distraction that negates the channeling. Sipping blessed and spiced wine can actually make interaction more appealing (the flavor is on your palate), for even angels enjoy the taste of the fruit of the vine (if it is of quality).

In learning to channel you have completed *the 10th Degree*.

Note 1: It is important to study the divine names related to The One & Most High God – that you may be armed against the wicked.

### **Monologue 59: Visions (Priestly Training XI)**

Divination is clearly forbidden in the Bible, and yet, using something called the *Thummim* and the *Urim* the ancient priests of Israel divined God's will. Moreover, intense prayer, fasting, and offerings, over a period of days (persistence) often yielded visions and dreams; while priests could intercede and seek answers from The Lord in prayer and meditation.

The powers wielded by the prophets of Israel could be considered magic or sorcery, and yet, the Bible clearly makes a distinction between the power of God and the power of demons.

In the same way, I am teaching you methods and giving instructions that some will call magical, sorcery, or arcane, but which are, in fact, theurgical (divine).

Theurgical works are abilities or gifts bestowed by God, or the drawing of God's power into one's self for the purpose of serving the Divine Will. In another sense, this is known as divine magic, holy magic, or the priestly powers.

By your relationship and faithfulness to God, by your service to The Kingdom, that which would otherwise be unclean and unholy is sanctified (as sex is sanctified by marriage).

Auto-writing and channeling are used by many spiritualists, and in that context are unclean, because they are dabblers playing with the shells of the dead, and are made spiritually dirty by their lack of preparation and proper anointing.

Some will argue that religion stifles mysticism, and that this message, in fact, stifles those who receive messages that disagree with this message. I tell you true, that those who make this argument are not incorrect. For any message outside of God's holiness and will, and God's moral principles, should be utterly rejected.

I give you boundaries, I set limits, and have placed a high bar for which you must reach, so that you will not fall into deceptions of the subconscious or from the demonic, and will avoid becoming puppets of the unholy.

I have given you a standard, because without it only chaos shall result, with dissention, division, schism, and a multiplication of false-teachings that delude and mislead you.

Yet, I have given to the mystically inclined among you greater leeway than was provided in the past, and a sacred avenue by which to explore the metaphysical and the supernatural.

In the time set aside for meditation, place before you a small table. On that table place a dark-blue cloth. Pray over the table and the cloth, blessing both.

Place on the table an earthen-ware bowl, preferably of a dark color, and fill it with water that you have sanctified. Burn incense on your altar, and take the dust/ash from the burnt incense and put it into the water. Use a twig, preferably one that is budding, to stir the water.

The lighting should be such that the water in the bowl is dark and without reflection of your own image.

Enter into your state of meditation, following the normal procedures thereof, and when you are fully relaxed, sit forward and stare into the bowl of water.

Fixate on a single point of light or on the very center of the waters, and continue to fixate, as you chant: *"May God open mine eyes that I may see, and banish all liars that may seek to deceive."*

Continue staring, and whatever you see, or whatever thoughts or dream like images or scenes rise into your heart and mind while you stare into the water, should be recorded after you close your session.

Do this repeatedly, for no less than ten sessions. Not all will master this art of so-called *Scrying*, but the effort will yield its own subtle rewards.

Cleanse your self and your space with blessed incense, even by the drinking of blessed water, with prayer.

I say that by your nightly devotions within your sacred space, you are daily sanctifying your self and your home. Moreover, let every shower or bath become unto you a minor baptism, a cleansing of your mind and spirit with God's light.

Practice itself makes perfect, though not all will be able to master this method, and the training itself is the completion of the *11th Degree*.

Note: Magi have long used mirrors and scrying bowls across the centuries – and I encourage you to look into methods used by Nostradamus, as well as the ways of Abramelin the Mage, and John Dees. Urians of the Order of Gabriel will be most involved in such studies, but always it should be approached in sacredness and soberness of mind and spirit, and as a servant of The Kingdom of God.

### **Monologue 60: Twelve Stones - Priestly Training XII**

The secondary method I give unto you for holy divination will require more creativity and craftsmanship, or the employment of a craftsman of some skill.

(1) Twelve flattened and rounded stones will be required, as if the discus thrown by athletes in shape, each the diameter of an American silver dollar.

The first stone must be tan on the top and brown on the bottom. On the tan side the word *Malkuth* should be inscribed, and on the dark brown side the word *Nahemoth* should be engraved.

The second stone must be purple on one side and indigo on the other. On the purple side the word *Yesod* should be carved, and on the indigo side the word *Gamaliel*.

The third stone should be light or jade green in color on one side, and a very dark or ugly green on the opposite side. The lighter side should bear the word *Netzach*, while the darker side should bear the word *Gharab*.

The fourth stone should be of a cheerful orange hue on one side, and of an ugly brownish orange on the other side. The happy orange side should be carved with the word *Hod*, while the ugly orange side should be engraved with the word *Samael*.

The fifth stone is to be a yellow or golden color on one side, and a yellow-green or a sickly yellow hue on the other side. The golden or yellow side is to be inscribed with the word *Tiphereth*, while the sickly side should bear the word *Tagimron*.

The sixth stone should be of a pale or brighter blue hue on one side, and of a dark, almost black, hue on the other. The word *Chesed* is to be engraved on the bright side, and the word *Gha-Agsheblah* is to be inscribed upon the dark side.

The seventh stone should be of a bright reddish or fiery reddish color on the one side, and crimson or very dark red on the other. The fiery side shall bear the word *Geburah*, while the crimson side should bear the word *Golohab*.

The eighth stone should be of a shiny black hue on the one side, and of a flat black tint on the other. On the shiny side is to be inscribed the word *Binah*, while on the dull side shall be the word *Satoriel*.

The ninth stone should be of a pale gray color on one side and a dark gray color on the other. The pale side will be engraved with the word *Chokmah*, while the grim side will be engraved with the word *Ghogiel*.

The tenth stone is to be pure white on one side and mottled or impure white on the other. The pure side is to bear the word *Kether*, and the impure side shall bear the word, *Thaumiel*.

The eleventh *stone* is to be a dark glass or ebony wooden ring, with no words inscribed upon it, representing what is called *Daath*, or *Belial*. In alternative, the ring may be inscribed with the proper words along the ring's edge – one name on each side.

The twelfth stone is to be a clear crystalline color, like glass or quartz, which shall bear no inscription. It is the stone of the unmanifest.

The stones should be soaked in a bowl of consecrated water for seven days, before sanctification in focused prayer and visualization, and then placed into a linen bag inscribed with the figure-eight-cross and the symbols of the seven monotheisms.

The stones should never leave the sacred space, lest being taken to or from a temple, and the stones themselves are only to be used on an altar to The Most High, and in a prayerful way. Unbelievers should never be shown the stones (not willingly), and it is good to bury them rather than let them fall into the hands of your enemies. Only a clergyman or woman, who has completed all previous degrees, is permitted to own the Urian version of the Thummim and the Urim.

The study of the Jewish, Christian, and Islamic Kabbalah are to accompany the creation of the twelve stones, and in studying the Kabbalah you will gain understanding of their meaning.

For every sphere there is a positive and a negative connotation, a Sephirothic and the Qliphothic meaning. The stones also bear a curse and a blessing, bringing woe upon the one who misuses and who has not earned the right to employ them, and a blessing upon the one who is worthy and uses them for holy purposes.

Always wash and smudge yourself before touching the bag or drawing out the stones.

The reading and interpretation of the stones, how they are to be cast or employed, I leave for you to discern and develop in accord with the guidance of The Spirit of The Most High.

The regular use of the stones will expand your intuition and your abilities of symbolic recognition.

The study of the Kabbalah, with the creation of the twelve stones, is the completion of *the 12th Degree* of the priestly training.

Note 1: The closest thing to the shape of these stones is seen in an old game called "Othello." You may, if in poverty, make them of wood – but do so with care and attention to detail and craftsmanship.

## **Monologue 61: Arts of War - Priestly Training XIII**

### ***Just Cause (A History of Violence):***

Spiritual warfare begins on the battlefield within you. Subduing your own demons, putting down your own personal devils. Yet, if you won't take the field against the unnatural forces of evil

governing this world until you yourself are perfect, you'll be sitting it out forever.

It must be stated plainly, that secular nations and ideologies persistently use force and coercion to achieve their ends, including every form of warfare (including psychic and psychological). Each secular political philosophy and government feels justified in this, each according to their worldly socio-political goals, while branding dissenters, and especially religio-political dissenters, both invalid and terroristic. So, war between secular governments is considered normal, while any governmental or social vision based in spiritual values is regarded as backwards, and even *extra*-threatening (extremist). Yet, no ideology has achieved national status without struggle.

Christ told his disciples to turn the cheek (1), but he also told them to buy swords (2), even as he taught us to love our enemies (3) and that those who live by the sword will die by it (4). Christians died in the thousands—imprisoned, enslaved, tortured, and brutally murdered—until a sign was given and an emperor took up the sword, and the doctrine of *just cause* turned lambs into lions. The victims became victimizers, the tortured became torturers, and one of three demons entered the Christian faith to corrupt it from within.

In the name of Jesus the faithful lie down before tyrants. For love and tolerance, peace and forgiveness, and in hope of divine intervention, they bow to oppression, while the servants of vain idols rise to rebuild the ancient Tower of Babel (5) and bring life to the image of the Beast; and the nation of the Great Dragon reaches out across the globe to conquer and subjugate.

I tell you true: Every person on the planet has been here over and over. They've been given numerous chances to find the truth, the way, the light, and the door to eternal life... They've been told repeatedly this time was coming, across the centuries; were told to be vigilant (6). They are still returning, because they could not let go of the world or its gods, and would not reach for the Spirit Life as anything more than a garnish.

Religion is not the path to eternity, spiritual living is, Christ-consciousness, God-consciousness, is. Those who feel the wrongness of what's happening, at a deep level, are hearing



something greater than themselves warning them; and by heeding that warning within—even to the point of risking their lives, livelihoods, their freedoms—are demonstrating that they live for more than the flesh and the world... for more than money or social acceptance. For these, their ideals are more important than the world.

The higher astral hierarchy, that funnels everyone back here again and again, is a necessary evil – mankind is its own problem (7). They won't move on... they won't stop wanting this world and life. They put flesh-life above divine-life. The mark of the Beast is the number of man – matter, meat, materialism.

The mark is spiritual, not physical, and the test is upon us, though it will pass. It's not about prophecies in old books – but the spirit within you, being able to listen, too see through lies and go against the herd, and think for yourself. It's about being vigilant, watching for the signs of the times (8).

The chip in the hand, the needle mark, the passports, simple surrender to the agenda – these are outward signs of internal allegiances. What is coming upon humanity now, is about chaining the spirit with the soul to unliving darkness and the vain masters of the world, forever.

The chances are running out, the days are running down... The Kingdom will come, but not for those who are permanently separated out – having spent all their spins of the wheel foolishly.

We/I dared to dream that I/we might bring a message to unite heaven and earth, liberate souls and spirits together; and perhaps, in the ruins of the present time, it might yet arise, although not without patriots to carry the banner of The Kingdom forward onto the field.

As soon as a loved one receives the needle and bends the knee to the agenda, the clergymen, the religious man or woman must turn against the call to resist, and deny the growing evidence before them.

Zoroastrians were the spiritual heart of the Empire of Persia, and by the force of will Akhenaton sought to transform the ancient Egyptians. Abraham left Ur, and by cunning and force of arms made his way across Arabia, and brought the tribute of battle before the King of Salem at the House of EL. Moses slew the

overseer, fled into the wilderness, where he found his I AM, and returned to Egypt a spiritual warrior – and by spiritual might brought that empire to heel. In the wilderness the Israelites were forged from a vast rabble, into a hardened holy army, fighting the elements and savage tribes for their very survival. Led into Canaan, the curses and blessings lain upon them, and unleashed with the command to slay everything and everyone, cleanse the land in flame and start afresh. Again and again, blood and fire and curse came upon them, to shepherd them toward reformation.

Still, it must be recalled, that David was forbidden to build the temple of Adonai (Lord), because of the blood on his hands (9).

Yet, what we see today as Israel is a secular, humanistic, liberal nation state, with ancient religious undertones; yet, a renewal is beginning, and rediscovery of the majesty that was to be their glory is re-awakened.

By persecution the Sikhs were forged into the mold of soldier saints, as the early Muslims had little choice but to strive for their right to exist. For all of the flaws of cruel violence and sensual failings, in modern times, no other archangelic expression has so passionately defied the godless and amoral nations of the vanities, as have the children of Gabriel.

Monotheism has dragged civilizations into ethics and morality alien to the nations they conquered, and the entire world has known the words and swords of their archangelic expressions (10). A unity of gods into one deity, a unity of law and culture, a moral continuity thereby established – some visions being more transcendent than others.

Now, however, is come the era of the great rebellion, when the major portion of humanity stands defiant against the divine hierarchy and the sacred will, rejecting the ancient cause, forsaking the struggle with demonic and elemental lords, bending their knees to the living image.

Humanity's primary religions are now materialism, sensualism, hatred, technology, nihilism, avarice, and undeath – and, in tyranny, imposing this seven-headed expression of humanism (the number of man) upon the whole, as one religion of self-will, in reflection of the vanities themselves.

***The Way of Resistance:***

So it is that you, saying, “I am from heaven,” stand upon the earth, stranded in the Valley of the Shadow of Death, living out your days among the forsaken. The basic questions must be asked – how to make a living and how too survive, when all doors are closing. It is a temporary condition, if prophecy is to be believed. Yet, a primitive visionary, living two thousand years ago, seeing what he could barely understand beyond mere symbolism, is an uncertain basis for mapping a course forward, to be sure.

I will not leave you lambs among wolves, but tell you to climb, get out, flee to safe havens, sanctuaries against the dark agenda, or into the wilderness reaches of the planet. Learn to live with less, create hidden colonies of refuge, and create separate economies among yourselves, with all who are in resistance against the godlessness and amorality of the closing age.

You are called to walk in the spirit of the fire and light of God, which is to say the passion and the truth of The One... Not to be lambs, neither wolves, but to make a stand and take back the planet from the wicked ones; a future hope of ascendance for the race of mankind. Transform The World into The Kingdom – there is benefit in the effort, even should you fail... eternity appears beyond the last breath.

Take no scale into your flesh (computer chip), lay low, and master their networks, learn to code and program – for in this, there is great benefit, power and potential prosperity, even off the grid, in the current age. Be as cunning as the serpent (11), even as the time of doves is passing, and the time of eagles and ravens has come.

It is the choice of the faithful, to go quietly and testify within the camps and prisons, or shout loudly, “I will not comply!” Let not hatred fill your heart, but only love, as you take your stand, be it the last, but make it count for something. Take to the hills and forests, the isolated places, or hide yourselves among the nomad camps.

See that peasant armies have brought down modern empires, by sheer will and tenacity. Attrition and adaptability is the guerrilla’s path to victory. The present world is dependent on electricity and

wireless communication; technology is its Achilles' heel... excess comfort and safe spaces its decay.

If you are called to the warrior's way, the blood sash, educate yourself, study to show yourself worthy (12), work hard at mastering martial and military arts (armed and unarmed), survival skills, first aid and herbalism, and again, coding and programming... Yet, it is absolutely essential, to hold fast to your devotions, centering and rooting yourself in the spirit and truth of The One, that you may guard your soul and gird your will (13), putting aside hatred, replacing it with a passionate love for The Divine, and for the well-being of the planet and the human race. Remembering always that your struggle is for the greater good and the future of humanity, and doing what it takes to achieve the goal of Kingdom Come with honor, courage, righteous indignation, efficiency, and finality.

### *The Way of Spiritual War:*

What you put forth, you receive back. When you curse, the curse returns ten fold, or so some say. I tell you true, they who work in The Spirit of the Lord, do nothing of their own, but always call down the power of The One, through Immanuel (Seven Who Are One), saying, "Thy will be done!" It is for God to determine justice, we can but ask, and do our part to form the link, bridge heaven and earth within ourselves through prayer and rites of will (symbolic psychological-spiritual actions).

Moses prayed and Egypt was struck with plague after plague. Israel was winning the battle while Moses' staff was held high (14); the enemies of Moses were swallowed whole by his command (15). As the Lord willed, Samuel put Agag to death at Gilgal (16). David brought low Goliath, and those who fell to his swords were counted in the tens of thousands (17). By God's will, Elijah cursed the land for its rebellion (18), and in winning the contest with the prophets of Baal, Elijah had hundreds of them slain; when soldiers came for him, fire came down and consumed them (19). Jesus reached out and touched the fig tree and it died, and drove out the moneychangers with passionate protest (20). By the word of Peter and James, The Spirit of God slew Ananias and Sapphira for their

greed and lies (21). The apostle Paul struck the sorcerer, Elymas, blind (22), for impeding the work of the Lord. Peter contested with Simon Magus (23), and the sorcerer was brought low by his vanity.

In a sense, Jesus represents the Right Hand of God (24), and yet, The Divine One has a Left Hand as well; and we see the soft and the hard, the mercy and the severity of God, both on display within the Hebrew and Greek scriptures.

The early Islamic armies had miraculous victories over those who opposed them, testifying that a mighty spirit fought by their side.

It is not given to become a religion of war, neither your call to be a religion of victims. As the scriptures have stated, so there is a time and a season for every work under heaven (25).

We have come to an age when men and women are faced with a grim choice and each individual must decide as their heart/conscience dictates. Yet, waging war against evil does not automatically necessitate killing – for the healer, the lawyer, the coder, the evangelizer, the counselor, even the builder and the artist, each have their methods of struggling against the enemy.

The mystic and the magi, these also can fight back against the evil of these days as well.

Beside your altar set a small table, one to the right and another to the left. These tables (end tables) are each to be consecrated – the right is sanctified unto mercy and the left is sanctified unto severity.

Cleansing your self, begin with defense, by finding a metal box – a cube is best, painted or stained a golden or silver color. Engrave, paint, or write upon the six sides of the box, the names of the archangels, save Michael. Write Michael's name along the line of the lid or upon/around the clasp.

Inscribe within the box these six names on the six inner sides: El Shaddai (top), Yahweh Sabaoth (bottom), Metatron, Uriel, Tzaphkiel, and Raziel. Use incense and prayer, the visualization of the divine light to sanctify the box, within and without.

Place your white stone in the box as well, with the pictures of loved ones, including pets, even your home, and smudge them as well.

Close and pray over the box, saying: *“God bless and sanctify this vessel, making it a stronghold of thy love and light, the reflection of thy protection and guidance over those depicted within.”*

It is appropriate to channel (visualize) love and light saturating the box, filling it, and something like a force field of glassy, prismic light around it.

This box is set upon the right table, which will be described and utilized more in the instructions on healing.

The left table should be black in color, as the right table should be white; and upon its four legs you will paint in gold or silver the words (one statement upon each leg):

1. God is my fire
2. God is my breath
3. God is my foundation
4. God is my water of life

The top of the table should be painted with the words (in the center), *“Thy will be done.”*

You will place a metal (steel or bronze) plate in the center, with an incense burner and a red candle at the corners.

You will find a dagger with a black handle and bless this intensely, *“My God is mercy and judgment, love and justice – the Almighty and Wise One blesses and sanctifies.”*

Focus a pretty flame of magenta red on the blade and the white light of truth on the handle. See in your mind’s eye, the names, Yahweh Sabbaoth and El Shaddai (or Lord of Hosts and God Almighty) inscribed in fire on the opposing sides of the blade. It is important that the blade be double edged, to represent justice.

It’s important to scratch or otherwise inscribe the center of the plate, with the words, *“God is Sovereign.”*

The incense shape (charcoal burner, stick, or cone) is not as important, but it should always be dragon’s blood or cinnamon, and (as with all things) must be thoroughly blessed by prayer and a

visualized infusion of light and power. You will use this incense to bless the plate and the dagger, indeed the entire altar.

It is perhaps best to wear a red sash and a black robe when doing prayers and invocations of war – even if you are not of the order or sash normally.

The Arts of Spiritual War are still, as in all things, theurgical, prayerful and sacred, and must be taken very seriously. Rather than hatred or wrath in your heart, however, you must, when entering into such matters, be full of love and motivated by true justice and care for others, or for the greater good of others.

You shall prepare a black box or container, also a cube, or a sphere, preferably of a heavy metal such as steel, iron, or best of all, lead. This is to be inscribed with the names: Kushiel, Hutriel, Lahatiel, Makatiel, Puriel, Rogziel, and Shoftiel (Kushiel should be inscribed along the lid line). Within you shall inscribe the name *Allah* on the inner lid, and then Kezef (bottom), Af, Hemah, Mashhit, and Meshabber on the other five sides.

These are the archangels and angels of punishment, and are not your enemies, neither evil spirits, but spirit beings with grim jobs; acting much like wardens over those imprisoned for their wickedness. Their way is tough, hard, and severe, as they were created by God to be this, for the good of creation, and even for the good of those punished (reform). Their behavior is never born from hate or malice, but only from divine love, and in the administration of tough love... And this should be your guiding ethos in all matters of spiritual and literal warfare.

If you have a grievance with someone, first consider if your grievance is just, or if you have indeed been the cause. God will bless your work, or it may indeed spring back upon you, if your invocation is not done with righteous motives.

Use the incense to consecrate this box, while praying: *“God the Almighty, Lord of judgment and of justice, truth and righteousness, it is you who gives and takes away, it is you who raises one up and brings another low... I pray thee, the awesome and terrible I AM, to bless and sanctify this container, a sign and a symbol of binding, a prison of rectification, a dungeon of reformation.”*

Simplistically, one simply places a picture and a name on the plate (on a piece of paper); it does not have to be a person, but can be an organization, a nation (part of a map or flag). You focus your prayers, presenting your case to God, as if in the galactic temple – seeing the wall behind your altar vanish and the temple appear. The I AM and Immanuel are watching and listening; the angels of punishment are around you gathered, weighing you as you speak and present the argument. Root your argument in the scriptures (The Ahyah, The Bible, the Quran), and always complete your request with, *“Thy will be done, not my own, O Lord Most High.”*

You may inscribe upon the image and name, with red or black ink, your request, *“God please bind,”* or *“God please remove,”* or *“God deliver us,”* even, *“Vengeance is thine!”* A holy sign is warranted as well.

You can burn the image there on the plate – using a bitter alcohol (be careful!), and then flush the ashes down the toilet... Or, use the box as a binding place, placing the images or name therein. Intense will and emotion, in justice and true need, you are not hateful, but desperate for help, and focus on seeing your target imprisoned, or burnt and flushed away... The smoke rises to God, the ashes flow into the collective of the earth.

Another method, is to use a map, pray over a spot on the map, a person or place at that location, channeling light and will, in an intensely passionate invocation for God’s intercession. Drawing on the map a favored holy symbol or an angelic or archangelic name, or a divine name – Islamic, Christian, Jewish, Zoroastrian, Samaritan, Sikh, Bahai, or Druze names for angels and the divine are all useable in The Way of The One. The thing you are praying for is not necessarily harm, but could be healing, and should even be for reform, repentance (white altar?).

Now these are simply the basics, for a master of the mystical ways, who is solidly rooted in God, and can hear The Spirit within, is guided in what is and is not permitted, and as an angel of vengeance might act – astrally, ethereally, remotely, in the form of your animal totem or integrated shadow.

Taking the basics to the next level, it is important to go forth into the world, take your prayers and focus, your invocation to the individual or organization you are praying for or against. Claiming



ground with holy symbols, sacred names, angelic sigils and signs, placed discretely in proximity to the focal point. Surveilling can be more than a little uncomfortable, and I would emphasize discretion, but being in line of sight, seeing in your mind and heart the angels with you, directing the divine light toward the focal point, has value.

Persistence is one part, will is another, accepting that God's answer may be *no*, is another. It is best to put a lot of passion into each session, but then let it go. Release, vent, and then let it go until the next session. Do not dwell on the enemy, for you give them power thereby, but keep giving it up to God. Anytime you feel overwhelmed or distressed, don't stew on it, but go and do the ritual again, placing it before God at your altar.

It is utterly needful, that each time you engage in prayers of war, you then cleanse yourself, your surroundings, prayerfully blessing all who dwell with you, including your pets.

As in all spiritual operations, passion and focus are important, and consistency over time. Look to the example of Hannah, praying for a son, and look to what Jesus instructed about repeatedly knocking until God answers (26).

Your relationship with Immanuel and The I AM determine much, and with a close and sincere walk you will find your prayers are heard and answered more quickly – almost miraculously.

There are many more instructions in this field of practice, as it is necessary to learn ever more methods to protect your self. Daily cleansings, divine names, talismans (medals with divine or angelic names and symbols on them), holy signs on your person or property, are all well and good – but the wise one must understand that it is The Spirit of The Divine One that empowers, and the entities behind the names and symbols that have the energy and influence, not the emblems themselves (which are tethers).

A relationship, through meditation, visualized visits, auto-writings, channelings, certainly yields fruit.

True love and devotion to The God of Spirit and Truth is most important. Much is accomplished just by being committed to the daily devotions, living a prayerful life in a God-conscious state.

Moreover, removing from your life addictions, and the expressions of the demonic, can limit the demonic influences and connections through which they reach out and touch your life. If you're listening to music that celebrates evil and satanic ideals, you are drawing that in – though one rooted firmly in The Spirit recognizes and dismisses it like so much smoke (you gain a certain immunity when you know their tricks).

Dealing with entities, the demonic directly, is simply a matter of having that deep personal relationship with your hierarchy (angel, archangel, Immanuel, I AM).

You are honest with yourself, have faced and owned your own demons, know your sins, and have given yourself to The Divine. The names, the signs, the prayers, the divine fire (passion) and light (truth), the intense recitation of prayers – draw on your authority as a son or daughter of The Most High, and channel that light and passion. You've learned to bless water, too use incense, holy names – so use them!

The fear of evil is faith in evil. Fear is evil's equivalent to faith. Love and truth, passionately expressed, in sacredness, is a mighty sword against the darkness – which is the impulse toward death and entropy.

Stand as the angel revealed in the galactic temple, armored and armed as a divine knight (27), and speak as with holy flames, wield the word as a sacred sword.

Purify yourself and march on.

General: Ephesians 6:11-18, 2 Corinthians 10:4, Ephesians 6:17, 1 Timothy 1:18, Psalm 18:34, 2 Corinthians 10:3, 2 Corinthians 10:2, Galatians 5:17, Proverbs 21:31, Psalm 20:1, Jeremiah 51:20, Proverbs 21:30, Proverbs 20:7, 2 Corinthians 10:6, Joshua 6:7, Zechariah 10:5, Daniel 10:13, 2 Corinthians 10:5, Proverbs 21:13

Note 1: Luke 6:29

Note 2: Matthew 26:52, Luke 22:38

Note 3: Luke 6:27-36, Matthew 5:43-48

Note 4: Matthew 26:52, Romans 13:4, Revelation 13:10

Note 5: Genesis 11:1-9

Note 6: Matthew 24:36-51, Matthew 25, 1 Peter 4:7, 1 Peter 5:8, 1 Corinthians 16:13-14

Note 7: Revelation 13:18, Carbon Atom 666, Matthew 13:24-30

- Note 8: Matthew 24, Mark 13:3-13/ 24-26, Luke 21:7-19/ 25-28, 1 Thessalonians 5:1-2, 2 Timothy 3:1-5 & 4:3-4, 2 Thessalonians 2:9-10, 2 Peter 3:3-4
- Note 9: 1 Chronicles 22:8
- Note 10: Galatians 3:19, Acts 7:53, Hebrews 2:2
- Note 11: Matthew 10:16
- Note 12: 2 Timothy 2:15
- Note 13: Ephesians 6:10-18, Isaiah 59:17
- Note 14: Exodus 14:16 & 17:8-13
- Note 15: Numbers 16
- Note 16: 1 Samuel 15:32-33
- Note 17: 1 Samuel 17:32-58, 1 Samuel 18:7
- Note 18: 1 Kings 18
- Note 19: 2 Kings 1
- Note 20: Mark 11:12-25, Matthew 21:18-22, John 2:13-16 Matthew 21:12
- Note 21: Acts 5:1-11
- Note 22: Acts 13:1-12
- Note 23: Acts 8:9-25, Many sources such as the Acts of Peter, Acts of Peter & Paul, etc...
- Note 24: Colossians 3:1
- Note 25: Ecclesiastes 3:1-8
- Note 26: Matthew 7:7-8, Philippians 4:6, John 16:24, Ephesians 6:18-20, 1 Thessalonians 5:17, James 5:13, Psalm 107:6, Psalm 40:2-3, Acts 12:5, Luke 11:5-10, Luke 18:1-8
- Note 27: Ephesians 6:10-18

## **Monologue 62: Healing Works - Priestly Training XIV**

### ***The Basis of Healthy Living:***

You are not instructed to ignore or reject modern medical treatments or approaches to medicine, though neither to obsess on extending physical life unnecessarily. Quality is always superior to quantity; and I give full license to end suffering in a sacred and prayerful way, when there is no cure, or if the psychological and physical price of a cure is too high.

Wisdom dictates that you should exercise moderately, maintain a healthy diet, practice good hygiene, sleep at least eight hours a night, banish addictions, and seek stability and simplicity in your living situation – by which you may prevent many afflictions before they ever begin. Moreover, studies have consistently shown the health benefits of religious devotions, including meditation,

prayerfulness, and fellowship. Stable marriages, stable societies, stable communities, and a stable work-play-rest ratio – these can extend life expectancy greatly.

Honesty with yourself and others, from the start, reduces drama in relationships, and a morally and spiritually centered cultural identity produces healthier civilizations, governments, families, and individuals.

Life is change and life is pain, within the material plane at very least, and a strongly rooted belief in a just and merciful Higher Power, and a positive eternal outcome, lends strength to character in the face of adversity, and gives hope that, in the end, everything will turn out okay.

Surrounding yourself with positive input is also essential—music, art, hobbies, and entertainment that are wholesome, life affirming, faith inspiring, and hopeful—to help fight off the forces of mental and spiritual, and thereby physical, sickness and disease. Fill your life with beauty, light, passion, and love, and this will become your inner kingdom.

Living for a just and righteous cause... Well, we (humans and angels alike) have a need to stand for something that we really and truly believe in. I offer you an eternal and epic vision for which to live and struggle, that your life's meaning may be rooted in divine majesty and grand dreams, rather than temporal pettiness.

### ***Things to Consider:***

We/I/They/Us (the continuum of the inner hierarchy) cannot condone the merger of human bodies, especially human brains, with machines and technology. This is a descent into lower psychic-spiritual states, the opposite direction of heaven, and a path that ultimately leads humanity into The Shadow. (1)

Though The Spirit has no objection to psychology, and (however surprisingly) too psychiatry, including the use of psychiatric medications, you must reject the over medication of children, and the weaving of godless amoral agendas interwoven into secular counseling principles and approaches. DNA altering medications, with nefarious purposes, are ever a concern. The conveyance of a constant victim mentality, the ministry of

mediocrity, and the enabling of insipid, vacuous and vain self-obsession, can only harm those suffering with mental affliction.

Yet, it is better to be useful, than not... Better to seek stability and functionality than to continue in dysfunction and downward spirals. What works, whatever is effective, must therefore be employed (within righteous limits). Thus, the use of mental health therapy, medication, and higher and alternative forms of treatment cannot be utterly rejected out of hand, but only improved upon by the infusion and melding of the religio-spiritual and mystical element with the standard approaches.

Mental affliction is often ignored or minimized by the religious, and this is detrimental to the cause of The Kingdom, alienating the weak and wounded. The children of God should be more compassionate than the godless, as our judge is watchful and our moral compass elevated, not lessened, by the responsibility accepted in being a representative of heaven on earth.

The mind within the brain controls the body, and if the consciousness be afflicted, so the body will follow, and the entirety of your existence will be hindered, on earth and beyond.

Mental affliction, unlike physical injuries, accompanies you into the Otherworld, and can dictate outcomes therein. It is therefore imperative that the faithful take greater care to aid and heal the mentally afflicted, with compassion and wisdom, patience and steadfast assistance.

It is not an untruth, that the demonic forces of the world most torment (feed on) those who are the easiest targets; but it is also true, that the mentally afflicted are as often opened unto The Divine, and are, at times, far more aware of the unseen aspects of reality – and overwhelmed thereby.

When someone is passing over, with a mental affliction or ailment of the mind, it is essential that more time be spent in prayer and sanctification. Speaking instructions aloud to the departing consciousness, commanding it into The Divine Light – and repeatedly emphasizing that the former life and body are finished, all afflictions are left behind... That they are now healthy, healed, free of pain and disease, and welcome by Immanuel and The Divine One.

More than this, do such prayers, speaking aloud for several days, with incense, bell ringing, and intercessory invocations for their consciousness. This should apply both to the mentally ill, but also to those passing from things like Alzheimer, dementia, or in an advanced state of senility, and also those who have passed suddenly or traumatically.

Lastly, the faithful must consider their view of physical life seriously, and not cling and struggle against entry into the eternal with such folly. The modern approaches to medicine and treatment would spend a million dollars to grant a person a few weeks or days, and go to great lengths to keep broken and wrecked bodies moving on and on, through excessive medicating and mechanized extremes.

Have you no hope in forever? Is it not shown, have not many been permitted a glimpse, by which to testify unto humanity, as to the wonders that await those who are departing?

Indeed, even the cities of the upper astral plane are grand and glorious by comparison to anything seen in the material veil; and they cannot truly force you to reincarnate, at least not in the short or medium term – they will eventually get you to go back. If you are reading this, if you have come this far, a greater choice will be presented, even to the skeptic, I assure you.

The Kingdom should encourage a peaceful and sacred transition, not radical and foolish clinging. Those left behind will need the care that is reserved for the mentally afflicted, but those who have moved on properly have nothing but bliss to look forward to.

Indeed, is it so kind and merciful to force those with incurable mental and emotional affliction to go on and on in their private hells? The Divine Light, the healing angels that wait therein, can affect greater cures for the mind and heart than mere mortals have imagined.

### ***The Healing Arts:***

Those who look and wish to see can find numerous accounts of spontaneous healings, even from grave and fatal ailments, often

directly tied to or associated with prayer vigils, and an intensely passionate and consistent appeal by a person or persons of deep faith and conviction.

Angelic visitations have been glimpsed on cameras (by intent) and visions brought back from the edge of death. Still, many are those who begged day and night for a healing of a loved one, and received only a resounding, “No,” as their loved one died anyway, even in great pain.

It is for this reason that permission is granted to alleviate suffering even by a ritual/prayerful intentional exit; and it must be stated, that holding on so very tightly to the physical plane and form, and the extreme efforts to extend material life, generate far more suffering for many human beings than is necessary.

Biblically, there are many accounts of healings, but such are rare manifestations in the modern era. To hope to accomplish such an event, it is necessary for someone, and even a group of people, to be in a state of passionate and focused prayerfulness, over the afflicted person... Reaching out to The Divine (God, Immanuel, The Lord) with great emotion and deeply personal pleas, from the heart, consistently, even to the moment of the last breath. It is also important for that person or persons to have an established relationship with The Spirit of I AM (a person of faith). It's hard not to become discouraged, but somehow, you must maintain hope and faith, even when all seems lost.

For those in eternity our temporal mindset seems baffling, as they have forgotten our view of things, and do not see death as a finality – and so lack as much empathy as they might, if seeing things from our perspective. They also lack your sense of time; and so twenty years separated from the love your life may seem a painful and horrifically long time to wait to see them again – while to those in higher states, time has become rather irrelevant.

So when you scream, “*Why, God!? Why did you kill my wife, or child, etc?*” Understand, God is looking at the person standing there beside you, or that person is in their paradise (even among the vain) looking at you as if in a bird's eye view.

Sometimes, the departed are held separate from the living, for a while; and the vain powers love to make seeing them again conditional on your indoctrination progress... but the angelic will

do this to allow for a time of acceptance to set in – the separation anxiety must pass.

For the elevated dead your mourning can be overwhelming, as they feel it directly, and they withdraw from the wash of negativity until you are calmer, and then appear in dreams or visions or signs later on.

It is important to pray daily, for a while, when a person departs from this world, especially for those who died without faith or in bad standing or bad circumstances, calling out with full heart and sacred focus to The Divine to forgive and raise them, wash away their afflictions and their spiritual blindness, guide them away from the earth and the shadows, and into the holy light. Indeed, pray passionately that they be delivered from the vain powers, and guided by angels into the angelic nations.

The white table is the place for prayers of intercession, and the sacred cube you have earlier been told about, is employed then, to symbolically place their image and name into a place of refuge, sanctifying it with incense, visualized infusions of light, and verbalized instructions for the one you are trying to uplift.

The same inscriptions given in the Arts of War section are placed on the white table, as on the black, both on the legs and on the flat of the table. For those who wish it, far more engraving is fine, inscribing every part of the tables with prayers, divine and angelic names, holy symbols, sigils, and seals, etc. It is important to be careful about the names – not all angels are healers, as not all are warriors, and many are neither... and the battle names of God are not the same as healing names of God.

In matters of healing, Jesus—seated at the Right Hand (2), the personified primary face of the seven who are one Immanuel and Lamb of God (3)—is very strong in arts of healing, as his life and testaments attest. As some term it, “The Divine Feminine,” is also a healing force, but has been known to affect healing and also take down the wicked. Still, the Mother Mary aspect (a Christian mask for The Spirit of Divine Wisdom) is very potent, as a guide and angelic/saintly intercessor.

Again, no faithful from heaven should worship angels or saints, but only The I AM (4), but it is acceptable to inscribe the names of healing saints and angels from any of the monotheistic faiths that



proceeded this revealing – and even ask them, as if asking friends in high places, for guidance and help.

The faithful departed from among your own fellowship, they who in life were known to have a strong and abiding connection and relationship with The One and Immanuel, are perhaps even better to ask for assistance.

*“Brothers and sisters of the faith that is from heaven, in the path of the light and fire of I AM THAT I AM I call upon you, as upon family and friends, to intercede and with me beseech our God for assistance. Please guide me (or the loved one), please lend your prayerful vigil and support to my own. In Immanuel I ask this. Amen.”*

The same instruments used on the table of severity, are used on the table of mercy – but that the plate should be earthen or stone ware, the candle should be blue, and instead of a dagger, you will have a bell. The master of the healing arts should also study and create a bottle of sacred oil (research it), to be used in exorcisms and in the laying on of hands, which is to be kept on the table of mercy.

When praying for someone(s) place the image on the plate and focus intense love and compassion, pulling down the divine light into yourself and channeling it toward the subject. See them filled with love and light, and imagine their affliction falling away, and that they are rising healthy and invigorated, better than they ever were. See their image, their name, their very being, surrounded by winged beings of light and love, laying hands on them.

In the Biblical book of Psalms, there are many prayers of war, and of healing and intercession – and it is a powerful tool for guiding your words and learning how to pray properly (poetically). A prayer from the heart, full of true love and desire, is better than reciting something that is read or memorized.

In face-to-face operations, it is best to anoint the hands with the oil, and then touch the forehead, the ears, the eyelids, the crown of the head, as you pray and visualize the divine light.

To anoint a person might make them uncomfortable, but if they are willing and or open to it, it is best to dab the oil in the

aforementioned places, but most especially the forehead and crown.

It is important in all operations of healing that you bathe prayerfully beforehand and smudge yourself. In private it is best, no matter your sash or order, to wear a white robe and a blue sash while doing works of intercession (healing), and even a band-crown on your head of silver or copper.

Understand, that every disease and affliction has a psychic-spiritual parasite attached to it, and for this reason it may be wise to find and consecrate a white or gold handled dagger, single edged, with the names *El-Rapha* (God is our healer) on one side of the blade, and *El-Maccaddeshem* (God your sanctifier) on the other.

In your mind's eye see the person who is afflicted and allow yourself to see the ugly little sickness-sucker over the afflicted area, and see yourself reach out with your sanctified blade of light and cut it away. It burns to ash and the ash itself is dissolved into embers and vanishes to nothing. In person, the blade might frighten people, as some immediately associate such blades with evil workings, but among the faithful it is acceptable to wave the blade over the afflicted location, even imagine the affliction dissolved, the parasite with it.

The use of incense and prayer, with the laying on of hands, is important in direct operations; and as you move your hands over the body of the individual, see the divine light and love, your own love and compassion also, channeled into their form, transforming them, dispelling the black blotches of sickness, burning away the parasites. Visualize divine names of healing, angelic names of healing spirits onto their form; and see in your mind's eye the messengers of The Divine all around you, all around the afflicted one, praying with you, giving you their strength and moral support.

Love is the power that heals... For the sake of love, not hate, we do battle with evil, and the healer is battling the evil of sickness, disease, and even the power of death itself (5)... Yet, not by our selves alone, but by God The One & Most High, The Almighty and Eternal, is our battle adjudicated, won or lost by His/It/Her will.

Still, we must ask, and keep asking.

On the plate, you can place the image and name, and pour the holy oil upon it, and/or use a blessed ink pen to inscribe it with holy names or symbols, or the prayer, “*God heals,*” or “*God saves.*”

In healing it is passionate love, it is the persistent plea of sincerity that is heard and answered. Yet, all die some day, of something, as it should be. It is for ourselves we beg for their lives on earth, for in rising into The Divine Living One they are born out of the body of death and into the body of true life, out of suffering and woe, and into everlasting wholeness and meaning.

It is of note, that the bell, inscribed and blessed, is suitable for banishing evil, and should be rung during devotions on a daily basis, and moreso over those and for those who are sick... It is the actual vibration that disrupts and jolts the astral forms, as the waves of light travel outward in all directions from the sacred instrument.

Note 1: The Shadow is a reference to the teachings of Carl Gustav Jung (Jungian or psychoanalytic psychology), widely available for study on the Internet and in libraries. Aion is especially relevant here, in that it speaks of the collective shadow of humanity and its effects, being seen in the current era. A secondary issue in this notation point is to call attention to the paranormal phenomenon of *haunted items*, which are attachments, and bindings that act as anchors to earthbound spirits... now imagine inanimate objects in your body for years (how attached is that?).

Note 2: Colossians 3:1, Hebrews 10:12-13

Note 3: Zechariah 3:9 and 4:10, Revelation 3:1 and 4:5 and 5:6

Note 4: Revelation 22:8-9, Matthew 4:9-10, Luke 4:7-8, Romans 1:25, Colossians 2:18, John 4:23-24, John 14:28, Mark 10:18

Note 5: 1 Corinthians 15:54-55, Isaiah 25:8

## **Monologue 63: Various Works & Rites - Priestly Training XV**

### ***Seeking Knowledge Here and There (1)***

In these days I am poured out upon all flesh, upon my sons and daughters alike, so that they may display signs and perform wonders in the name and power of the Most High (2).

Seek the gifts of The Spirit of God, be eager and expectant, and do the work necessary to learn of and obtain such gifts.

Speak in the tongues of angels, sing in The Spirit, and interpret the secret language of The Limitless Living Lord. Cast out devils and unclean spirits, guiding the lingering shells of the dead to their rest. Sanctify ground and make spiritual war upon the deceiving powers of the world. Lay hands upon the sick and the afflicted. Edify your brothers and sisters with words of truth, wisdom, and understanding. Prophecy and share your visions for the enrichment of the Faith (taking every prophecy and vision with a grain of salt). Master out-of-body travel, that you might carry the battle to and claim ground within the astral plane.

Yet, spiritual gifts come in many forms, and each of you is given what you need and what you have earned, and as such do not envy or covet the gifts of your brother or sister. See that God gives practical gifts as well, and such gifts are, in the long run, of far greater value to the whole of the Faith and the earth.

There is talk and there is action. There are those who think themselves special, and there are those who show themselves special by their works. Speaking in the tongues of angels (voice of the subconscious) has value for the one who speaks it, but has little value to those who cannot interpret what is said. Prophecies are a dime a dozen, and visions come and go with rare actual understanding of the meaning – which is more often a message to the individual having the vision, rather than a message to the entire world.

The man or woman who can build, organize, administer, lay concrete, craft stone, engrave solid rock, fashion robes, publish tracks and pamphlets, or who has the courage to go forth and proclaim The Kingdom boldly and with zeal (even unto the death of the physical form), such ones are greater than the one who casts out devils or spends all their time looking inward. The one, who gives everything, gains everything. The one who gives little, gains little.

There are doers and there are talkers, and the greatest in God's Kingdom (whether in heaven or upon the earth) is the one who acts and lives his or her faith.

You are not called to be perfect, but to try to be better. You are not called to be without sin, but to strive to overcome it, even as you fight hard to march onward despite your afflictions.

You are not called to be friends of the world, but to be hated by the world; neither appointed to popularity, but to suffer while you live in the flesh, that you might come to despise it.

You are not called to hatred and prejudice, but to do what must be done, despite the hatred and prejudice of the wicked.

The miracles of old are not seen among men in the current era – though The Divine One has seen fit to permit signs in the heavens above and in the earth below (3)... Near death experiences, strange objects in the sky, otherworldly voices and apparitions in the shadows of Purgatory, angelic visions recorded on camera, and documented demonic encounters that validate the reality of the infernal, as a warning. Creatures glimpsed from parallel worlds as fleeting intrusions into your plane of existence. Indeed, the seven archangels themselves appeared to Russian astronauts, and transmorphic entities have interacted with both average citizens, and more directly with certain governments (and not for humankind's benefit or in your best interests).

Among the faithful, visions of Divine Wisdom (4), miraculous healings, and lesser forms of the ancient gifts of The Spirit are displayed across the planet.

With all of this, still mankind plunges headlong toward the path that leads to the Abyss, ever more faithless and disillusioned. For this, I call you, those from heaven, to become a people of signs and wonders, spirit and truth, the mystical and the metaphysical – that your fellowships and houses of worship might be places of passion, light, and spiritual power. I call you also to be a people that champion The Kingdom of The Divine and Angelic, the unity of heaven with earth, humanity with the angels.

### ***The Ways of Fellowship:***

It is for the clergy, as in all faiths and in all ideological organizations, to build a public ministry, reaching out to humanity to gather the elect and create the group spirit of a common vision.

As few are priests and priestesses in The Way, at first, I call the pastors and lay ministers, having consumed these words and mastered their message, to seek to create circles of prayer and study. News paper ads, leaflets (handouts), business cards, posters, online meet ups, even establishing literal chapels or open sanctuaries that are seen, and to which people can be drawn and gather. This is an accomplishment and a rite of passage for all who would enter into service to The Immanuel cause.

Greet each other with hugs and kind words, trying to shake off that uncomfortable social tension. When coming together let a chosen member smudge all who enter, with blessed incense, as another rings a bell. A sprinkling of sacred water is made over each person who enters the common room and a cup of blessed wine or water passed among you, before you begin the service with this prayer, joining hands:

*“Our Parent of Spirit and Truth, we call out upon you in hope, faith, and love, and ask that your presence rest upon us, to guide and instruct, heal and transform all who are gathered here. Give unto us a spirit of union, a spirit of reformation, a spirit of equity, and a spirit of belonging – to make from us a family of spirit, that shall endure long after water and blood have turned to dust. In Immanuel (The Seven Who are One) we pray, asking you, The I Am That I Am, to hear and answer us, even forever. Amen & Amen.”*

Unite in circles, in comfortable chairs, with a balance of warm with cool, calm with airflow, allowing each member to add what they need to the opening prayer.

When the members are known and the studies have progressed, robes (black, white, or gray) with the appropriate sashes are donned, only when a member has declared their choice, firmly and without doubt. Those who remain uncommitted always wear gray, with a simple rope tie. When a new group is established, robes and sashes are not necessary.

After the opening prayers and intercessions, share among yourselves. There is to be fostered a certain degree of casual relaxation, rather than rigid and uptight formality, which stifles; instead, let there be coffee, tea, drinks of various sorts shared

freely, with light snacks (cheese, olives, celery sticks, etc), and begin by getting to know everyone, introductions, and addressing issues members are having.

It must be made clear, from the start of any meeting that it is not a debate session. Urians are discouraged from debating with non-believers, and questions should be answered from the writings whenever possible, and from personal experiences and testimonies. It is pointless to argue, but rather, it is beneficial to share stories of faith in action and about interesting encounters with the angelic and the divine.

After the initial discussion, begin the study – the first study with the first pages. Take turns reading, a paragraph at a time, a section at a time – there is no hurry.

*“Spirit of I AM be with us, and make productive our contemplations,”* is how you end the study session... and begin a discussion of what is read, contemplating aloud interpretations, and how the passage applies to yourself, life, and the world.

When the discussion starts to wind down, or people need to leave, it is important to join hands and say: *“God The One and Most High, Eternal and Almighty, we call upon you to descend upon us, and fill us with your light and your fire as we go forth into the world, as angels among humankind. And let us remember who we are, and what we are to represent in all our ways and days upon this earth, until at last we are joined with the eternal fellowship of the heavens. Amen.”*

When the study and discussion has finished, those who wish should enter into a time of singing songs, or (if space allow) bowing down and worshipping together, in passionate praise and adoration of The One. After this can come a period of meditation – guided or silent. The more advanced circles should move toward training in forms of meditation that are deeper and more dynamic.

Those who are hurried through the meetings are not yet focused on Spirit Life, but place greater priority on their physical lives – eager to return to video games, television, or their beds. It is fine, for not all are called to higher walks or greater outcomes. Let those who wish to walk farther, go farther, hand-in-hand. However,

merely permitting a spot for smokers to go and smoke, or sharing of blessed wine for common drinking (the light consumption of alcohol) can move attendees toward a more relaxed state. In a church setting, such things would be less prominent, with an increase in some degree of formality, but home meetings should involve a potluck and casual element. This encourages those who would be otherwise eager to depart, to linger and helps to encourage a growing easy feeling.

It is good and well that the faithful should organize outings, seeking to bring the shy and introverted out of themselves through compassion and familial love... It is perfectly acceptable to form gaming or paranormal groups, bowling leagues, bike riding clubs, mutual martial arts clubs (even literal fight clubs), and have movie nights. Always be quick to gather for communal meals. Let those who have much, seek to help those who have little – that they might take part in outings, even vacations; but also let those with skills be eager to share and patiently teach, that the poor or unskilled might be uplifted and edify the whole.

When there are those among you who are physically unwell, it can be a challenge. Pray over them, and go that extra distance to assist them to participate, as much as is possible in the group activities. If one of your members is dying, gather around them, and pray, pray them across when possible, and pray them upward when in meeting thereafter. Let not the grieving one grieve in isolation, but surround them in quiet regard and steadfast love (hugs work wonders). It is of great benefit, that trusted and affirmed members should even seek to live in nearness, and where temperaments permit, communally (5).

When a member is mentally afflicted, this can present difficulties, and arouses fear in those who are unfamiliar with dealing with such individuals. Patience, fellowship, familial concern can go a long way to helping such people, as can the devotions; and it is fine to mandate (without public shaming) that members wash and remain calm and peaceable within the circle, lest they lose the privilege to attend. However, I challenge you to study different forms of affliction, in this regard, and techniques for counseling, assisting, and calming such individuals.



Toxic souls can present a problem—those who cannot see reason or act in a peaceful way—and are often directed toward meetings by unseen forces, in order to stir and divide. It will have to be endured. Such ones should be prayed over, counseled as much as possible, but you will also have to set clear boundaries, and, if necessary be quite direct, even if calling in outside authorities when there is no other option.

I have not called you to be sheep, neither wolves nor goats; but bulls defend the herd, mountain sheep rise above, and sheep dogs drive away the threat. Let your men strive for manliness in such matters, but without cruelty or madness, rather, with simple necessary steps of protection. For many that have slipped into madness and inner rage, it is by loneliness, alienation, and trauma that this has occurred, and parasitic entities have been quick drawn to the feast of emotional turbulence. Keep praying for them, even should they be exiled for safety's sake.

In the former use of the twin tables (severe and merciful), let those with need, bring them forth, and let the pastor or ministers lead rites in this regard... Indeed, as in a mosque, so in a temple of The Way, it is a beautiful thing that humans should bow to God together; and as in a Christian church full of The Spirit, let hands and voices be upraised, let hearts and souls sing and praise.

In temples, the priests and congregations will bring forth their petitions of mercy and justice, and all shall focus there on, or the priest or priestess may instead choose to address individual issues privately.

### ***The Rite of Ordination:***

In a circle of faith, the progression of individual members is easier to witness and ascertain, and as gates are passed, levels met, I encourage celebrations to mark special occasions and achievements among members, so as to encourage and inspire. It is by service, by demonstration, by actions not words, that right and honor is gained in the path to the immortal ranks. It will always be so. As members move beyond mere membership, mere attendance, or basic adherence, onto the road to higher service, let all members encourage and yet, also observe, remind, and testify

accordingly. It's a hard road to priesthood, but it must be encouraged and supported, and members should understand that clergy are still just human beings (no matter what you strive to imitate or become) until they are not.

Pastors and lay ministers will be the foundation, as few are those who can utterly forgo the ways of the world, out of simple necessity, with spouses, children, and jobs many are those who will become priests or priestesses only in their retirement years.

Lift the spiritually ambitious, smudging, singing, dancing, anointing them in each stage, and helping them to accomplish each level of the training. It is not the training of worldly ministry, as even lay ministers will encounter very powerful demonic and worldly push back – the resistance of Babylon and the Beast, in ways that are mundane and, often, quite directly supernatural.

It is especially difficult for those who are walking the Violet Path, for theirs is divine arcanum, the reappearance of true magi and seers among men... an unwelcome reemergence that many forces do not wish to happen.

Let those who claim priesthood be tested, even by the established members, as to their knowledge and skill... Not in meanness, but in order to remind those who are aspiring what they might have missed in the curriculum.

A uniform (as earlier described) should be provided to those who are officially acknowledged as clergy, and would enter into full service. Not dissimilar to that of a catholic clergyman, with the collar reflecting the robe, and sash or inner cuff to designate their order. A white uniform is a bit bright and gaudy, though, if you have the will, it is permissible for affirmed clergy to wear a white, gray, or black uniform – again, however, the collar, not the uniform, designates the pillar.

### ***The Rite of Communion:***

From the time of Abraham breaking bread with Melchizedek, at the House of El Elyon, in the city of Salem (6), unto the time of Christ at the last supper, the communal meal has been a sacred thing. These, however, were meals, with spiritual overtones, and symbolic in their time and way, but still meals. Each meal you

share with fellow believers is a communion of sorts. In this fashion the early Christians shared all things in common (7).

Yet, so also, let the faithful of a circle, or an individual believer, take wine (grape juice is fine) and unleavened bread, as well as virgin olive oil, sea salt, and sanctified water together upon the altar.

On the plate place the bread, and over it pour a dab of oil, saying, *“The oil of wisdom,”* and a pinch of salt over the oil, *“The salt of righteousness.”* Having a clean white cloth nearby, with your own hand smear the oil and salt in circles, to cover the bread, and lift the bread, *“The word of God, the manna of heaven, brings wisdom to the mind and life to the soul, renewal to the spirit... Given to man without cost for our edification and transcendence,”* tear the bread down the middle. If you are alone, tear apiece off for yourself, and leave the rest on the plate, and eat, *“I receive The Word, the wisdom and the life, into myself, that it might live within me.”*

Now take up the wine, poured into a clear glass, or goblet, set aside only for this purpose, and pray, *“Pour out thy living light upon this crystal vessel, as upon my body within and without, fill this glass with thy living light as you fill my soul with your sacred spirit.”*

Lift the glass to heaven and see the court of God around you, the Ark and the Christ before you, saying, *“From times immemorial you have suffered and bled and died for us, and as the man Jesus gave the full measure of sacrifice on our behalf – and in this truth I claim what has been freely given to all who believe, even forgiveness and life everlasting,”* take a swallow if alone, a sip if in a group, passing it along.

Now take up the glass of water, *“By the water of life, the spirit of truth, I am born anew,”* drink and be refreshed, the palate cleansed.

What remains should be removed to a place outside, preferably to a green place, and given to the birds of the sky and the earth.

### ***The Rites of Marriage:***

The pastor, lay minister, or clergy person is perfectly within their purview, to adapt any monotheistic ritual style to conduct the ceremony. Within the Urian form, the couple comes forward to the altar, the representative of God standing between the altar and themselves.

With the sacred oil, he or she dabs the ears of the would-be husband and the wife with anointing oil (one ear each is fine), saying, *“May God ever open your ears to hear each other in truth and spirit.”*

He or she dabs the eyelids, *“May The Lord make you to see each other in truth and in spirit.”*

He or she dabs the lips (above or on the chin below is fine), saying, *“May The One make you to speak always to one another in truth and spirit.”*

He or she dabs then their foreheads, saying, *“May The Divine Spirit of Truth open your minds to fully know one another,”* and then the chests, over the heart, *“and your hearts to understand one another.”*

Lastly, the anointing of the oil is placed on their joined hands, *“May the fire and the light of The I Am That I Am weld you together in spirit and truth, as long as you on this earth shall live.”*

He or she then places their sashes, intertwined, across their hands, and places his or her hands on their heads (crowns), and prays, drawing down the divine light into them and saying, *“In holy light and sacred fire, in living water and sanctified ground, I ask thy blessing upon this union, Parent of Spirits... Source of consciousness, unite their consciousness in love, hope, and faith, in compassion and loyalty, in honesty and peace – two bodies made one.”*

He or she is then to blow upon them (upon the crown of their head) representing the breath of God, bringing to life a new creature, for two have become one in body.

If rings are to be exchanged (only in a sacred union is this done), then let them be brought forth from the altar (where they

must be lain throughout the previous night), and handed to the couple.

Say, *“United, each shall complete the other, the wholeness of your union, the permanency of your bond, the continuity of your common soul forged in circles without end or beginning.”*

The rings are exchanged, and each must speak in turn a personal vow, even if it is simply to say, *“As it is spoken before God, the angels, and the faithful, so let it be sealed with a kiss and established in heaven and earth.”*

They are to engage the final seal with a kiss, rise and be greeted by the congregation in hugs. Incense is to be used here to sanctify and complete the ritual, as if the presence of God’s Spirit is encircling them.

Within the Way From Heaven there are acknowledged various types of marriage:

*Demonic Marriage* is a selfish and perverse union, usually an open marriage full of adultery, abuse (however unintentional), and vanity.

*Bestial Marriage* is a union of nature – it’s about economics, convenience, child bearing, sex, and basic earthly interests, and is often unnatural, or preceded by a period of fornication. Such marriages are shallow and rarely last the test of time, or endure hardships or differences of opinion.

*The Spiritual Marriage* is a meditative ritual that is done inside your self, visualizing your angelic nature and your human self being wedded by Immanuel or God, in the galactic court. It is symbolic, and the angelic should take the form of the opposite gender in this case. This can be done for those who wish a celibate life, but want an internal, and indeed, a spiritual-astral mate (egregore/self-reflection)... though in truth, the ritual should result in the two envisioned forms united as one person.

*Sacred Marriage* is the standard marriage known from times immemorial, done every day in churches, mosques, synagogues, etc... It brings God into the vows and union, and is, therefore,

blessed, a sacred contract, and should be considered such; yet, it endures only *till death doth part*.

*Eternal Vows* are provided to those of the Faith who have been together in sacred marriage for at least seven years, and have been members of the Faith during at least most of that time (or at least two years). This form of marriage should not be entered into lightly, as it binds the soul and spirit of the couple together, even forever. Only God can nullify such a marriage, but may choose not to (I cannot dictate).

It need only be a private matter, even just a few words to each other, but must be done sincerely, without doubt, when a couple is more than just married, but are each other's best friend, chief companion, and basically the other half. It is for soul mates, in short, and those who would be wedded literally forever; and you must seriously consider *forever*. In truth, such souls/spirits will, usually, in eternity, merge into one being.

It is dangerous, in that if one spouse falls away from the Faith, they are still bound together; if they should divorce on earth and despise each other, they are still bound together; if they shouldst remarry they are truly committing spiritual adultery.

In the event that one dies – well such people are not the types to remarry, although if they have an understanding it is permissible, (a second eternal vow is not possible). In death, normal marriage ends, friendship and companionship may remain for a while; but in the Eternal Vow it is a marriage sealed and made in heaven, so that the pairing is binary thereafter.

No clergy of Urianism may participate in a Demonic Marriage ceremony, and cannot preside at any union that violates the eleventh commandment of our revealing – for such unions are bestial or demonic. There are homosexuals who truly love each other, even those who love and seek God, and try to live monogamist lives, and in most ways are otherwise decent and kind souls, and God may well grant them grace (I cannot say it is not so)... Yet, every monotheistic path from the beginning, and most pagan and polytheistic and even non-deistic religions have frowned on certain practices, and even outright condemned them, and exalted the male-female paradigm. The Bible leaves room for

contradiction, but The Ahyah does not, neither shall you bend the knee to popular culture over this matter.

### ***The Rite of Death:***

The ghost/shell of the dead is a reflection of the condition of the corpse thereof. Attachment to the body and the image thereof, causes the materialistic to cling, the sensual and carnal minded to linger and cleave. With prayerfulness and song, with anointing oil and the ringing of bells, with open window and incense blessings, with vocal instruction repeatedly given, with invocations and visualized light and vortexes to The Limitless One move them on, usher them out... even for days after their passing, for some linger and get stuck. Yet, in the end, having waited an hour or three, insuring the individual is indeed completely and truly passed away, let them be taken to the place of cremation, that their spirit may rise as smoke unto heaven, all earthly attachments removed. Indeed, I tell you true, take their prized possessions, their clothing, and sanctify them, and then burn them, transforming matter to energy, freeing the spirit from its bonds to material items, as the body itself has been liberated from form.

Love them still, talk to them aloud... They are still alive! Those who are alive in I AM do not die, but dwell forever among the living souls and spirit beings of the higher realms. Indeed, if you feel compelled, set up a private space to honor your departed ones, and offer prayers for them, and even small offerings of their favorite foods... Pray over the food and drink, visualize it infused with light and truth, made real in The Spirit and The One, lifted from earthly form, to heavenly realization, on the banquet table of your beloved ones who live now above and beyond. This can, indeed, be used as a catalyst, by which they may enter your dreams to say hello or give you a message, or transmit signs of life across the gap. The faithful dead are more alive than the godless living.

### ***The Rites of War & Peace:***

In future days, the sons and daughters of The Way of the Light and Fire of God will come into conflict with groups and peoples,

nations and sects. These conflicts will often be spiritual in nature, and at other times, literal. As per previous instructions, I have not left you sheep among wolves, but have given license to defend yourselves and stand against the demonic and the bestial forces of the world. Indeed, I give you not a religion or vision of war, but in truth, it is surely a vision of the everlasting crusade for the eternal empire of The One, the call to struggle for the future of humanity and the earth, and establish sacred nations, rising into the stellar expanse to transform barren worlds into gardens of life.

In war and in peace, the clergy of The Way must pray and invoke The Spirit, bless and consecrate soldiers and leaders, and every champion and servant of the cause. It is appropriate to pray ever for peace, but it is needful to stand forever vigilant against the darkness and degradation of the Anti-Spirit.

### ***The Rites of Theurgy:***

All holy and sacred workings are theurgy... Even the Charismatic Christians are engaged in theurgical pursuits, for they invoke the Holy Spirit and by that spirit speak in tongues, lay-on-hands, prophesy, and have visions.

It is theurgy to call upon angels and saints, singing prayers for war or peace, healing or deliverance. It is theurgy to plead with God and saints and messiahs to intervene and save. It is theurgy to bless water or hold communion, or by prayer and/or incense to sanctify a holy place.

The miracles of the prophets and the saints are all theurgy; for theurgy is divine operations, power from God directed into the world.

Yet, you have been called to all such things, that the Faith of Spirit and Truth may be filled with the fire and light of The One, but also divination, spiritual warfare, astral and etheric projection, and remote viewing, even to methods of communication with The Spirit and the angels.

More than this, however, the priesthood of the Violet Order will cast out spirits and psychically-spiritually war upon the satanic and



the demonic sects and cults of the world, quieting restless spirits, and freeing trapped souls.

They shall seek to master the mystical and become experts in parapsychology and metaphysics. Lastly, it is permitted for those who are most skilled in Gabriel's Order, to strive and form methods by which to directly evoke, conjure, and summon angelic spirits, and bind elemental allies unto the workings of the sacred cause – even as Solomon the Wise King, by divine might, forced such entities to construct the very temple of Adonai in ancient times.

However, though they may cast out the demonic, they may not summon and work with such entities, and must not consort with the dead. They are workers with angels, with also a mandate to protect and heal the planet, but they are cannot be allies to the demonic – lest the holy places be corrupted.

### ***Portals of Heaven:***

In the time now passing, the searchers in shadows ever obsess on portals and doorways to hell, going so far as to pry them open on camera. For their wickedness, the secret cabals and wicked paths of their allegiance, they glorify all that is dark and demonic, and seek not the sublime or angelic.

So I tell you, faithful ones, among yourselves claim ground in a more focused and mighty form, through the construction or expression of portals to heaven.

Behind each altar a door, inscribed upon the wall, however basic or elaborate in artistic scope. Literally draw or paint, or by wood or cardboard mimic, enshrine an archway, inscribed along the rim with the divine names of The One and Most High, Immanuel, and of the archangelic, according to those you favor. The skilled might also paint the oft-described tunnel, the light at the end thereof, within the borders of the door.

Always it should be a doorway to The Good, blessed with incense, even the implements you employ in its crafting are sanctified. Imprint, by prayerful vision of words of living light, the name, "I Am That I Am," in the center most part of the inner

space. It should be wide and tall enough for a human to enter there into.

As you complete it say aloud, *“By our God, a doorway no man can shut.”*<sup>(7)</sup> Daily, in your time of prayer, re-consecrated this portal by re-envisioning the central name, and infusing it with divine illumination. Linking it psychically-spiritually (prayer and visualization) to the four doors above (Earth/Polar, Moon, Sun, and Core), through which the living soul might pass unto the infinite and eternal realm.

When temples are raised up, build within the Beth-El, literal archways, and variations on the theme, but free standing, always open, never shut, behind the main altars. Beneath the floor at the threshold of these temple doors, leave a cavity, into which the ashes of the faithful departed might be entombed (the vault of souls) – on the threshold of eternity.

In due course, when the Kingdom appears on the earth, and spreads across the galaxy and beyond, such gates may—by spiritual, meta-scientific, and technological artifice in union—become literal links to the far-flung outposts of the sacred empire.

Note 1: Daniel 12:4

Note 2: Acts 2:17, Joel 2:28

Note 3: Luke 21:25-26, Acts 2:19

Note 4: Proverbs 8:1-4/22-31

Note 5: Acts chapters 2 & 4

Note 6: Genesis 14:17-19, Hebrews 7:1

Note 7: Isaiah 43:19, Revelation 3:7-13, Isaiah 22:22

Note: If the world cannot be saved, it is needful for it to end.

### **Monologue 64: Why Another Message?**

I saw a great flood, as ever river and stream, lake and ocean wave swelled, rose steadily higher, and the dry land shrank, with fewer and fewer islands of sanctuary. The waters were rushing, dirty, debris filled, swallowing roads and farms, towns and cities, herding all of humanity into smaller and smaller havens. I saw the faithful surrounded, and many were those who were wildly throwing themselves at the waters, as if to fight against it, and being swept up in the tumult; and saw the multitudes sinking downward into darkness, as some among them instead rose,

transformed into spirits of light, and carried by angels out of the darkness of the flood.

Its cruelest, crudest, and most inhumane members taint Islam, as Abaddon has entered the hearts of those caught up in the madness of zeal. Christianity is faltering, as many of its leaders bow to the Beast System, sell them selves to The Dragon, and cater to the children of the world. Most that call themselves Jews are secular and liberal, even outright godless. Baha'i's teachings hold to an ancient moral standard, but in practice many adherents have crawled into bed with the godless and amoral, and are friends with the world. Samaritans, Sikhs, and Zoroastrians, even the Druze – these are more sects now than religions, culturally narrow, and uninterested in striving toward larger goals or serving The Kingdom vision.

The Bible is used to contradict the Bible, as the Hebrew teachings simply are not compatible with the Christian teachings. The elder is nationalistic and racist, militant and exclusive; and the younger, is not of this world <sup>(1)</sup> in a pure form, and too much of the world in its mainstream expressions... For a true (original) Christian is absolutely altruistic, selfless, communal, ascetic, and lives only to be killed for The Word, that they might enter heaven as martyrs for the cause of the spiritual kingdom <sup>(2)</sup>... While a devout Jew does not focus on eternity, but upon righteousness and prosperity in the current existence, the national and racial identity – the cause of Israel always comes first and reward for obedience to God is in this world.

None of them offer a vision for this world and the future of the whole race of humanity, that leads to evolutionary and planetary transcendence; few can cohabitate in peace, or at least find common ground, and a majority are divided into sects and enclaves. They are defeated by their disunity.

So many churches are near empty, the pews no longer crowded, pandering to the world and combining holiness with the worship of Mammon, while welcoming the children of The Harlot, even anointing them clergy – leaving these sects alienated from the angelic root. The mystical and the spiritual have been exchanged for secularized socialization, transforming houses of worship into social clubs of humanism (the worship of humanity).

What does the secular offer? Soul grinding societies without gods, without eternity, without morality, meandering along trying to maintain the status quo, or to burn it all down to remake it even more vulgar and bizarre than it already has become.

Bleak and vain visions are offered in entertainment, grand ideas that cannot come to pass without drastic actions; while the secular leaders hate the herds they shepherd, and want only to enslave and exploit them (no matter the ideological banner they pretend to wave), while guiding the flocks nowhere lofty or inspiring. Civilizations have become little more than reincarnation machines, working with unseen puppet masters, to keep human spirits trapped in the cycles of despair – born, grown, fed upon, dying, and recycled (eaten/archived), over and over again.

The current era is lost, as a time of anti-spirit is upon the world, marking the masses with strange elixirs, to mar not merely the soul, but the spirit also. If the grace of God died for men's salvation, what then if humans are no longer human – but have been altered into something slightly different?

In the current era, as of this writing, as so many are disenfranchised for refusing to bow, regard your selves as brothers and sisters to all, who by their inner voice, are directed to reject the needle mark. It may be necessary, for survival, to take up the nomadic life style, as gypsies, or retreat into the isolated places of the world, gathering together with Non-GMO humans.

*Those who have received the corruption can be cleansed with detoxification of the entire body, exposure to an electromagnetic pulse, fasting, prayer, and meditation, pouring out their heart to God and asking forgiveness; but must cast away their v-passports and suffer with those who have refused to go along with the wickedness of this era.*

I've made it clear that the genetic enhancement of humanity will be necessary to achieve physical and intellectual ascension as a species; but in that time it must absolutely be a choice open to all citizens of faith, the side effects and downsides clearly discussed, the goals and purposes made clear. The present crisis is sinister, and its intentions extremely dark over the long term.

Faith is wired in, those who lack it are defective. It is innate to humans to seek the divine, if in misguided form as often as not;

yet, the genome and the brain are mapped – and they can make the defect the standard.

You think these things metaphoric, these entities symbolic – yet, I tell you true, demons walk around in human suits, and most of humanity is little more than meat and programming (3).

It is always easier to go along and get along, than to stand against the Nimrods, Jezebels, Ahabs, Neros, and Maos of each era and age.

By the scientific mastery of psychology, psychiatry, and biology the wicked ones have a far greater understanding of how to control the masses, and by technology are implementing a dark agenda long in the planning.

Meanwhile, the religious fight among them selves, pander to popular culture, and conform their doctrines to the will of the idols of the world. And let's face it: a majority of churches are simply dead, without spirit, without light or passion, mystery or wonder.

Still, legion are those streaming into the so-called New Age philosophies – self-worship, self-aggrandizement, delusions of mind and spirit... Princes and powers of the air whispering to babblers spewing psycho-spiritual catch phrases of vacuous vanity, and pulling souls into the recycling process even before they perish to the flesh, while convincing the rebellious they are so very *special*.

This age is passing, however, the time is short. You are in the midst of the culling, the chastisement comes, and few are they who will escape the mark of oblivion.

The words I give, the message presented here, is unacceptable, complex, one of thousands of voices crying out in the maelstrom of intellectual and spiritual confusion that is the hallmark of this closing age. A voice in the cyber-wilderness crying out, "*Repent! Repent! For the time is nigh!*"

I am the hermit in his cave, shouting from the mountain, down at a world shrouded in storm, smoke, and mist – though the roaring of chaos-seas beneath I can hear plainly. Disciples came to learn, too listen, found the path, and accepted its message – they descended back into the depths, to carry the words, but are lost among the spirits of the vain or sidetracked by their schemes.

Nay, it is not for these – for they cannot hear me/us/we; the god of the age <sup>(4)</sup> has blinded their eyes and closed their ears, their minds bedazzled by electronic mesmerism, addicted to the drug of mirror gazing.

So, The Spirit declares, *“Send it to the future, across the time of chastisement, to those who come after, who struggle to survive in the ruins; a guide to those in despair, a grand and epic hope for those who most need it.”*

Others among the luminaries say, *“The time is over, mankind is a lost cause. You are Urian, you will carry it into the new heavens and the new earths, as your expression and name therein.”*

Still, within me/us there is a dream, a dearly held desire for mankind’s elevation – to see you become so much more than beasts or demon seeds, a degenerate race of shadows. My heart yearns to see you arise from the ashes and lay claim the expanse, climbing as an everlasting and sacred empire of mystic and martial spirit. Become the children of The Most High, sons and daughters of The Divine, unyielding against the corrupters, defiant against the darkness, and in league with the ancient race of the living stars.

To achieve this vision, humans will have to let go of narrow thinking – thriving in the ruins will require thinking outside the box. The polluted and radiated environment will necessitate ingenious ingenuity, adaptation and attrition; as well as a willingness to take charge (collectively) of your genetic evolution.

Note 1: John 18:36

Note 2: Matthew 10:39, Matthew 16:25, Mark 8:35, Luke 17:33, John 12:25, Galatians 2:20, Romans 6:3-14, Revelation 14:4

Note 3: Luke 9:60, Matthew 8:22

Note 4: 2 Corinthians 4:4

**THE MONOLOGUES**  
**Part III**  
**(A Scepter of Iron)**

***God gave unto Moses*** guidance and instruction by which to build a tabernacle, an ark, and principles upon which to build the nation of Israel. Samuel laid the ground for kingship in Israel. Muhammad was a prophet, a general, and as a king unto his people. Christ's kingdom is not of this world. Scriptures, however, promise the day when God's rulership would come to the earth, in the form of a kingdom of priests, who would rule with an iron scepter, and shatter nations (the godless) like clay pots, breaking them to pieces.

Revelation 2:27\*, Isaiah 60:5, Isaiah 61:6, Jeremiah 30:16, Isaiah 10:13-14, Revelation 1:6, Revelation 5:10, Exodus 19:6, 1 Peter 2:9, 1 Peter 2:5-9, Revelation 20:6, Psalm 2:9, Genesis 34, Numbers 31:9-53, Deuteronomy 20:14, Joshua 8:2, Isaiah 10:13, Isaiah 49:25, Zechariah 14:1, Matthew 12:29, Mark 3:27, Luke 11:22, Hebrews 7:4, Psalm 93



### **Monologue 65: Idealism vs. Reality**

There is the way things ought to be, and there is the way things are.

From the beginning religion has put forth ideals, but has rarely dealt with life on earth and within physical form in a realistic way.

There are many kind and genuine souls, filled with good intentions, which will despise these writings, because they may seem at times dark or harsh. However, truth is truth, whether anyone likes it or not.

It is simply a truth that there are unseen entities that manipulate the nations of the world, and it is simply a fact that they have devised countless schemes and unleashed complicated confusions into the collective minds of mankind.

It is simply a truth that there is a horrific and powerful mind within the universe, which seeks to blot out all stars and pull apart all galaxies, until all things are left cold and lifeless (unlife).

It is simply a truth that there is a diabolical and crafty feminine entity that thinks herself the Patron of Man, and an equally diabolical and sinister masculine entity that thinks itself the rightful Dictator of Man. These two entities are two halves of one THING, and both are made up of countless minds (souls and spirits) of both alien and native origin.

It is simply a fact that The Dragon (1) has inspired and guided the creation of the Internet, manipulated angels, demons, and elemental spirits alike, in an insane plot to corrupt and devour the whole of human consciousness in false-realities and electrical fire, and in so-doing to provoke God and the archangels to destroy mankind.

It is simply the truth, that while you live in a material form, that you, most human beings, are going to have to come to grips with the animal and demonic nature at work within the members of your physical body and at work in the collective of human civilization.

You can argue, complain, bitterly dispute and utterly reject what I have said; but, in having read my thoughts, you are now an enemy of the entire system of deception, and a threat to The Adversary, even should your soul (conscious self) absolutely turn against The Way of Truth and Spirit.

In the current era, the godless hosts of the lowest heaven, and of the realms below the material plane, have at last begun to learn how to directly incarnate in human form as in days of old. Through occult studies and training, and through the use of exotic narcotics, the fallen are beginning to stir and merge their human consciousnesses with their devilish true natures. So it is that strange children are being born among men, possessing powerful intellects, psychic gifts, and physical beauty, yet lacking conscience or clear gender identity; retaining the sociopathic, malignant narcissism, and even the psychopathic mindsets of demonic intelligences. In a twist of irony, many celebrate such children as *special*, or *gifted*.

To be sure, homo-angelicum is arising as well; and yet, more often the angels in human form are of the fallen and unrepentant variety (the shadows of angels).

The children of The Shadow, their eyes lifeless, take delight in the suffering of others, driving their classmates to suicide and reveling in the power they feel in their feat of psychological warfare. The daughters of The Dragon butcher their own children and care not, fight hard to retain the right to rip their fetus' from the womb; and neither have they conscience for their promiscuity, but revel in betrayal and unnatural relations.

The sons of The Dragon fill the earth with anarchy and lawlessness, so that tyranny (The Beast) might be given justification, while vampires and zombies become the ideal to be imitated by humanity's offspring.

The planet earth has a spirit and that spirit is in distress, as her body is polluted and, like a cancer, human civilization eats away her skin. Wars and rumors of war, the love of the greater number has grown cold (2).

The prisons overflow with members of the cults of lawlessness (3); and Babylon's solution is to slap them on the wrist and then release them back into the world (again giving power to the tyranny of the Beast, which will eventually swallow her).

Pornography is offered in exchange for holy texts. Promiscuity is romanticized, adultery exalted, betrayal and faithlessness is glorified, and all things unnatural and offensive to the spirit of the

earth, and too The Spirit of God, flourish within Babylon's nurturing patronage.

Mankind multiplies and ravages the planet, species become extinct and the wild places are urbanized or cordoned off as the possession of the rich.

Honor, truth, faithfulness, sacred love and marriage, self-control, personal responsibility and moral character, are now laughable terms and regarded as worthy of mockery.

All the while, the human children of the archangels fight and bicker among themselves, and make no progress toward the goal of spiritual and intellectual evolution. Rather than becoming more like the solar race, they are, in fact, remade in the image of the very things that they were called to stand against.

In the final analysis, the war between the angels of the stars and the elemental powers of material and sub-material worlds is being lost to the demonic forces of annihilation.

So, I have come and have given you a message that can change everything, turn it all around, and raise humanity to a level that is altogether a new paradigm. The Spirit, however, declares now, *"You must speak to the future, the time after The Chastisement, and those who survive."*<sup>(4)</sup>

The seven shrug and, some, even shake their head and chuckle at my efforts; for they themselves have become increasingly disillusioned, and The Dragon's plan of provocation is beginning to have the desired affect.

What then shall I say? What then shall I, with you, plan, that the dark course of things may be averted and that humanity might at last begin the climb toward eternity?

I cannot give you fluffy visions of puppies and peace marches. I cannot say to you that you must simply wait for external divine intervention – it is not coming. If you wait for God to intervene and save you from your own mess (as a race), then you wait in vain.

All who die in Immanuel find a heaven <sup>(5)</sup>, and the realms of the Holy One cannot be tainted or conquered by the finite and illusory. The fairer races of the universe have been here all along and have been trying to help you evolve from times immemorial; yet, they themselves are locked in conflicts with malicious races and

species. You have collectively rejected the teachings and guidance of the Solars, by and large, in favor of the pleasing whispers of the Shadows.

So, what shall I say? If I tell humans what they want to hear, I do you no service. If I give you sweet platitudes and idealistic mutterings, you will become people pleasers and appeasers of demons, much like the Baha'i before you.

Like Baha'i, I have spoken of unity between the religions of The One God, and like Baha'i I have spoken of justice and love; yet, I have included and excluded, judging between the holy and the profane, separating the sheep from the goats (6), and telling you the way things are, instead of the way things ought to be. How man sees things, is not how angels and archangels see them.

You may see a woman's right to choose to have her unborn baby ripped from her womb as good and just. We see unborn children being sacrificed on the altars of promiscuity and self-interest, in the thousands every day. We see the utter rejection of personal responsibility, the desecration of the holy trust of parenthood, and a violation of a most holy gift from God. We see it as the murder of your own substance and a trauma inflicted on the spirit within the unborn.

You may see perversion and unnatural sexual acts as a beautiful human right, or at least harmless. We see echoes of Sodom, the hand of The Unholy Spirit twisting and mocking nature itself, to create abominable mutations for their own entertainment, and the arrogant vanity of animal-demonic mankind defying the express will and moral commands of heaven – established for thousands of years across all cultures and faiths until the current era.

You may see adultery as exciting, romantic, and as a rather insignificant sin. We see faithlessness, falsehood, betrayal, and vicious selfishness. We feel the agony and trauma inflicted on the offended spouse, who may live the rest of his or her life, and even other lifetimes, with a festering wound of horrific psychological and spiritual damage, that can become a malignant tumor of the heart and mind, which then manifests in many dark and terrible ways (7).

You may see fornication as a small matter, a little harmless pleasure or diversion. We see rampant venereal disease, multitudes

of children without fathers—with the resulting strain on social systems and society—the grotesque filth left behind in a person's so-called *aura*, and the defilement of the sacredness of honor and mutual-respect.

You may see the cruel and/or callous treatment of animals as funny or entertaining. We see and feel the horror, terror, pain, and trauma inflicted on the soul and spirit of animals treated in such ways, and how they carry that trauma to other lifetimes. Moreover, we see the ugliness of the spirit and soul of the person who does such vile things.

Mankind rarely understands what they do, the domino affect of every action or inaction, or the greater consequences of their evil deeds.

I am not tickling your ears (8), but have, perhaps, made them bleed. I have not shown you what you want to see, but have pointed out what you need to know in order to navigate the maze of living and breathing deceptions at work all around you.

The time is short. In the wake of the inevitable outcome of these matters, it is important that you seize the opportunity to avoid the same mistakes made so many times in the past.

So it is, I will tell you what you do not wish to hear and show you what you do not wish to see, so that you might turn and flee from the patterns of history that have led to such destruction and evil.

I have not given you mere empty beliefs, but practices and deeds to be done, labors to be completed, in order to raise your self above the muck and mire of the blind mobs of animal-demonic man.

I have given you specifics and communicated details, insofar as my messenger could grasp and could convey in somewhat intelligible forms.

"Why!?" Many shall ask the inevitable question, "Why does God not just strike down The Beast, the Harlot, and The Dragon?"

Freewill! It is as simple as that. Whether you like that answer or hate it, still it is the fact of the situation. Humanity collectively chooses. Mankind has willingly cooperated with the false-gods and has sought them out (however unconsciously), for want of deities that would tell them what they want to hear (Do As Thou Wilt).

If you are reading this still, if you have come this far, then you are already different than the majority of humans on the earth.

In truth, it comes down to pleasure or pain. The ways of the archangels are unnatural to material existence, and their instructions are painful to live, and the walk is difficult to maintain and sustain. My own instructions are, perhaps, even more painful and difficult to accept.

The ways of the elemental lords of the material and sub-material worlds are easy, requiring no real effort at all. You choose your lord simply by doing and loving what you want, and they ripen you for their never-ending feast of souls. You are sheep and cattle for them, and they care for you and fatten you according to their appetites and tastes.

Pleasures of the flesh are immediate, easily accessible, gratifying in the now and are consumed in the present. The pleasures of the spirit are promises and, without real work, are never truly realized, and certainly not in the current world. Yet, those who taste the higher planes, beg to stay, and often plead with the astral masters to allow them to remain in the cities of the sky... only to eventually be returned no matter what.

Sex, drugs, alcohol, dramas of every stripe; a million flavors and experiences to stimulate the flesh and heighten the senses, the thrill of victory and the agony of defeat, as they say (etc, etc). Short sighted, temporal, and still here and now, rather than some distant hope that may never be realized.

Marriage and commitment are not as immediately and tangibly gratifying, in the short term, as are rampant promiscuity and multiple partners.

Drugs and alcohol are readily found and a direct means of experiencing altered states of consciousness, without the hard work of having to meditate and strive for an afterlife that may or may not be there.

Money and mansions of earthly liberty are obtainable in the present, while the currency of the spirit and the mansions of the mind might never be realized at all.

What I offer is a way to get off the wheel; it is a way out of the world, and even a way beyond the wars and struggles of the universe itself. Yet, for a great many souls, the wheel is a way of

life and the wars and struggles are part of the adventure; and some, even among us, willingly engage in the eternal struggle, proud to be champions for the cause of the infinite imperial throne of The Supreme.

The entire machine of human civilization is designed and functions as a trap, a prison, and a maze to keep you bound to the wheel, and keep you in the game. Civilization is, in fact, a conscienceless Beast, running on pure instinct, without real remorse or eternal vision, created (by unseen puppet masters) for the sole purpose of controlling and manipulating every spirit, so that every soul that is grown in the fields of delusion may be harvested for the gratification of invisible diners.

The entire machine must be torn down, broken up, and a new machine must be born from its corpse, as in the ancient myth of Tiamat and Marduk.

Transforming The World into The Kingdom is about destroying the machine of reincarnation, to create a machine of ascension.

You cannot even imagine living in holiness, because in the modern world holiness is nearly impossible to achieve, for everything is designed to work against it.

What I am calling upon you to do is to build a NEW WORLD ORDER. Yet, the *Divine Kingdom of Earth* I am calling upon you to create is a vision very different from the unholy monstrosity of materialistic and godless vanity.

Imagine a world where divorce is rare, where crime is minimal, where habitual and violent criminals are done away with, where alcohol and drugs are much harder to obtain, and where pornography is put well out of easy reach.

Imagine a world where there is only One God, One Religion, One Flag, One Government, and One People. Imagine a world where you, as a child, are taught the mysteries of the unseen and trained as a mystic from the beginning, in a country that believes in and emphasizes the expressions of Divine Love, instead of the expressions of the Beast, Babylon, and the Dragon.

Imagine NOT being bombarded with images of homosexual or unnatural affections (9), and living in a world where love and faithfulness between man and woman are consistently expressed in the media. Imagine that you could live your entire life without

seeing a transvestite (10) or seeing a single sex scene in any movie. Sound boring? But what would you be like? Would you be so sexual? Would your mind be haunted with constant sexual fantasies of prurient forms?

Imagine a world where cruelty to animals has been entirely outlawed, and where you can eat meat with the sure knowledge that the animal was raised cleanly and with good care, and that it was slaughtered in a humane and compassionate manner.

Imagine a world where the earth is treated with respect, and where every human being, from childhood, is taught to be a good steward of the planet. (11)

Imagine a world where the air and water are clean, because mankind has learned to live in harmony with nature, and because fossil fuels have been replaced with clean alternative sources of energy.

Imagine that genetic science has found a cure for many forms of mental illness, so that even cases of sexual deviance have been reduced (cures that the vanities and their followers on the earth will never allow secular scientists to develop).

Imagine that the population is slowly, but steadily, decreasing across the planet, so that there are more resources, and so that there is more room for each person and each family on the planet.

Imagine going on the Internet still, but finding that it is devoid of all pornography and sites devoted to black magick or diabolical spiritual expressions, and that advertising has been stripped of subliminal messages of vanity and superficiality. Moreover, imagine that the news (whether on TV or the internet) is about the facts, positive or negative, rather than opinion, fluff, hidden political agendas, or corrupt Hollywood dramas.

Imagine a world where race and ethnicity have become irrelevant, and where all the races are merging into one race (homo-angelicum).

Imagine the human race sanctified, righteous, and unified, rapidly moving out from the earth, into the farthest reaches of space, colonizing worlds, mining asteroids, terra-forming near and distant planets, and mastering technologies that enable them to travel to and fro at the speed of thought.



Imagine if in 1,120 years the human race *began* to change, evolving from beings of flesh and blood, into a species of light, energy, and consciousness; freed from the confines of material bodies and no longer bound by the limits of gravity or physical aging.

You may think that such a world would be boring. Yet, would you think that if you were born and raised in that world?

You may think that a world without constant sensualistic and materialistic obsession would be weird. However, what kind of person would you be, right now, if you had lived your whole life in such a reality? Would being a righteous person of any monotheism be difficult, if you lived in a world like the one I am describing to you?

Start with one city, one county, and one country. If you can do this, the thousand-year reign of Immanuel begins (12). I will set before you the path and the method by which to achieve this goal.

Much of what I will instruct may seem strange or strict; but try to see the bigger picture, the dominos set into motion and the overall intent behind each aspect of the Kingdom Government that I shall reveal.

The Kingdom is not about the will of man. Rather, it is about the will of God, and the greater good of humanity and the earth.

Timidity, laziness, corruption, hypocrisy, and wishy-washy idealistic guilt shall defeat the Faithful. If defeated, then for 1,000 years mankind will sink into the abyss of depravity and dehumanization, even unto the extinction of the entire species.

So it is, I will say what I will say. You can accept or deny it, hate it or love it, but I will say it anyway; and glorious are the champions who arise, with scepters of iron in their hands, to manifest The Kingdom among men (13).

Note 1: Revelation 12

Note 2: Matthew 24

Note 3: 2 Thessalonians 2:1-8, 2 Peter 2:8

Note 4: Matthew 24:21-34, 2 Timothy 3:1, Daniel 12:4, Zechariah 13:8-9

Note 5: Romans 10:13

Note 6: Matthew 25:31-46 (the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming and judgment will be in heaven)

Note 7: Matthew 15:19, Mark 7:21, Job 31:11, Matthew 5:28, 1 Corinthians 6:9, Job 24:15, Proverb 6:32, Malachi 3:5, Leviticus 18:20, Ezekiel 18:6-20, Deuteronomy 22:22, Leviticus 20:10, Revelation 22:14-17

Note 8: 2 Timothy 4:3

Note 9: Jude 1:5-8, 2 Timothy 3:1-6, Colossians 3:2-5, 1 Kings 15:12, Leviticus 18:22-24, Romans 1:18-32, Leviticus 20:13, 1 Corinthians 6:9-11, 1 Timothy 1:8-11, Hebrews 13:1-5, Mark 10:6-9, 1 Corinthians 7:2

Note 10: Deuteronomy 22:5, Romans 1:24-27, 1 Corinthians 11:3-15, 1 Corinthians 14:40

Note 11: Revelation 11:18

Note 12: Revelation 20:4-6, Revelation 16:13-16

Note 13: Isaiah 61:6, Isaiah 66:21, Revelation 1:6, Revelation 5:10, Exodus 5:10, 1 Peter 2:9, 1 Peter 2:5

### **Monologue 66: The Problem of Human Government**

From the beginning governments have been corrupt and oppressive – from tribal chieftains abusing their authority to terrorize those beneath them in the pecking order, to modern politicians selling out their nations in backroom business deals. Kings and queens alike, lords or presidents, “*The rules are for thee and not for we,*” say the elites to the rest of humanity. (1)

Power corrupts, the saying goes, and the aspiration to power and wealth is itself a raw and elemental expression – hierarchy is oh so very natural, as faith is neurologically innate.

No matter the system or ideology that humanity devises, no matter the beauty and majesty of a spiritual revelation (or its pragmatic diagnoses), it will not succeed without dealing with the original issue, the first sin. I speak not of knowledge from the eating of forbidden fruit, but of the will within to disobey in the hope of personal gain – which results in increasing degeneracy and entropy.

Idealism itself is often the greatest barrier to human ascendancy. Control stifles and suffocates the spirit, crushes the will, and brings misery without end. Freedom increases instability and eventually brings self-sabotage by the people themselves. Success and peace breed contempt, amplified restlessness, and the rise of malcontented systematic destruction. Collectivists, in hope of stopping the tendency toward social decay and hierarchical sleaze, generate despair and resistance.

Why is mankind so unhappy? It's not demons, angels, or material lack (for the unhappiest people are often the wealthiest),

but humanity itself... the core nature is flawed and created to be that way from the start.

The struggle and the pain often seems the point; and yet, it is increased by the willful tendency toward want and ignorance. (2)

Ideologies clash with dogmas, doctrines with ideals, angelic altruism with bestial egotism, both with the demonic intrigue toward all things forbidden, hidden, and unnatural.

In matters of governance, what works and what does not needs to be asked – and there are some clear winners and losers, save that camps form around the definitions and standards of success and failure.

What pleases one faction, angers another, and in trying to appease all, none are fully won. Anything beyond the established norms, the day to day same, is a source of disdain to they that psychologically and physically depend on that continuity of daily existence. While stability and sameness themselves instigate irritation and rebellion among those with a constant craving for change and newness (the easily bored).

Hate seems innate as well, from fear of meaninglessness; a need for a cause to stand for and an enemy to stand against, no matter how contrived or petty the reasons for conflict... to the point of self-sabotaging the best interests of the whole.

When the masses are indoctrinated, programmed, culled, and pressured to conformity, creativity and inspiration, thus technological and social progress withers, and life melts into shades of mediocre gray. When every individual strives for uniqueness of identity and expression, dissonance and disunity thrive, social cohesion and functionality dissolve and civilizations crumble.

Democracies and Republics are undermined by their own ambiguity and liberty, giving license for their enemies to work openly for their own destruction.

Totalitarianism, authoritarianism, fascism, collectivism, militarism – controlism smothers the joy and hope of individuals and transforms society into military bases and prison camps.

You may think, “Artificial intelligence, giving control to machines is the way,” but I tell you true, the universes most diabolical regimes are machine-intelligences... The absolute

dispassion and logic of their systemic processes are devoid of compassion, all things reduced to calculations, without consideration of feelings or pain... Any machine intelligence formed by mankind will reflect its creators – the godless, amoral, self-serving scientific minds that conjure such fictions into reality.

So, given these human tendencies, what can be done?

God gave to Moses laws, rituals, and traditions by which the people were to live. The Law itself was to be king, tribal/familial leadership was the established norm and enforcement mechanism, with prophets and priests to shepherd and correct, urging repentance and compliance as needed. (3)

The Spirit wished the people to live by The Law within them, having no need of such rulers and controls, for their conscience would be their teacher, judge, and counselor. The people became jealous of the nations around them, and asked for a king to rule over them, a government to rule the tribes more effectively and coherently. Indeed, from Cain (murder and domination) comes urban life and civilization (4). The line of Seth (harmony and simplicity) was the way of nomadic herdsmen and hunter-gatherers.

The fall of Eden (5) is the transition from the nomadic life of hunter-gatherers to settled agrarian communities – while the forbidden fruit is both natural narcotics (by which the vain powers began to interact more directly with human consciousness) and the cultivation of grains. (6)

Earth is an overcrowded cage, requiring ever more rules and restriction to control and maintain peace. War and civil strife are increasing in the current time of this writing, as factions of dissatisfaction fight to overturn the entire status quo, for manic want of radical strangeness, bored of the entire standard of normality (held true for millennia); while a desperate minority cry out for a return to the foundations that have previously served them so well.

Space is the solution, that is to say, *room to grow and spread out*, and separate from one another. Separation from Cain's oppression, and a return to the intended harmony and simplicity, too embrace the wandering heart of the dreamer that is within.

I say again, *the solution* to many of humanity's woes is the mastery of interstellar and hyper-spatial travel, the freedom to roam the universe, and the planes of consciousness. For this is a return to Eden.

It must be a freedom, a choice, available to all, rather than a select elite. A choice for they who are willing to prayerfully and wisely take charge of their genetic evolution and do what it takes to knock down the physiological, psychological, psychic and spiritual (metaphysical) barriers to mastery of space and consciousness.

In terms of the earth and its governance, these I shall address, but in pragmatism, for breaking out of the box is essential; and still there are things that cannot be superceded by mere words or laws, so long as humanity remains in its willful rut.

The alteration of the human condition begins, honestly and directly, with the children. They are always the hope of the future.

The demonic know this, and are leading humanity down the road to hell, paved with proverbial good intentions – or more accurately, a road masked with fabricated illusions of good intention. Working to create a sexless, colorless, diminutive and ugly gray race of drones, in a collective of cold logic. Merging humanity with artificial intelligence, stripping away part of your five senses and individual identity... the death of conscience. (7)

Civilization's ruin is the only hope for humankind's liberation at this point; and so I send this message to those who come after. Still, some small part of me holds on to the hope that something will avert the present course. Freewill always allows for hope.

Note 1: Psalm 118:9, Psalm 146:3-5

Note 2: Matthew 6:34

Note 3: Torah (first five books of the Bible), Joshua 8:31-32

Note 4: Genesis 4:16-17

Note 5: Genesis 3

Note 6: Genesis 2:16-17, Genesis 3:4-5, Quran Al-A'raf 7:19-22

Note 7: 1 Timothy 4:2

### **Monologue 67: Children Are the Hope**

The manifestation of The Kingdom is the first step to realizing the transmorphic and divine destiny that is proposed in this revealing. (1) This cannot be achieved politely or addressed in any sort of a politically correct fashion, as the nature of life on earth, nature it self, and human nature certainly, makes it impossible to create a nation without struggle and conflict.

Foremost, you must accept and embrace the ideal of being a foreign citizen in a foreign land (angels on earth). It is an intentional psychological construct, framing your mindset into an unearthly, transcendent identity, which is intended to evolve into a cultural and national identity (the empire of angelic man).

***Say in affirmation and oath:*** “*I am more than human. I am an eternal spiritual being, a powerful supernatural entity in a human body. I have become trapped in the human cycles of imprisonment. I am striving to free myself, return to my original and natural state, as a psychic-spiritual life form, a citizen of the supernatural nations of The Ahyeh.*”

*“While I am here, I will work to free others and labor to transform this prison into a colony of The Divine (2) within the mortal plane of being. It is my mission, as a citizen of the infinite empire of The Ahyeh, to conquer worlds and lift material races to an ascendant course, bringing all realms beneath the rule of The Most High. Reuniting the heavenly and the earthly within myself and within this level of existence.” (3)*

The teachings of this revealing are intended to help adherents transform themselves inwardly, bringing your consciousness into alignment with higher realities; and, even if you are, by circumstances, unable to enter the priesthood, I encourage you to do the training, step-by-step, until you are in a circumstance (such as in your later years) to accept the anointing.

The training of children, even before they are born, by praying over the infant while still it is in the womb, reading the teachings aloud, playing spiritual/transcendent/godly music, and drawing/painting on the swollen belly with the symbols of the faith

and of the divine and angelic names, visualizing the divine light infused and filling the inner sanctuary – this will bring wondrous results. Children of the living light will be born and walk among you, not in every circumstance, but providing opportunity.

In like, it is also intelligent for mothers to place speakers over the womb, with educational instruction in things such as mathematics, physics, and the sciences of sound and light. Chanting divine and angelic names, in song (Gregorian like chants), is a powerful working, and can produce powerful children.

In the current era, public education is demonic indoctrination, and you must prepare yourself to school your children at home, or create your own private institutions (even if just uniting as parents to mutually teach and share the process).

All work and no play are negative, as all discipline and no nurturing is cruel. Children must be loved, and permitted to be children. You must instill in them, that The Way of Spirit Life is a good and loving way, but also makes them strong adults in the passage of time.

Still, you can channel play into martial arts and art in general, with music and even experiences with wilderness survival (camping, learning about plants, fishing and hunting). It is important that every Urian child learn to defend his or her self, and learn trades as they grow into adulthood, by which they can support themselves and edify the local circle.

In prepubescence male and female should be educated together, but when they begin to come into them selves, separate them, both so that they may learn to bond and cooperate with members of their own gender, but also to decrease distraction.

The feminization of males and the masculinization of females is an abomination before heaven, encouraged by grim unseen forces that are puppeting a faction within the human leadership. Drugs in the public water supply have sped up this process of demasculinization, lowering sperm counts and testosterone levels. This makes males more compliant and easier to control, less likely to rebel against authority and more likely to be cowed and intimidated into submission.

The sacred goal is to create well-rounded individuals, warrior poets in a sense. Good manners are instilled by example, and it's

important to insist on good ole fashion politeness and respect, firstly by demonstrating the behavior within your self. (4)

Many religious parents and religious institutions of education and childcare have brought shame upon their faiths, by being abusive. I plead with you, not to exceed love with discipline – balance the two.

In the ancient way, I cannot say to humans that corporal punishment is forbidden – even the mightiest angels have been struck for disobedience, and it is important that there always be consequences for deliberate disobedience... Yet, temper this, making it a last resort. When angry with your child, walk away, breath, pray, bring in The Spirit, and then return and deal with the situation. You have a huge responsibility – raising angels among humankind... humanity does not need any more dark angels. So, let God correct, the angel within, The Spirit of Divine Wisdom moving to instruct. Set specific rules, with specific outcomes for violations.

There are always going to be children who are simply born wrong, for whatever genetic or psychic reason, as often a past life echo carried over and not yet overwritten by the new soul identity. There is nothing wrong with seeking counseling, support, and doing whatever it takes to correct the issue. In The Kingdom such children might be channeled into specific schools that are meant to turn aggression and defiance toward constructive ends – for the good of the whole as it were. In the current era, you must play it by ear (and by spirit).

A warning must be given, in regards to a clear folly that has brought much destruction in the current era. A devout woman, raised up in The Truth and The Way, fervent and zealous in her faith, has a child who, for whatever reason, turns away from the righteous course, entering into abomination and degradation, defiant against God and nature, or becoming lawless and without conscience... In her love for her child, she will denounce her own husband, her faith and her God... She will cast away all moral principles, in justification of her little fallen angel. Her heart is hardened against God and The Way, and she may even raise her voice in hate against it. A mother's love is ferocious, and can be quite dark.



In giving women the right to vote, liberalization was greatly accelerated, as ancient moral norms were cast down and trampled, and all sorts of vulgarity and abomination was normalized. This was done for the sake of love and nurturing, in the name of compassion and mercy, and directly arises from the motherly nature of women. (5)

I do not say that women should not vote, neither that they should have no say in the matters of society and state. Rather, mothers, I plead with you, to be wise and too view yourselves as the mothers of all humanity, the nurturers of its overall fate, and take up the responsibility of raising humanity to a higher collective standard. Don't sellout humankind and make enemies of the angels in heaven – but understand rather, that your child is a spirit, with lingering issues from the past, or in echo of a vain master of the astral plane... It existed before it was your infant, it was, perhaps, sent to corrupt you and insure your own damnation, and bring others down into darkness as well.

No, do not stop loving your child, but in love, pray and work toward their repentance and reform, instead of seeking to pull down the entire society and alter all moral norms, molding the world to suit your wayward offspring's wicked ways.

In this same way, however, fathers must be held to account in the faith, and those who abandon their responsibilities, or who engage in unfaithfulness, should be severely chastised, compelled to a penitent course. Men, you have a responsibility to police your own, as women must extol their sisters of faith to behave as daughters of The Most High, rather than as harlots of hell.

It is for mankind's future you are fighting, to lift the entire species out of darkness, into the divine light, and help future generations to achieve true freedom. Indeed, as many are those spirits that are born back into the same lines over and over again, in working to improve the future, you are, perhaps, improving your own.

Community, coming together, working together, playing together, sharing your lives in common, talking out your differences like mature children of heaven on the earth, is key to self-success.

More than families, it's important to live like a support group – for men and women must begin to stop hiding their truths, burying their feelings and thoughts, sabotaging each other by lies and demonic betrayals. You must have healthy families, and indeed become circles of the angelic, to raise healthy children. *Among yourselves*, you must drop the bestial mating competitions, demeaning each other, psychologically neutering one another, in order to gain alpha status. The Circle of Faith must be a safe haven for your souls, where you can truly and deeply talk about that hidden baggage, and bring forth your souls into the light of knowing.

Life in the world, in the entire material plane, is competitive, and even within the astral realms this is a normal pattern. As a nation and people, the warrior spirit must be instilled, as the mystic and theurgical mentality is your inheritance; yet, among yourselves, there must be union and honesty, the lowering of shields, and a fostering of mutual trust and brotherly/sisterly love. The New Israel, the Israel of the light (truth) and fire (passion) of God is kindled among you. (6) Yet, truly, warrior-mystic-priests thou must become, each and all in your expression, to ascend as a people and become masters of reality.

This is how The Kingdom starts. It starts within you, but also among you. It starts with a few brave individuals going out and sharing the message, and flocking together with birds of your own feather – the angelic feather.

In this, children rise as homo-angelicas, instead of figurative monkey-pig-alien hybrids (a bit of humor).

Lastly, in matters of education, take the orphans of the world unto yourselves, gather them, train them up in love and order, fire and light, warmth and radiance. Give them home and identity, in your better angels raise them up to be *God's Own*. In this a great responsibility, for you are transmuting animals into angels, and abuse is not going to make that happen, neither utter permissiveness. Again, you are raising up warrior-mystic-priests of The Kingdom, and such are champions of your future nation.

Note 1: Research – *transmorphic entities*.

Note 2: Revelation 20:9

Note 3: Psalm 44:3, Psalm 60:12, Psalm 108:13, Isaiah 54:3\*, Zechariah 9:15, Matthew 16:18, Romans 8:37, Romans 12:21, Revelation 17:14

Note 4: Matthew 7:12, Proverbs 22:6, Ephesians 6:4, Proverbs 23:13

Note 5: Psalm 58:3, Proverbs 30:11, Proverbs 19:26, Proverbs 17:25, Job 19:18, Hebrews 12:9-11, 2 Corinthians 11:3, Psalm 51:5, 1 John 5:19, 1 Timothy 5:14, 1 Corinthians 14:1-40, 1 Corinthians 13:1-13

Note 6:

### **Monologue 68: Laying the Foundations**

There is no perfect government that humans can implement perfectly. I can but offer a template of governance based on sacred order, upon the foundations of long established moral principles and universal religious values in their traditional form. God is the light of the holy city. (1)

#### ***The Rites of Awakening (Lesser & Greater):***

In the time of the coming of The Kingdom, the transformation of the human species will then include The Lesser Rite of Awakening, especially for clergy, but eventually for all citizens.

In this ritual, each citizen, upon reaching adulthood—having been trained in The Way (integrated)—graduates (or not) into maturity by undergoing a sacred and sanctified ritualized process of ethnogenic (shamanistic) elevation, using purified ayahuasca (DMT), or other similar (if safer and more effective) catalysts. (2)

Indeed, for those who would enter priesthood, the last initiation should involve a controlled (medically supervised) near-death experience, or several (if the priest requests it). Citizens should be permitted to refuse to undergo the Rite of Awakening, even as they are permitted to request the Greater Rite; but no citizen should be considered an adult until crossing through at least the Lesser Rite, and as such will not be permitted to vote. Even as priests and priestesses who refuse the Greater Rite of Awakening are not to be considered fully ordained.

A priest or priestess who cannot (for medical reasons) undergo the Greater Rite must undergo further and more powerful versions of the Lesser Rite.

This is done to jump-start the awakening of consciousness, beyond normal human constraints. Mastery over the planes of

consciousness will necessitate that (as medically possible) this type of process become increasingly a part of normal life, so that even common citizens begin to have a much broader view of the unseen realities around you.

Though narcotics are against the Urian ideal, the sacred and necessary use of ethnogenic substances in a holy and controlled way is absolutely essential to human ascension.

As sexuality is sanctified in marriage, and the mystical and magical are sanctified when wedded to the angelic and the divine, so also, the use of ethnogens, when coupled with the sacred and holy, are sanctified. Though extreme to the reader, I tell you, that by this the people of the holy nation will become truly more than human, and couple themselves more closely to the angelic and divine in profound ways. Professionalism, deep sacredness, and strong safety precautions are essential to success in such ritual works.

I know this is a hard teaching, and most are incapable of seeing the larger reasoning, the long-term effects on society and the world of such drastic ideas... what humanity could become through these methods. In both forms of the awakening, the self is faced, brought forth into the light of consciousness, which can be quite disturbing, for those who repress and lie to themselves. (3)

### ***Establishing a Foothold:***

You can do little without a grassroots effort to grow and spread your ideals and vision – and this requires voices that refuse to be silenced. Foremost, there is the need to know your own teachings, know the definitions, and work to attain an overview of monotheism.

Numbers, staying on the same page, and zeal are primary to victory. Yet, even while still in infancy, the Faith can begin its climb, by concentrating geographically. As there is much persecution and decreasing freedom in the current era, it is important for Urians to unite in a common place.

Choosing a small community, isolated even, you will have to bring your own businesses. (4) Coding was earlier suggested, as a means of making money wherever you go, even working and

gleaning income from the shadows of the web. Pragmatically, you are outside the System from the start, and must live in the view that you are aliens in a foreign world, and are given license to survive by cunning and finance craft.

One, two, a family, or two, then three – the numbers slowly increased, those who gain a foothold helping others to make the transition and get a start in the chosen sanctuary.

Join the school boards; get involved in the community, even attending their churches, going to their town councils, getting on local committees. Where possible, place members into the schools and local government, including the Sheriff's Department – not for evil purposes, but becoming influencers, subtle and steady, promoting the values of The Kingdom.

Gather in each other's homes, forming the circle of faith and support.

In gathering together in a common place, in working as missionaries and in a guerrilla ministry (5) increasing your numbers, it is important to integrate yourselves ever more into the community. By your works become exemplars, demonstrating a positive and responsible influence.

When you have sufficient membership, establish an open church, and build the bridges of inter-monotheistic fellowship with all local sects... create alliances for positive and effective social and political transformation with allies from different factions within the community. The effectiveness of the godless and amoral has been the ability to create these alliances, intersections of common purpose, setting aside petty differences, at least in the short term, to work toward a shared goal.

Yet, although idealistically it's best to unite with other monotheistic faiths in common cause, pragmatically it is unlikely to succeed, especially over time, as each religion and sect thereof tends to view itself as the only correct path to God.

In a post-apocalyptic world, it is best to create your own enclaves; indeed, to create them now, in remote places – founded upon high ground, into the bedrock of the planet. Retreat from the cities, into rural and more morally agreeable areas and, in private, found sanctuaries for those times that are coming. In truth, even

into those times, gather together with birds of the common feather (monotheism).

In the current era, and perhaps in the reconstituted nations of the future, I would encourage you to seek to master the arts of business and/or computer coding and electronic commerce. By controlling the money the evil ones have corrupted the whole earth; and by controlling the money, and living the words, "*In God We Trust*," you will take control away from the enemy.

I would advice those who are of the proper mind and spirit, to seek employment in the management of property, and to quietly take charge of public housing projects in various places.

Such places are usually havens of lawlessness. They are ill monitored, and the charitable generosity of any nation that sponsors such housing is gravely abused. Single mothers, with multiple children from multiple partners, move into such projects, and are then targeted by lawless men, who move in, off the books, and run criminal enterprises out of the single mother's apartment, completely off the radar of government officials. The management companies that oversee such properties, for the governments, are more interested in getting checks from the government than in enforcing the rules and maintaining the properties.

However, in becoming an onsite manager, or even in starting a management company, you will be able to use such projects as safe houses and, at the same time, bring needed positive reform to those housing projects. With a Urian manager you then bring in Urian maintenance, and you may also quietly (secretively) provide housing for low income Urians (simply by putting fliers up on your temple bulletin board). As there are many unregistered criminal residents in most projects, so it is that if a Urian needed a safe haven for a time, they also might be able to dwell off the grid with other Urians.

Moreover, if members of your local cabals become members of local law enforcement and local government, you then have an advantage over the criminal elements.

By covering each other's backs the lawless elements prosper and are strong. You must use their tactics against them. Do not, however, promote your way openly (within your job place), and make sure to send vacancy fliers to all the local clergy, especially

those of a more traditional variety, so that none may accuse you of favoritism and, thus, discrimination.

In fighting the lawless elements within those projects that you infiltrate, be subtle, using the technology of hidden surveillance, and the sound strategy of thorough documentation. Anonymously (by third party) report corruption and criminal activity to the proper authorities (especially if those authorities are your own people). In worst-case scenarios, The Order of Sarakiel can be of literal tactical value.

### ***Dealing With Dissent, Drama, Divided Marriages:***

When a rebel element arises, as it always will, do not enter into divisiveness or passions. The Twenty Laws are immutable, and all who would shelter among you must swear to abide, and live beneath those principles; and all who do betray are to be cast out, for the common good.

Let there be no debate, neither hate in your actions, but simply present the choice, and enforce it – escort them out, with a kindly send off, allowing them to take their possessions.

In matters of divided marriages, which will be a source of drama in any communal setting, neither come between a husband and wife, or their children. If one spouse wishes to leave and another does not, both must depart, until their issues as a couple have been resolved. A house divided will divide the tribe, bickering between husband and wife will become a toxin to the entire community. If there is evident division between husband and wife, do not let them enter in among you to begin with.

However, in the ruins of a fallen society or world, it can be unwise to cast a family out, even cruel, and being overly picky about membership can undermine strength; and in a truly Urian enclave or community, it may be possible (freed from the current paradigm of secular folly) to deal with matters more directly, in a sacred fashion. Separating husband and wife, to counsel and correct, helping each to understand their part in the conflict and tension that is generating unhappiness, in a brutally honest, if polite and nurturing manner.

In truly abusive situations, a divorce is prudent, but each should be barred from remarrying for a time, and undergo community counseling and spiritual reflection. A case of severe physical abuse should always result in the offender receiving what they gave, losing their marital rights, and, perhaps, exile... If a future danger is presented by the offender's departure (disgruntled sorts tend to want vengeance), it may be prudent to employ a permanent solution.

Always it is best to counsel, heal, and rehabilitate those who are afflicted with emotional issues, and in dark times rage is born from great fear and frustration; yet, you cannot excuse the willful abuse of women, children, or animals – which can reveal an underlying personality disorder, amplified by demonic oppression.

Adultery is poison to a communal or cooperative living situation, and is a cancer in any community, leaving souls scarred and bitter, and it must not be ignored. A no-fault divorce, in any community that claims to be from heaven, is acceptable only when both parties request it, both parties are generally blameless, and when both are guiltless – but simply cannot coexist without bickering and being verbally/emotionally abusive to each other. Whenever possible, egotism and selfishness needs to be addressed, and communication needs to be expanded in order to resolve knots of disagreement.

Adulterers should be cast out, especially when serial adultery is found, and shunned by the community. If penitence is demonstrated and sworn, if the offended spouse is willing to forgive and work on the issues, honestly, then that effort should be made, of course; but, if the adultery reoccurs, follow through, and cast out the corrupted one. (6)

It is important to quell dramas quickly, through mediation, the honest (almost Jungian style) airing of grievances, and deep analysis of the whys and what-fors. (7)

When members feud, especially in a survival situation, mediation is always the first effort made, but when the conflict persists, someone must depart, or the parties must resolve their issue by a mandatory decree of the elders (separate them), or even in combat within a literal fighting ring (shake hands after).



Those who are by nature highly aggressive, causing conflict, may be channeled toward service that requires a fighting spirit, but must also undergo deep analysis and be held to a high standard of devotion (twice daily) in order to seek to balance out their innately demonic and/or bestial nature.

A fighting spirit is essential, but violence is not the sole means of struggle, and even in violence one must act from a place of love – love for family, for community, for nature, for God, even for your enemy, in order to prevent them from doing more harm to themselves, damaging their own souls. (8)

### ***Human Sexuality:***

Religion is very repressive in regards to sexuality, which goes against the natural urges and drives of the human animal. Everything that has been normalized in the last one-hundred years—bisexuality, homosexuality, bestiality, even fornication or promiscuity in general, and all sorts of abominations of deviance—were largely considered forbidden, sinful, or outright evil in past centuries, in most religions and societies.

Even as things that were not forbidden in the past, such as prostitution or the use of ethnogens, are now considered crimes. Jesus himself, for instance, drank wine, and seemed to enjoy a good party, but Christians have often sought to outlaw drink and frequently disdain parties. Dance, song, and gatherings of joy were and are common among devout Jews, yet many are the religious who view such things as wickedness.

The secularism, the separation of church values from state values, then feminism, and lastly the internet, these have given rise to ever more moral ambiguity and outright rebellion against previous norms.

It is by intent, in fact, to overturn the social morays, by which to usher in a new collectivist age, in which all humanity evolves to gray.

It is clear across multiple monotheistic, and even most non-monotheistic religions of the past, that marriage between a man and a woman was the long held standard of rightness and propriety. To even say such a thing, in the current era, is

considered a blasphemous heresy against the Cult of Wokism (C.o.W.), worthy of personal destruction.

Yet, marriage was given, in the Urian Cult section of this work, as a benchmark, with notations that grant a certain type of exception. Within The Kingdom, marriage must never be forced or required, as celibacy is ever to be an option, and considered a sacred choice. (9)

Still, it is a truth that humans become twisted and mentally damaged by emotional and physical strain resulting from *intimacy deprivation*. Not all people are physically desirable to a majority of people, even as there is a minority of people that are physically desirable to a majority. The Urian course of upbringing—physical exercise, right eating, spiritual/mental/physical hygiene—will produce more attractive souls. The genetic enhancement of the entire Urian people will move the bar further upward and decrease many afflictions.

I speak with bluntness, not intended cruelty, about this issue, so that The Kingdom might address it in truth, without the polite words and fake explanations born of the fear of hurting feelings... Pornography, entertainment as a whole, has raised that bar to unrealistic heights already. Most ordinary men and women cannot compete with the lofty expectations they impose on one another. Again, Urianism deals with this within The Kingdom, by removing part of that influence.

Blue pills have replaced genuine attraction, for most often it's not erectile dysfunction, but a simple lack of sexual attraction that creates the issue. For love, no husband or wife can say to his or her spouse, "*I find you physically unattractive. You turn me off.*"

Exercise, hygiene, weight loss, even changing one's scent (a different deodorant or even less perfume) can have profound effects the sexual aspect of a relationship, and can make one more attractive to the opposite gender. This seems superficial, but the realities of physical life are as they are. Do you want solutions or self-deceptions?

Moreover, there are those who simply do not find the opposite gender attractive, but have figuratively fallen in love with their own reflection in the mirror. There are men who physically find women (the womb) repulsive, and women who find the male form

disgusting. It is a part of them that is deeply engrained and, perhaps, even biologically wired in. All sorts of deviant sexual fetishes exist, and no matter the will, do not simply go away, but can only be repressed temporarily.

In Western nations the mere idea of therapy for deviance is now, in the current era, regarded as outright evil.

A religious nation, even in current times, reacts very differently to such matters, and often quite cruelly.

A Urian nation will not be limited in researching legitimate cause and effect, and searching for workable and safe cures. Hypnotherapeutic re-conditioning is one such approach, as is hormonal and neurochemical balancing through medication. In terms of genetic medicine, without research it is uncertain if there is a successful treatment, for even looking at the possibility is currently forbidden in the West. Most humans are born with genetic and neurochemical predispositions, that become active under certain stimulus or through trauma (nature is triggered by experience).

Urian nations must try to help. Celibacy is an option. Sex offenders themselves have found great relief in chemical castration, even praising the outcome as a form of liberation.

In the end, you can but try, and if the solution cannot be produced, you can but aid in the peaceful transition of non-conformist citizens to nations where they will be accepted. In comparison to the Islamic tendency to execute them, the Urian approach would seem far more humane.

Yet, there will always be those who wish to challenge the system, seeing themselves as revolutionaries and change agents, working to pull down those that keep them from exercising their right to Do As Thou Wilt. They refuse to leave, refuse to change, refuse to be silent, but openly defy the law.

Remove them by compulsion. Deport them to nations with which you have established asylum agreements. More permanent solutions may be necessitated, when all else fails – but, as always, be humane in the implementation.

This however, is not the whole of the issue. For there will come times when you have far more females, than males, and it is sensible and wise to loosen laws on polygamy during such eras.

Moreover, there is always the issue of *incels* (involuntary celibates) – discussed earlier, as those who suffer from intimacy deprivation. So too, there are always those who, by innate nature (a genetic or neurological issue) are nymphs and satyrs in human form...

You must consider, pragmatically, realistically, if state prostitution might be permitted, in order to eliminate the criminal element, regulate the practice to an almost clinical level, and permit it for those who have an almost medical need for intimate contact – a legal outlet for frustration and deprivation. Rape, suicide, mass murder, depression, and masochism, rage disorders, all arise from intimacy deprivation.

This policy would also provide a legal vent for those who are, by nature, locked in sexual overdrive, to be of service, in a discrete fashion – trained, educated to be more than prostitutes, but rather, medical professionals.

Soldiers, long in the field, might also employ a military version of this service, as a safe and clean alternative to more criminal and disease-ridden outlets.

In elder times, the lonely could purchase slaves in the market, or take in a widow (single mother); and prostitution, even in Biblical times and religious lands, was normal and rarely outlawed, if kept on the down low. (10) Be realistic. Deal with problems in a balanced and pragmatic way, which permits resolution and relief, rather than behaving as typical religious repressives.

### ***Of War & Conquest:***

Within the Islamic vision (ancient and present), and even in ancient Israel, unbelievers were and are regarded almost as chattel, as so much livestock, to be forcibly converted, auctioned off, used as indentured servants. This is abhorrent to most modern secularist people, including most Christians; yet, a thorough reading of the Hebrew Scriptures, and the research Islamic history, will reveal that the Abrahamic God has a different view of such matters. Indeed, early Christianity (Romans) had a very different view.

I have called you to behave as angels among humanity, yet, angels slew the first born of Egypt and brought the plagues thereof,

and a single angel cut down five hundred thousand Assyrians, even as the power of God blinded the sorcerer and slew the greedy.

Your notion of God is imbalanced; disregarding the nature of the creation itself, as a reflection of the Maker's own nature. There is a merciful and a severe, a right and a left hand – a shepherd's staff and a conqueror's sword, joined as the scepter of divine rule.  
(11)

Tempering the hard and the soft aspects of the angelic and the divine is built into the tri-pillars and seven orders of The Way from Heaven.

In due course, Urianism is to work to enfold and incorporate all monotheistic religious sects into it self, absorbing and assimilating them into a united wholeness.

War will always be near at hand, enemies will always abound. The stellar void and astral realms are full of conflicting factions and dangerous life forms.

Only through assimilation of populations have empires conquered and held ground in the long term. This is pragmatism, not idealism. Modern empires, their idealism, defeats them, especially when struggling with peoples who do not live by the same rules of engagement; even as their idealism undermines their ability to claim ground, assimilate enemy populations, and recoup the vast expenses of waging war.

When the Imperial Age of Urianism is upon you, stretching out across the universe, traveling between worlds and even galaxies with relative ease, you will buy and sell, trade and intermingle with human-like races and peoples, and will bring them into thy fold as well. Inter-marriage is a tool of peace; integration a goal, and monoculture creates and maintains social cohesion.

Let the reader discern, setting aside prudishness for pragmatic wisdom, seeking workable solutions, and alleviating a degree of the oppression that is so normative to religious states. Why impose laws upon yourselves that even the ancient and most religious, the righteous of the past, did not claim as necessary?

***The Rule of Truth:***

Truth serves only itself. There shall be those chosen from among the priests or clergy, who have also served in law or law enforcement, who by nature are honest and respected citizens.

In the days when your communities and nations are founded, these shall be brought up in The Way, separated out from among orphans, raised by worthy (loving and wise) clergy (priest and priestess) or in Urian orphanages set aside for this path alone.

These are to indoctrinated and, indeed, outright programmed and conditioned, through repetition and reinforcement, both in spiritual truths, but also in natural and psychological truths. They are to be raised, in affect, to seek and too find truth. Not in a cosmological or esoteric sense, so much as a practical sense, as master investigators in a Holmesian and psychoanalytic fashion, and in a non-partisan frame.

As if priests and mystics of an eighth order (sash), they are to wear a silver-gray sash (neutrality), with a black and white robe or uniform, highly professional in appearance and bearing. They must face the truth of themselves from youth, and must be trained to be pragmatic and logical, although intuitive as well.

It is important for those future Urians who are masters of psychology and mysticism, deductive reasoning and critical thinking, as well as general investigative arts, to coordinate and create a curriculum and approach for these children – for upon them will rest the weight of the Urian civilization’s future and very survival.

These are the Truth Seekers of The Order of Uriel. They are not the enforcers of laws, they are not punishers, and are not advocates or prosecutors... They serve The Church and The State with one goal – *rooting out truth*. Not for an ideological agenda, but for the sake of truth itself. They will directly govern the Press, and by way of it, present facts, without bias or an axe to grind, but dispassionately, neutrally. (11)

They are The Watchers, for they are given the right to observe all the workings of The State and The Church, both as archivists, but also as data gatherers and fact checkers.

It is important to emphasize that Truth Seekers are not to be Thought Police, allowing individual citizens the privacy of their homes and the freedom to speak and think freely within their abodes.

Homosexuality, for instance, has always been a part of human society, and there is little you can do to utterly stop it. A holy nation would, obviously, oppose normalization of this behavior. Yet, where two live together in peace as friends (two men or two women), outwardly proper and law abiding, why make an issue of it? Do not peek in their windows or eavesdrop at their walls, for such is the mania of the religious. (12)

In the past, this was called, “*Don’t ask, don’t tell,*” which is to be a standard. Yet, if accounts of darker things arise—pedophilia, necrophilia, bestiality, crushing, etc—such matters must invite investigation, as much to find as to dismiss such rumors. If it is slander, those spreading it are to be held to account; if it is truth, the guilty must not escape.

In another example, in The Kingdom you should never be able to force citizens to believe in God, as atheism is innate in some souls, and religious cruelty and oppression has only justified this view. So long as the atheist or agnostic keeps their feelings to themselves, obeying the moral laws, otherwise living as good citizens, their inner thoughts, their private ideals should not be an issue.

Obviously—within a society centered on religious, mystical, and spiritual truths and values—it is not unreasonable to expect that some secular freedoms and values would be considered unwelcome... Even as in the current era, certain behaviors are unwelcome in Islamic, Hindu, or Buddhist societies, or even within Christian churches, or in polite society generally.

If an atheist, a homosexual, even a pagan, or some follower of an eastern philosophy, keeps their ideals in their homes and heads, it’s their business. As soon as they begin to try to undermine society, it is no longer a private matter.

Truth Seekers should not therefore seek to pry into every private life, but should be free to collect their facts in public, governmental, and religious institutions.

An authorized (ranking) Truth Seeker should never be locked out of any governmental, military, business, or church meeting... But must be permitted to walk right in, quietly, and observe, however randomly. It is not that they are authorized to just expose every private government, military, business, or religious secret, but they must be permitted observational rights, and in oversight, by the highest ranking priests and priestesses, to determine where facts should be channeled.

If illegality is found, witnessed, recorded, facts are gathered, data is collected, truth is established (including extenuating circumstances) and those truths are then presented to judges or law officers. Religious or governmental corruption, illicit and unethical business practices, treason, these must be passed along to the proper enforcement authorities.

Notably, however, signs of Satanism or diabolicalism cannot be ignored, and must be sifted to confirm or dismiss.

When anyone runs for an office, or wishes to serve on a council, they must be vetted, every fact ascertained. When engaged in trying to establish truth, Truth Seekers are to be permitted free access to files, databases, and employ whatever tools are necessary – including lie detection devices and approaches.

They should as often, if not moreso, vindicate as much as convict; that is to say, they are not law enforcement, are not out to prove guilt, but must be indoctrinated with a fanatical desire to know the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. In this, they are not motivated to blame, but to discern and know. Over time, over generations, the goal is to create a truthful society, in which the people as a whole are more open, less secretive, and by nature, honest.

These individuals are separated from society, into monastic like sanctuaries, fortress-temples/seminaries of The Order. They marry only within their ranks; their children are raised and trained in The Path of the Light of Truth, with the numerical augmentation of orphans.

They might specialize in different sorts of investigation – religious, financial, military, political, natural, or interpersonal (investigating why issues between individuals might exist). If they are resisted, or their way is blocked, then law enforcement or



military forces are to remove the blockage – even at the highest offices (the truth and the law must be applied to all, and to these the military and police owe prime allegiance).

The Press (radio, television, internet, print) is one entire division of their ranks, as bias news can do a great deal of damage to society – especially when losing its trusted mandate to find and reveal facts.

Imagine, for a moment, turning on the television, going to the news channel, and watching reporting on local, national, and world events presented without opinion or bent, but by the numbers, with verifiable facts, no spin or jargon. It may seem boring, but it is educational and informative, which is what news should be. When the News runs an expose on a candidate (a life story), Truth News will simply present verified facts, as if from a resume, without favor or bias. There may be television shows or channels that are bias toward a party, but these must not be called *news*, and are to be openly presented as opinion – their bias is to be clearly declared.

There can be no perfect state, no perfect system, without changing human nature. As stated earlier, raising children in the way they should go is key, generation after generation. Still, Truth Seekers are guardians, for they must also be vigilant for factual and actual infiltration and corruption by hostile forces, first determining whether it actually exists and, if it exists, to what extent and from what sources (foreign or domestic).

In that they wield so much power, it is important that an elite class (the 1%) be further set apart, as the watchers of the watchers. The penalty for deliberate deception or corruption of a Truth Seeker must also be terrible, even the point of violating the Urian norms of avoiding cruel punishment. As they live by the light of truth, so they must perish by the fires thereof. In similar fashion, those who seek to corrupt a Truth Seeker, are committing a crime against the very bedrock of The Kingdom, and blaspheming the Spirit of Truth itself – and must be held to a dire accounting.

No one can be exempted from the truth, which informs justice, from which not even the leadership can be given exception. If the leaders betray the ideal, and the laws that flow there from, they must be held to answer, and dragged out for all to see. So it is, the

officers of the law (judges, police, guardians), as well as the defenders of the state, must obey their oaths, and remove those found guilty.

### ***The Temple:***

Within every Urian community, the heart thereof is the temple, or chapel. In a Urian nation, let a single high and central place be chosen, and upon it raise a great blazing white cube, that catches the light of the sun. This temple is the house of the Most High. It shall not be gaudy, neither gilded, but sober and sublime. This I cannot further dictate, as there will be a seer and a vision given in those days, among the priesthood, and the design is to be a collaborative effort among them.

Be not enamored of expense and displays of wealth, but of symbolism, contemplation, and transcendence. Rush neither to idolatry and icons that inspire the worship of angels, but rather reach for the ascendant and the ethereal.

Within the innermost sanctuary place there an ark of white gold, in the pattern of the original, and into this place the oldest form of the Bible you can attain, with the oldest Quran, and The Ahyah also. (13) Fill in the remaining void with crushed quartz crystal.

The rituals and procedures of consecration and investiture, I leave unto the seer and the collaboration of that time and place.

### ***Choosing a Form of Government:***

In the first analysis and application, the general and overall form of government is secondary to the infusion of the Twenty Laws into permanent civil law. The centricity of a unified monotheistic teaching (a national religion), and the addition of a Religious Council to act as the sociological, political, and spiritual conscience of the state; with the creation of The Order of Truth, to act as a guardian against corruption and deception within the nation, at all levels of its function and expression – these are paramount.

The Twenty Laws themselves are reflective of a non-human and transcendent standard, across religion and culture, rooted in established divine and natural virtue.

Whether collectivist or democratic, communistic or a republic, even militaristic or purely theocratic – the form of government is not as important, in the angelic view of these matters, as the inclusion of a moral foundation, a godly conscience, and the sacred will to truth (light).

Constitutional republics have proven durable, even through wars and financial collapses, as free markets have proven superior to collectivist controls. Yet, in due course—without a fixed moral foundation, without trusted guardians of the truth, and a sacred body of spiritual wisdom—the national identity is corrupted from within, and by external forces, that work to use civil liberty as a weapon against those who hold such a principle as sacred. In like—in regards to maintaining social order and cultural identity over the long term, and the ability to implement wide spread changes quickly—centralized authority has proven itself, over centuries and even millennia.

The faithful themselves are authorized to rise, and those who are faithful within the military and the police are especially commanded to stand, if you see the bedrock being torn asunder, even if by a majority consent. If the majority are embracing evil and rejecting The Divine Law, the minority must rise as holy lions and go forth as sacred bulls, and purge the land, as if in an offering to The Infinite.

### *The Council of Elders:*

Within the earliest colonies or refuges of the Faith, there is to be an elder appointed by a vote of the resident Faithful, and all adult and devout members are to be given the right to cast a ballot. In like kind, the whole assembly shall choose twenty-four elders to form a council.

The First Elder is to act as an adjudicator, mediator, catalyst and guide, a chairperson over the greater assembly of twenty-four elders (faithful adult members), and, as the twenty-fifth member, he or she can break ties in any vote. Neither the First Elder, nor

the twenty-four, can alter the moral laws of the Faith, which are to be the moral laws of the community – immutable and unchanging, even forever.

In larger communities, let the First Elder be advised by a master of the word (religious/spiritual), a master of the sword (a warrior and officer), a master of intellect (an educated and learned person), and a master of works (a master of maintenance, which is to say of practical skills). These are not chosen from among The High Elder's friends, but by their known and provable skills in the areas they are to represent, interviewed and vetted by The Council of Elders. Only the best candidates are chosen for the available jobs.

General Note: Revelation 2:27\*, Isaiah 60:5, Isaiah 61:6, Jeremiah 30:16, Isaiah 10:13-14, Revelation 1:6, Revelation 5:10, Exodus 19:6, 1 Peter 2:9, 1 Peter 2:5-9, Revelation 20:6, Psalm 2:9, Genesis 34, Numbers 31:9-53, Deuteronomy 20:14, Joshua 8:2, Isaiah 10:13, Isaiah 49:25, Zechariah 14:1, Matthew 12:29, Mark 3:27, Luke 11:22, Hebrews 7:4, Psalm 93  
Note 1: Revelation 21:22-24

Note 2: DMT is a naturally occurring chemical in the body/brain, and in plants. Ayahuasca opens the mind to the astral/etheric plane, but also to the unconscious, and as such one experiences that mental realm through the filter of self. As such some experiences are frightening, while others are extremely positive, still others more dynamic and just plain strange (psychedelic). If you study near-death-experiences and dmt experiences, you will see they do not match well, despite the knee jerk claims of those who have ayahuasca experiences... In coming near death we see beyond the brain filter and beyond the astral/etheric level, beyond the psychedelic, into the residences of souls and spirits.

Note 3: Gospel of Thomas, verse 70 -- "If you bring forth what is within you, what you bring forth will save you. If you do not bring forth what is within you, what you do not bring forth will destroy you."

Note 4: Matthew 10:23-38

Note 5: Guerrilla ministry is the idea of quietly spreading the word, through leaving pamphlets, contact cards, little notes, placing books or tracts in hotel rooms, thrift stores, or libraries, anonymous mailings to random people or leaders in various fields. It is subtle, not direct... It has some value, though direct is quicker and more effective, though also more dangerous.

Note 6: James 4:17, James 1:13, Proverbs 5:4-5, Proverbs 22:14, Proverbs 23:26, Proverbs 6:23-34, Hebrews 13:4, 1 Corinthians 6:9\*, Galatians 5:19, Leviticus 20:10, John 8:4-11, 2 Samuel 12:11-12, Revelation 2:22

Note 7: James 1:26, 1 Timothy 5:13, Proverbs 18:8, Proverbs 26:20, Exodus 23:1, Galatians 5:15-17, Titus 3:1-3, Ezekiel 18:80

Note 8: Matthew 5:43-48

Note 9: Matthew 19:1-12 (especially verses 11-12), 1 Corinthians 7:1-32, 1 Timothy 3:2, Revelation 14:4

Note 10: It was not legal but was ignored in ancient Israel, and is legal in modern Israel, as in some Nordic countries. Genesis 38:14, Joshua 2:1, 1 Kings 3:16–27, Judges 16:1, Proverbs 7:10-23, Isaiah 23:16, 1 Kings 22:38, Sanhedrin 50b–51a. The Bible's primary concern was against temple prostitutes, who served as priestesses or did a time of service to a fertility goddess (Ishtar, Astarte, etc). In The Kingdom such individuals would work in private, not openly, overseen and managed by the Department of Compassion, and would be trained and educated. They would also serve by free will (unless indentured) and depart likewise. They would perhaps be given regular rites of cleansing, but would still seek grace through devotions. With God, with Immanuel, with grace, such ones might be forgiven, their task bringing healing and help to the lonely and those afflicted with deprivation. Certainly, a Biblical case can be made against it, but this is not their book, and ours is not Michael's way, as much as Uriel's way... Pragmatism (truth) is essential to address the realities of the material plane.

Note 11: John 8:31-32

Note 12: Exodus 23:1, John 1:26, James 4:11, Leviticus 19:16, Proverbs 10:18, Proverbs 11:13, Proverbs 16:28, Proverbs 18:21, Proverbs 20:19, Proverbs 26:20, Psalm 34:13, Psalm 41:7, 1 Timothy 5:13-14, Romans 1:29-32

Note 13: The cube is reflective of the Kaaba in Mecca, but more than this, on Revelation 21:16 – the City of New Jerusalem, which is a cube. The sunlight on the white stone will bathe it in many colors at different times of the day and year. The innermost sanctuary should be in the absolute center of the cube. Revelation 11:19 mention the ark within the temple of God.

## **Monologue 68: The Urian State**

In those days when a nation or city-state is established, there shall be four branches of the state – The Principality (Principle), The Union of Masters, The Religious Council, and The Assembly of the People (People's Council).

### ***The Four Branches of Government:***

*The Prince or Princess* (Principle or Prime) is served by a council of four—the consol of war, the consol of wisdom, the consol of wealth, and the consol of works—who act as advisors and representatives of the Principle. (1) The High Seeker is also assigned to the Principle, as a watcher and witness, a monitor of integrity and a historian; and serves also as the head of the

Religious Council. A second Truth Seeker of highest rank oversees the Union of Masters.

*The Union of Masters* are the heads of fourteen departments of government, and their internal agencies. These are the experienced and skilled masters of their calling and post. Masters are not elected, but chosen, hired and appointed, by benefit of their skill and experience. Regardless of gender or religious ranking – the best people for the job must be chosen. (2)

*The Religious Council* is twenty-four priests and priestesses of the Faith, chosen (anointed) to act in the role of a national conscience. Over the twenty-four is to sit the highest-ranking Truth Seeker (High Priest of Truth). (3)

In the previous model, this was The Ecumenical Council, and still it can be; but I would say, that it is simple realism that the religions of the earth are divided against each other, and cannot work together peacefully in most circumstances. Unfortunately, this is most true among conservative/orthodox forms of monotheism; as each demands absolute adherence to their particular doctrine, and rejects all deviation as Satanic. Baha'i is an exception to this, but the average Bahai is socially and politically left/amoral leaning, counter to the traditional values and moral principles of the Faith.

I can say to you, that other monotheisms should be legal within the Urian State, but it is true that they will work to undermine and overthrow your new order, as your truth is alien enough to their innate worldviews to warrant rejection.

So it is, reach out in peace to help them form their own nations, perhaps, and create economic and cooperative bonds, even mutual defense pacts. Intolerance of those who mean your nation harm must be a norm, even as you help the unhappy or dissenting citizens among you to peacefully and smoothly transition to other nations, and work to rapidly and efficiently intake and naturalize those who are positively predisposed to the views, values, and vision of the church and state.

*The Assembly of the People* (4) is a reference to all legal voters – citizens of church and state, at least 21 years of age (frontal lobe development), without criminal history. These elect *The Council of the People* that represent each block (city-state), county, or

province (dependent on the scope of your territorial claim). Indeed, there shall be *Councils of the People* that exist at the local, state, and federal, even the international level (should multiple nations or an alliance of nations be formed). *The Council(s) of the People* elect mayors, governors, and principles – although every candidate for any office is first vetted and confirmed for eligibility by the Religious Council and The Order of Truth.

All elected offices have term limits of no more than three terms, but these can be waived if:

1. A new workup is done on the one who is seeking an extension, by The Order of Truth, especially focused on discerning if the official has been compromised, engages in cronyism, or has become inept or ineffectual in their post.
2. The Religious Council signs off on the completed assessment, and passes it on to The Union of Masters for review. A majority of yes votes by the fourteen masters is required for the extension.
3. The Assembly (voting citizenry) re-elects them.

If extension is granted, the approved candidate may serve three more cycles, if elected. Appointed positions are dependent on work quality, as in any job.

Finally, it must be said, that the federal model is reflected in the state and local models – so that there is a principle for each province or state, a religious council, and a people’s council.

All elections are held in the 6-month period in the latter of half of the seventh year. (5)

### ***Government Funding:***

It is essential to state and send across time to those future days, the will of The Spirit (Immanuel-Uriel within), that your politicians should not live extravagantly on the public dole. Gaudy displays, lavish parties, five star hotels and resorts, expensive suits and gold watches, limousines, and personal valets, etc, etc. This is completely unacceptable for servants of The Kingdom – as the leadership should most serve. (6) If you take away the financial incentive (politicians coming into office middle class and leaving

office millionaires and billionaires), you attract those who actually want to serve and make a difference. Set an example, and shame the leaders of the world, with your piety and your humility.

This is not to say that men and women of the leadership cannot, by their own separate efforts, supplement their income; but most such activities should occur before or after leaving office (as civilians). Write books, run businesses, pursue an acting career...

The nations are corrupted by bored elites engaged in illicit and deeply diabolical private pursuits, trying to tell the poor and working class how to live and be, and seeking, by political office, to impose their dark visions on the world.

Guard against this wickedness.

Note 1: Revelation 4 -- the basis of the design of the government. The Principle represents the one on the throne; the four consuls are his or her cherubim. The High Truth Seeker reflects the role of The Lamb.

Note 2: Exodus 35:10, 1 Chronicles 22:15-16, 2 Chronicles 2:7, 1 Kings 7:14-15 -- when ever a great work was called for in Israel, the men of skill and mastery were called upon to serve the Lord.

Note 3: Revelation 4 -- the twenty-four elders around the throne, are The Religious Council, also spoken of in Revelation 5:10 as The Kingdom of Priests (also the Urian state as a whole).

Note 4: The Assembly is reflected in Revelation 5:11

Note 5: Sevens are sacred – seven archangels, seven seas, seven continents, seven monotheisms, seven days of the week, seven spirits of the Lord...

Note 6: Matthew 20:26, Mark 10:43

### **Monologue 69: Three Political Parties** <sup>(1)</sup>

Three and only three legal political parties may exist, though there may be up to seven recognized and official legal factions or sub-parties within each (a charter and manifesto must be presented for review):

#### *1. The Left Pillar Party (Hawks or Bulls):*

This is the political party of those who tend toward orthodoxy, religious and social asceticism, strict religiosity and application of moral laws, and/or who tend to be militaristic or warlike in their nature.

#### *2. The Right Pillar Party (Doves or Lambs):*



This faction tends to be for those who look most to the example of Christ – that is they are focused on peace, forgiveness, social harmony, negotiation, and working toward a generally kinder and gentler vision of society. They are not what might be considered liberal in the modern sense, as the moral laws are immutable, but are the voice of the poor, of nature and animals, of peace and mediation (divine love).

3. *The Middle Pillar Party (Ravens or Rams):*

These people are those who tend to want an intellectually based and moderate society, balancing the militant and the passive, believing in the notion of a time and a season for all things. They might also be the rather non-committal or uncertain – preferring to avoid bigger questions.

No sub-party can be anti-Urian, anti-God, or pro-Secularist, for it is the downfall of nations that they permit their enemies to flourish within their own borders. Yet, there is room for interpretation and debate, procedural differences. Each of the three parties, perhaps by internal caucuses or primaries, will develop their own methods for choosing specific candidates to back for specific elections. I beg you, to avoid the trap of districting and gerrymandering, within the initial formulation of your constitution.

The point of the Urian nation, however, is not the old model of change for its own sake, but changing laws and structures only as absolutely necessary according to natural and unnatural events. Natural disasters, global events, world war, and plagues, all of these might warrant change, but the goal must always be a return to normalcy, and emergency changes are always temporary therefore. And when I refer to changes, I mean to the government system – which is endangered by over-much regulation and bureaucracy, and is undermined by the tendency toward progressivism (aka social entropy). Technological, evolutionary, and metaphysical change is inevitable, and with wisdom quite desirable.

The hunger for newness and change is ultimately fulfilled in achieving the goals of ascendance, opening the way for ascendant citizens to rise into the stellar heavens, even enter other planes of

existence, and become nomadic representatives of The Kingdom throughout creation.

Yet, in regards to the political parties, you will have a diversity of thought as to matters of domestic verses foreign involvement, or even how to deal with off-world colonies. As the ways are opened, it is going to be essential to promote and support a rising and growing population – breeding vast numbers to fill creation.

The evil of progressivism for its own sake is descent into depravity, leading to the fall of empires and a time of great chaos thereafter.

An established and unchanging moral code, a fixed and universal penal code, with The Order of Truth and The Religious Council, insures continuity across time, in the form of consistent values, virtues, and a stable vision conveyed to generation after generation.

In juxtaposition, however, you must also grant basic natural rights and freedoms to citizens, and privilege must generally reward productivity, lawfulness, participation, and contribution to the greater good of the whole. That is to say, the law abiding and productive must always be favored over the lawless and the willfully inert, the degenerate and the malcontented, in order to make good citizenship a prized goal, and bad behaviors undesirable. So, all start with their natural rights guaranteed by law, but lose privileges as they prove enemies of the natural and or the divine law.

In straightforward truth, I must state that I highly support the rights defined in the Magna Carta and the American Constitution and Bill of Rights – save that responsibilities must be added to rights, and a fixed moral foundation must be established. Enlightened self-interest should dictate that no anti-faction be permitted to root and flourish.

General Note: The three party system is reflective of the current paradigm of left, right, and middle – but in reverse, as dictated by the mystical schematic of the Tree of Life (See: Jewish Mysticism). The Kingdom's left wing, is actually the conservative, while the right wing is the altruistic. In our sense, the left hand of God is the harsh and hard, the severe... The right is the hand of God's mercy and compassion... The middle represents a line of tension between the polarities, and yet, also a third polarity of moderation.

Note 1: Revelation 3:12, 2 Chronicles 3:17

## Monologue 70: The Principle

*The Principality* is one leader (male or female) elected every seventh year (6.5), who is supported by four counselors – one chosen by The Union of Masters, one chosen by The Religious Council, one chosen by The People’s Council, and one chosen specifically from the ranks of the military (a general) by a vote of every ranking officer in the military/police (militia) – from a pool of approved candidates (vetted and reviewed). Again, The High Seeker is always present and has full access within The Principal Office.

The Principality is not a dictator, having authority as unto the president of a republic (within a purely Urian model). Benevolent dictators have achieved many great things, and balanced sorts have held nations together against all odds. Yet, good or evil, humans die, and rich and powerful parents raise decadent and spoiled children. Hereditary rule is to be forever banished from the Urian vision; however, there will come, through genetic enhancement, a time when the people will have life spans as unto trees, and with the waivers, a ruler might lead for hundreds of years. (1)

The Law is to be established, so no new laws are to be imposed or created, save by the 2/3rds consent of The Principle (with consuls), The Council of the People, and The Religious Council.

The Leader cannot make law, but is to act as the first and primary spokesperson and representative of the Faith and the Sacred State. Theirs is to be the role of a mediator and arbitrator between factions, a high defender, a chief diplomat, the primary voice of conscience and spiritual truth, as well as the highest champion of the national vision.

Veto power, as in previous republics, is standard, and The Principle has, by the nature of such an office, the power of a commander-in-chief. Yet, I warn you sternly, to curtail the granting of sovereign-like powers to The Principle, as has occurred in the present time, with the expansion of dictatorial-like authority via executive orders and vocal declarations lacking the weight of public or representative sanction.

The Principle has undergone the training of priesthood (without need of being a priest), must have military experience, and both

sociological and financial understanding and wisdom, in order to even be permitted to become a candidate. In the vetting of political and military officers, so the essential nature of The Order of Truth is made manifest – avoiding the innate slide into cronyism, corruption, and infiltration that occurs in most forms of human government. (2)

Note 1: Isaiah 65:22. Recommend whole chapter (65), as the promises are realized through space exploration and colonization.

Note 2: Titus 1:5-9, Hebrews 13:7, Jeremiah 1:5, John 3:30, Matthew 20:26 (the greatest among you is the one who serves all), 1 Timothy 3:2, 2 Timothy 2:15, Proverbs 27:23-24, Mark 10:42-45, John 13:13-17, Ephesians 4:11-16

### **Monologue 71: The Union of Masters**

In the creation of regulations or rules, votes on new laws/bills is taken only after assessment by The Union of Masters are completed and then reviewed by The Order of Truth (fact check) – and then presented in a unified and factual report of probable pros and cons, given to all voting members. A time must be permitted to study the material (30 days), and then a time of debate and discussion is enjoined (30 days), before the vote is taken. This must be done for all non-emergency decisions (even for small regulations). Bills are not to be in a massed blob, but each individual change, proposed rule or regulation, must be scrutinized. In this way, you will avoid the pork spending and passing bills blindly, without anyone knowing what's in them.

Emergency bills, decisions, or laws must be seconded by the head of The Assembly and the head of The Religious Council (aka two Truth Seekers), and the report and review begins, as the temporary measure is enacted. After 30-60 days all emergency powers or laws are to be affirmed or dismissed by the standard vote.

It is absolutely essential that those who usher the Urian State into existence immediately establish a clear constitution, with a bill of rights and responsibilities, with a fixed penal code, from day one (pre-create it). This is to insure stasis, stability, or continuity. Yes, intentional stasis in some aspects is essential to the establishment of unified and lasting monocultural identity; and in

this frame, there must also be a national language chosen from the start.

The fixed penal code enables the people themselves to come to know what crime equals what outcome, and discern what is a crime and what is not. Vast rules and regulations bring confusion. Simplicity, efficiency, stability, continuity, cohesion, and effectiveness – these must guide the constitutional formation of the government and nation.

In regards to The Union of Masters, there shall be fourteen members who oversee departments/functions of the state. These are not elected, but are appointed by The Principle (Prince or Princess), and can be fired thereby – but the masters cannot be hired or fired without due cause.

The Religious Council and The Order of Truth must vet candidates, before being presented to The Principle for consideration. This is to say, that each master must have the skills and experience necessary to run the department in an efficient and effective way; but more than this, must be an expert in the field they are representing. The Prime Consuls will each review the candidates and vote, presenting the best individuals for consideration to the Principle.

To be hired as a department master the candidate must truly be a master of their craft – and vetting must prove this; and those who do a good job, without corruption or demonstrable incompetence, cannot be fired without cause. Mere book learning cannot be a substitute for tried and true field experience, even as degrees of education cannot be dismissed.

The Masters of the Union absolutely must be non-political, and they are not even allowed to vote or belong to a political party (resigning all past affiliations). If partisanship is discovered, the Master can and must be removed. If partisanship occurs in lower ranks of the departments, it must remain outside of the job – and if favoritism is shown in the job, the department member must be warned and/or removed. If criminal bias is probable, investigation and possible conviction must take place. The founding rules of state must prevent the formation of a political bureaucracy, which uses bureaucratic authority to terrorize or discriminate against one side or another.

The departments or ministries of the nation shall be assigned the following roles:

1. The Department of War
2. The Department of Infrastructure
3. The Department of Compassion
4. The Department of Nature
5. The Department of Resources
6. The Department of Wealth
7. The Department of Education
8. The Department of Peace
9. The Department of Knowledge
10. The Department of Civilian Affairs
11. The Department of Agriculture
12. The Department of Communications
13. The Department of Integrity
14. The Department of Justice

***The Department of War*** <sup>(1)</sup>:

The winds of war and waves of conflict forever rise and fall, as the raging of storms and the turmoil of the sea; for the earth is a battlefield of thoughts and expressions, and serves as a purgatory where souls and spirits are purified in pain and struggle, to define those who are of light and those who are of darkness.

It would be better if a nation could exist without an army or police force, and dwell in peace and security despite their absence. Such is not the reality, for purgatory is where heaven and hell meet, and where demons and angels wrestle for supremacy over the world, and neither ever achieves total victory.

More than this, within men and women there is a war that rages, between the demonic and the angelic, for possession of the animal nature, to pull it down or draw it upward. Every faction, every sect, every political and religious expression, desires to rule the earth and has an innate and instinctual drive, inherent within it, pushing each expression to strive for supremacy. The weapons may be different, less obvious, but the goal is still the same in every divine, profane, and bestial collective.

Avalon (nature) verses civilization (unnatural), the secular (human will) verses the religious (moral will), the solar (light) verses the shadow (darkness), the animal-demonic (debasement) verses the animal-angelic (elevation), entropy (lawlessness) verses order (lawfulness).

To survive as a nation you must learn to defend yourselves, and as a small nation you will have limitations that the larger nations lack. You cannot hope to win a war by numbers, and your resources will deprive you of the most advanced weaponry, and so the sword of annihilation will hang over your heads from the first day that The Kingdom is established.

Religions promise that the good guys always win, but, in the battle for purgatory, evil has more often dominated the field of conflict than good, and the immorality of one age is merely replaced by the immorality of another. The good and evil of each society, varies, so that one nation is better in certain ways, while another excels in another. The evil of one vision differs from the evil of another – but secular, godless, and amoral governments are at odds with the angelic and the divine always.

It is a proven fact, that smaller highly trained and well-equipped military forces have often defeated much larger but less disciplined armies. David was small and weak before Goliath, who was better armed and better trained, not to mention bigger and stronger than David. Yet, David knew the breach in Goliath's might, and was highly skilled with one very simple weapon.

A more current example is the fact that zealously religious peasants in Afghanistan have defeated two great super-powers, one after the other. As an American—and in that these particular religious peasants like to have sex with dancing boys and terrorize women, not to mention kill other monotheists—this loss is disturbing... But, it's no less a truth that they have beaten two Goliaths by sheer attrition, adaptation, and zeal.

Overthrowing a government, however, is not as difficult as holding one together. In the current era, however, revolution is less and less frequent, and successful rebellions are rare indeed. The masses are kept in a state of perpetual complacency, by distraction and the dulling of their senses, so that they are made docile, malleable, and pacified. Indeed, estrogen and other chemicals in

the water supply have emasculated men, changing their biology to make them more compliant.

Video games, movies, artificial worlds, sports, inane television programs, low forms of musical and artistic expression, a constant river of vacuous drama plays in the media and within day to day life, drugs, alcohol, and the overwhelming burden of the daily grind (the rat race), all serve to chain the souls of humankind in conditions of mediocrity and idiocracy (to use a recent term).

Eating, breeding, sleeping, mollifying entertainments, and the grasping pursuit for ever more money and material possession, all have pacified the majority of human beings, so that, even if they see and hate what the world is becoming, they have no energy or will to really do much about it, beyond perhaps token gestures.

The loss of faith in Western civilizations has also increased the fear of death, and attachment to possessions has increased the desire to avoid anything that might put those possessions at risk.

This condition of things in the West expands the rift between secular and religious societies – for the godless cannot understand why anyone would fight, die, and kill for a belief or an abstract ideology; while the religious cannot conceive of living without the hope of eternity, divine love and justice.

Here you have an advantage in matters of conflict, for you should have a decreased fear of death.

The Department of War, within the Urianocracy, is to be divided into seven agencies:

1. Earth Defense (ground forces)
2. Sky Defense (aerial and space forces)
3. Water Defense (naval forces)
4. Psychic-Spiritual Defense (metaphysical & psychological)
5. Technical Warfare (cyber and information warfare)
6. The Watchers (intelligence networks and operations)
7. The Militia (National Guard and Police)

For those who have knowledge of such matters, I encourage you to work on perfecting the Swiss model of national defense, as well as the Israeli model (unite them).



In other words, I advise a bunker mentality of defense, focused on making invasion by any outside force an extremely difficult and costly proposition. Rather than a large standing army, focus on working national defense into urban and rural planning, creating well-stocked bunkers and underground installations, with pre-positioned stockpiles of weapons, supplies, and equipment.

All law-abiding and able-bodied civilians must serve for a time in the National Guard (militia), both men and women, to receive basic training in the use of small arms, guerrilla and defensive tactics, and emergency management.

Those whose religion forbids violence must be trained for logistical and medical support roles. A well-trained, part-time militia, which can react to national emergencies, ranging from natural disasters to terrorist attacks, from anti-government insurgencies to full-scale invasions, is more cost affective and efficient, especially with pre-planned decentralized command and control structures, so that each town, city, and province can continue to operate and fight even if cut off from the national command and control structure.

If a province is prone to flooding, earthquakes, or other natural disasters, you must also train the local populations to deal with and manage such situations in an orderly and efficient fashion, with pre-placed equipment and supplies that are intended for the purpose of dealing with likely disasters. This reduces the strain on the overall nation, by preparing the citizens themselves to be their first and best responders in whatever emergency may arise.

Indeed, I would even encourage that volunteer fire departments (fire fighting units) be created, to reduce the cost of funding standing fire departments.

Where the people of the land want more services provided for them, they must be willing to pay for those services with their taxes. People will often complain when the government does not provide them with every thing they might need or want, while being unwilling to pay the taxes necessary to provide for such needs and wants.

The basis of government from times immemorial, has been the unification and banding together of the people for the common purpose of mutual survival and support. Kings, queens, lords,

princes, and nobles arose in ancient civilizations for the benefit of command, control, and, thereby, cohesion – for in emergencies having a committee meeting is rather ridiculous.

In simpler terms, the people choose leaders and create governments to manage their affairs, so that the people do not have to think about every little detail of how, what, where, why, and when the government and its services will work for them. In The Kingdom it is important that every citizen play a role in his or her own common defense.

Furthermore, some civilians should be trained as part-time police officers within their own communities, to reinforce full-time officers if the need should arise, relieving some of the economic strains on local communities by citizens serving as their own protectors (from criminals). This would be like the Neighborhood Watch Program of the United States, save a bit better trained, equipped, and prepared for actual trouble.

A small standing military will also exist, rigorously trained, exquisitely equipped, well educated, and constantly in motion. In times of peace, the military will be kept busy by training, drilling, participating in mockups, patrolling the nation, and laboring on military works projects.

Every soldier of the standing military is to be provided with modest accommodations, medical services, regular meals, and a modest income. They are also to be put to work maintaining those accommodations, as well as planting their own gardens, and using their first aid skills on each other. In this way the standing military forces reduce their own cost, but also learn how to operate without the need of a large logistical network (self-sufficiency).

The members of the standing military units may marry among themselves (soldiers marrying soldiers), but should be discharged if they choose to have a family (birth control should be made available while in service).

In times of war, the weapons and supplies of enemy combatants are to be collected, cleaned up, and added to the nation's stockpiles. However, unlike most modern armies, a percentage of the plunder (50%) is to be divided among all serving members, with a higher share given to those who are on the front lines; and if you conquer territory (offense being the best defense at times),

then shall land and the possessions of conquered foes be divided among the troops (including reserves that are called to active duty).

The other 50% of the plunder is to go into government coffers to pay for the war. Prisoners of war should always be treated humanely, but they should also have to work for their food and shelter, laboring for no less than 8-10 hours per day, five days per week, by repairing whatever damage they have done to the nation and by growing food for their own needs.

Ex-soldiers should be given preferential treatment and, thereby, cycled into civilian law enforcement, fire fighting, and postal or bureaucratic duties within the nation. Moreover, every retired full-time soldier will become an officer in the local militia.

In truth, the Militia is to be the basis of the entire military and police force within the nation, in that everyone will be trained to observe and report, and thus function as an internal spy network.

In that every Urian has some education in spiritual/psychic warfare techniques, so also the strange Agency of Psychic-Spiritual Defense will have many members counted among the local militias.

Some might worry that civilians acting as police officers and watchers will create a society of paranoia, yet, the people would be reporting potential criminal activity to other local people, who would then call in a locally assigned Truth Seeker to investigate, which can just as often (if not more often) vindicate the accused persons. Such vindication must be made very public.

No convicted criminal (felony level) or un-sworn citizen should be permitted to participate in the local militias, nor should they be permitted to own firearms. They may participate in non-combat roles, and must help in the logistics (digging ditches, carrying heavy things) in times of crisis.

The overall defense strategy is not offensive in nature, but is intended to force an invading army into a war of attrition, so that every home and city block becomes a fortified stronghold, and so that the invader will suffer losses in house-to-house and block-to-block fighting, bleeding for every square inch of ground (the Stalingrad scenario on a national scale).

Lastly, rather than focusing on weapons of mass destruction, such as nuclear weaponry, develop powerful counter-measures, as

well as a weapon that insures that, if you are destroyed as a nation, that your enemies will soon thereafter follow (doomsday insurance).

It is wise as well, to establish cells in other nations. In that all is fair in love and war, in love for God and your people strive to be more cunning and wise than your foes, pre-establishing sabotage devices and units, and do not feel constrained in the cunning acquisition of enemy technologies.

In our time, there are hypersonic weapons, and rumors of bio-weapons that target specific races, while the godless nations are ever undermining one another through political and social psy-ops.

Be aware, be prepared, and do what it takes to survive and thrive.

### *The Penal System:*

The Department of War, through the Agency of Enforcement (Militia), will also create standing units charged with guarding and maintaining the prisons and jails of the nation, as well as the correspondent work-crews.

The prisons and jails of the Urianocracy shall be very different from the penal systems of other lands.

For every established crime, there must be three levels of punishment (minimum, medium, maximum), and these are set into stone, written with established precedents and parameters that take into account extenuating circumstances.

In that we know that death does not truly exist, at least for the spirit, we have a different view of imprisonment verses death – considering death, with the possibility of actual salvation and reform, or reset, more merciful than many years of suffering in prison.

For instance, the death penalty should be employed against the makers and distributors of illicit drugs (drug dealers), for such ones corrupt the very souls (minds) of the people and enslave their fellow human beings to self-destruction. Addicts often become earthbound in death, and their suffering goes on and on.

It should also be applied to those who willfully commit murder (non-accidental), aggravated rape, including those who rape other

prisoners, or when rape occurs in military hazing incidents, gross assault (severe assault that is not self-defense and which results in severe/permanent injuries to the person assaulted), gross domestic assault against a minor or a spouse, and those who molest children. Such executions should be carried out after sentencing in as quick and humane a way as can be devised.

Those who repeatedly commit many minor offenses, in a willful and habitual manner, may ultimately be sentenced to death, if escalating attempts at correction and reform fail.

Those who are known and shown members of any organized criminal gang (mafia, street gangs, *outlaw* biker gangs, etc) are to be declared *Enemies of the State*, and treated as insurgents and traitors, and should be dealt with by the standing military and the militia accordingly. Swearing allegiance to a criminal organization, is renouncing allegiance to The Kingdom, making one an enemy of mankind, nature, and God.

Furthermore, those who are intentionally, or by apathy, torturing or treating animals cruelly should be dealt with in a harsher manner than is common in most nations. As example: Those who stomp on baby animals for sexual pleasure, those who engage in dog fighting sports, those who starve and beat animals out of a complete disregard for those animals (such as puppy mill owners), are demonstrating that they are demonic entities in human form, and should be destroyed accordingly. Indeed, cruel forms of animal testing should be banned, and those who engage it in it, despite the ban, should face severe penalties. The very angels of heaven support the notion of the Humane Society, and you shall not scorn heaven by being inhumane to God's little ones.

More than this, I encourage you to employ a method known as the *Temple Grandin Model* (and the spirit of that standard), for the care, raising and slaughtering of all animals for food.

Whether killing for food, killing in war, or putting criminals down, you should always do so in as swift and painless a way as possible, without causing undue stress to the subject. In war, this is not always possible, but in the other two instances it is achievable.

As one might deduce from what I have stated here, the prisons of the Urianocracy would be less crowded than in other nations.

Petty criminals, those who seem to be worthy of reform, such as young offenders and those who have turned to crime out of desperation, as well as those who have simply been caught up in criminal activities by association, should be given some leeway.

Prisons should not exist as homes for hardened criminals, where they can continue to behave in evil and criminal ways, but as places of rehabilitation for those who have a chance at redemption. The only solution for those who are utterly corrupt, is facing the truth in The Divine Light, and/or reincarnation, as aided by the death penalty.

Build your prisons as circles, with a central hub of control, in tiers. Prisoners should not be co-mingled, but should be kept isolated in the evenings from other prisoners – primarily because criminal minds tend to encourage each other in criminal enterprises. Non-verbal, classical and spiritual music should be played in the background (subliminal messages of repentance and positivity embedded therein), and every convict should be provided with a religious text of his or her choice (from acceptable sects). Regular bathing, basic food and medical attention, mental health counseling and religious education, and small exercise yards should be provided, yet, again, do not mingle the prisoners.

During the days prisoners should be put to work for the common good of the nation, attend classes, and this is the only time when they are to be mingled. If a prisoner demonstrates consistent and documented (proven) resistance to reform, if prisoners lash out at each other or the guards violently, then it may be necessary to review their case and decide if such a one is unreformable.

It is an established fact, that many prisoners held in isolation for long periods suffer mental breakdowns. However, this is because isolation forces a person to confront him or herself, and what is discovered can drive a person mad.

Mental breakdowns should be treated, and yet, this should not nullify the policies governing incarceration. Euthanasia should always be offered as an option to prisoners who are serving long sentences. The choice must be a matter of freewill, without coercion, as confirmed by a Truth Seeker (film such discussions for archival record keeping). The manner of such self-termination

must always be humane, even pleasant, and the manner of termination should be up to the prisoner (within a fixed set of choices).

Prisons should be under consistent review by Truth Seekers, to insure that guards and wardens are not abusing the prisoners, and too determine if such abuses might be considered actual physical or severe psychological torture.

Some will say that the conditions proposed would constitute psychological torture to begin with; and so, in determining if guards are engaging in psychological torture, do not include the pre-set parameters of normal incarceration, but only that which goes below and beyond the established norm.

In future days, when The Kingdom has begun to move out into the galaxy and colonize other worlds, it may be prudent to create penal colonies on distant worlds (not the choicest worlds). Minimal technology will be provided, and indeed, such colonies should be primitive (non-tech) when possible.

The criminal nature goes to the core, and is related to certain ancient dark entities, the puppet masters that are collectively part of The Beast, and ultimately the masculine aspect of The Dragon. Hypnotherapy, surgical castration, genetic and biochemical medications, all might be of use in changing the core programming. The Rites of Awakening, repeatedly applied, can also cause profound transformations.

*Parting note on defense:*

DO NOT involve yourselves in the affairs of Israel/Palestine. You are to regard Muslims and Jews as your brothers and sisters, and maintain the peace between them within your own nation. You may trade with Israel/Palestine, you may even, if asked, serve as mediators; but do not take sides and do not declare the Faith in their land. Only if you see Israel/Palestine being surrounded by hostile secular armies, should you come to the defense of the people of that land, even unto the demise of your own nations.

I say this in respect and love for Michael and Gabriel, as well as for Sandalphon of the Samaritans. It is their argument and you will not interfere, but rather, mind your own business and regard

Israel/Palestine as off-limits in most things. Do not do for one side what you will not do for the other.

Yet, having said this, always err on the side of justice, always denounce cruelty, torture, and the intentional murder of innocents.

Urianocracy looks to an ancient mindset in the concept of war, in that if attacked, so we will recoup our losses by way of prisoners of war (ransom or service), and pillage. Moreover, a defeated enemy's land and resources may be claimed and kept – as its inhabitants must undergo indoctrination training, swear blood oaths of allegiance, and live as second class citizens for a time of probation of no less than ten years. With good conduct, full citizenship is gained, with all the rights and responsibilities thereof. Other options will be to ship prisoners of war to penal colonies, colony worlds, or just help them depart into other nations.

Note 1: Deuteronomy 20:10-15 & 19-20, Ecclesiastes 3:8, Jeremiah 51:20, Revelation 21:7, 1 Timothy 6:12, 2 Corinthians 10:4 (spiritual warfare), Romans 13:4, Zechariah 10:5, Psalm 144, Numbers 35:6-15, Hebrews 6:18

### ***The Department of Infrastructure:***

There are to be seven agencies within the Department of Infrastructure (or Infrastructural Management):

- 1) Roads & Bridges
- 2) Energy (Power Generation & Grid)
- 3) Telecommunications (the Networks & Systems)
- 4) Waste Management (Garbage, Sewers, Water Treatment)
- 5) Transportation & Mass Transit (Planes, Trains, etc)
- 6) Urban Planning, Development, & Housing
- 7) National Buildings & Maintenance

This Department is to be focused on the nuts and bolts operation of the nation, overseeing every mundane aspect of keeping the whole thing running, in a cohesive and well-coordinated fashion. More than merely fixing things, the department will seek to reform and reorganize the national



infrastructure; too improve upon, upgrade, fine tune, and increase the efficiency of the entire system.

*The Agency of Energy* will focus on keeping existing energy grids working, while also developing energy systems that are cleaner and more efficient (examine facts not rhetoric – when considering what is actually better for nature). Dependence on foreign sources of energy must be reduced as much as possible.

*The Agency of Transportation & Mass Transit* is to focus on shifting the entire nation from dirty-fuel forms of transport to more efficient and cleaner types of vehicles. The Brazilian Model (for those who have knowledge) is one approach. Over time, however, clean mass-transit systems should be created and expanded, to decrease the number of personal vehicles on the roads. This agency should also oversee the nation's airports, railways, bus lines, etc. Always the goal is efficiency, effectiveness, cohesion, and pragmatic workability.

*The Agency of Urban Planning (Development, and Housing)* is fairly self-explanatory, and yet, over the long run this agency must focus on transforming the entire face of the nation, so that it is more organized and laid out in a more efficient pattern.

Their greatest and highest goal is to slowly move development downward. Working in harmony with the Department of War, this agency is to literally begin to construct cities beneath the surface of the earth, which are to be designed with an eye to redundancy, strength, and endurance.

Such subterranean cities are to be well lit and well ventilated, and highly stable. In-line with the concept of bio-domes, such underground urbanization should combine natural order with architectural designs, and enable high levels of self-containment and self-sufficiency. Moreover, even mass-transit itself should become increasingly subterranean in nature.

Those with knowledge will know that there are ways to channel natural light directly into underground areas, and that there are many benefits of developing a subterranean civilization. By building downward, and then outward, surface space is saved and can be restored to a natural state, replacing urban and suburban sprawl with beautiful parks and agrarian zones. Using natural rock and earth itself, less building materials (trees) are used, the

environment is more controllable and less subject to surface weather conditions; and the entire civilization becomes much more defensible (and concealable).

Yet, I strongly encourage you to build your underground cities (and towns) with beauty and livability in mind, with mosaics, natural lighting, archways, river ways, towering forms, and a grandiose vision of melding nature with infrastructure. Moreover, the cities must also be created as immense bomb shelters and fortresses, well ordered, strategic, and martial (militant). Combining the militaristic with the artistic, the technological with the archaic, and the aesthetic with the functional. Always citizens should have easy and multiple accesses to the surface, so that they may enjoy the vast contemplative parks that will be replacing their surface cities, and so that they may work in the agrarian zones that provide food for the subterranean nation. With an eye to survival, it is also important that underground farms and/or gardening techniques be developed.

In like kind, as the Imperial Age begins, rising to the stars, across many worlds, this agency will create development plans that are visionary.

All other agencies within the Department should coordinate their future efforts around the overall development goals.

*The Agency of National Buildings & Maintenance* is to be responsible for all public and government buildings, their upkeep, construction, and improvement.

### ***The Department of Compassion:***

There are to be seven agencies of the Department of Compassion, which is devoted to caring for the basic human needs of the civilian population:

- 1) Physical Well Being
- 2) Mental & Spiritual Health
- 3) Charitable Services
- 4) Community Health Advisory
- 5) Emergency Services
- 6) Family Services

## 7) International Aid Services

All able-bodied civilians (15 years of age and older) are to be members of the National Militia, within their local communities; organized into rural units, and into block units for larger urban areas. Those who are under 18 are trained as if in ROTC, in effect receiving three years of pre-training. The units are to regularly train in self-defense and preparedness, ready and able to defend or respond to emergencies in their own areas, learning to use their local terrain and tactical positions.

However, there are those who will not choose or, by their religious values, are not able to serve in a combat role, and these will become members of the Compassion Corps, which act as logistical and medical personnel in times of conflict or crisis. The medics of the Compassion Corps will create neighborhood or local community clinics, where they volunteer, so as to learn, hone, and apply their skills in practical ways on a regular (monthly) basis.

A Community Center should be designated or constructed in every local community, or will be designated within city blocks. These centers should be built around a chapel, where meetings can be held in a shared fashion. The Community Health Clinic will be based within the Community Center, with basic care provided in such clinics, both of a physical and a mental health variety.

A unity between physical, mental, and spiritual health treatment is essential, and the focus of medicine in the Urianocracy should be focused primarily on prevention.

The Community Center would be the base of operation, within each community of the nation, from which the Department of Compassion executes its mandates; and so the offices of the department will be located there and often shared among agencies. This will include offices and facilities for the *Charitable Services Agency*, which will act as a food shelf, non-profit thrift store, a homeless shelter, and a place to find day labor services.

A bus is to go forth into the community, from The Center, each day, to pick up the disabled, and take them to places of supported employment, where they can learn trades, while being counseled and earning a living.

Counseling services for individuals and families should be made available at each Community Center.

For necessity's sake, I recommend that work crews (private or governmental) be constantly available, in the form of *day labor services*, where the unemployed can come to be picked up and taken to work sites... work a day, get paid for a day. The office there, will issue the pay of each registered worker, with taxes withdrawn automatically. It must be easy to work, if one wishes to; even as beggars may be designated specific areas, communities of refuge, and issued licenses.

*Monasteries* offer another avenue to those who wish to live a more contemplative and reflective life of piety – and each such community should have its rules and make efforts at communal self-sufficiency.

*The Community Health Advisory Agency* is to be very much like the American Health Department, setting the health and safety standards for the nation, and acting as monitors to inspect and insure that those standards are being followed.

Creating healthy communities and work environments is a compassionate task, because it improves life for everyone in the nation.

*The Emergency Services Agency* will operate, as a governmental form of the International Red Cross and the Salvation Army, and standard government emergency management services; ever preparing and prepared to respond to disasters and the humanitarian needs of the people caught in such disasters. Like the Red Cross and Salvation Army, it will also solicit donations from the public to supplement its budget, as well as by running thrift stores and cottage industries.

*The International Aid Services Agency* will function much like the Peace Corps, doing charitable work around the world, and is, therefore, also a diplomatic outreach to friends and foes alike.

The national health policy should revolve around a *sliding scale* payment method when the government is first founded. This means that those with more money pay more, and those with less money pay less, and those with no money might be asked to provide community service.

I will discuss taxation and wages in the appropriate department section. However, over time, a new system will be phased in, in which each citizen should be given an option of paying more in taxes to a government healthcare fund, as well as a disability and retirement fund. This system would be tiered, in that the more one ops to pay, the more services become available.

*The general health and wellness theory I give you is this:*

Life on earth is not the beginning or the end of your existence. If you try to eat right (a balanced diet), exercise at least minimally (10-15 minutes of rigorous exercise a day), avoid narcotics, consume alcohol modestly and infrequently, strive for stable and committed relationships (marriage), and are even minimally devoted to a religious practice, you will prevent a great many health problems during your life.

Trying to unnaturally extend your life, with machines and vast numbers of medications, and with exotic and extremely expensive medical procedures, becomes burdensome on your family, the medical system, and yourself, and someone has to pay for it (under the current way of things). It is unfair to expect your fellow citizens to pay out hundreds of thousands, even millions of dollars (more than you have earned or paid in taxes during your entire lifetime), to keep you alive for a handful of years, or even for just a few more months or days.

If you are truly a person of faith, why do you fear death? (1)

It is hard to lose a loved one, I know this personally; but when a person of sincere faith leaves your world, they are not suffering; rather those left behind are suffering.

In this frame, I tell you that each citizen should have the option of paying 5%, 10%, 15%, or even 20% more in taxes, to provide them selves with basic, intermediate, advanced, or complete healthcare coverage. The complete plan would of course provide for even the most extensive and exotic procedures.

Each citizen should also be given the right to pay 5-10% more in taxes to be entered into a disability and retirement plan; and the amount they are provided with each month, upon becoming disabled or reaching retirement, as within the American Social

Security system, should be reflective of how much they have paid in over the years (which tier of coverage they paid for). In a sense this is more like an individual savings and insurance plan.

If a citizen does not wish to pay into either a healthcare and/or a retirement plan, then they are on their own. They can purchase their own insurance from private companies and can save and invest for their own retirement. Having absolutely no insurance, a patient might (as per a doctor's preference) still find doctors willing to do the sliding scale; but every uninsured person should have to pay something. The Department of Compassion should even have the right to make a claim against a person's estate (after they die) for unpaid fees.

This may seem harsh, but it is necessary to encourage citizens to either buy private insurance or enroll with the public option. The opt-in or opt-out choice must be made before one reaches 20 years of age, though a grandfather clause should exist for those who are over 20 years of age when the system is implemented.

Medical personnel will be educated and trained for free (no tuition), within The Kingdom, so long as they agree to remain within the system and the State for ten years after graduation. Much of their training will be done in local clinics, so that it is not only book learning, but also a hands-on education.

Medical personnel will be paid a fixed rate (a wage), as per their level of education and years in service, as well as hours worked, so that pay raises come each year for those who earn them.

Medical students would of course be paid a low wage, whereas those who have been fully educated and have worked in the field for years would earn a very comfortable or even a well-off rate. As further incentive, loyal medical staff, who work full-time, will be exempted from the optional taxes for medical insurance as afore referenced (as if they have basic coverage).

Look at the various systems of the world. Fine tune, tweak, streamline, coordinate, and refine your own system, but find a way to provide at least basic healthcare to all your law-abiding citizens, in balance and wisdom, knowing that idealism must be filtered through the cheesecloth of realism.

The Community Center of each village, town, and city district, is the community heart, and you should call these Compassion

Centers, for they represent the place where citizens go to find help, council, comfort, and support. (2)

Lastly, I wish to say clearly, that no government health plan should ever pay for aphrodisiacs (sexual stimulants or enhancements); neither should *unnecessary* cosmetic surgery be covered under any circumstance. Only in cases of disfigurement or severe cosmetic anomalies (being born with a cleft lip for instance) is cosmetic surgery covered by health plans. Such things as sex-change operations would obviously not be paid for, and such a procedure would result in criminal charges against any doctor that provided it, and the expulsion of the individual who had it done.

Note 1: Matthew 6:25-34, Matthew 16:25, Luke 12:23, Luke 17:33

Note 2: Proverbs 19:23, Proverbs 14:26-27, Matthew 6:27, 1 Timothy 4:8

### ***The Department of Nature:***

This department is to be focused on the well being of the planet and its natural inhabitants. Over the next 120 years the environmental conditions on planet earth will worsen, due to the unstoppable growth of the population, galactic factors, and the growing power of the Anti-God spirit.

The agencies of this Department are to be seven in number:

- 1) Fresh Water
- 2) Salt Water
- 3) Earth & Soil
- 4) Flora
- 5) Air Quality
- 6) Domestic Animal Protection
- 7) Wildlife Protection

These seven agencies are to be charged with monitoring, observing, recording, maintaining, cleaning up, and improving the environment, as well as protecting animal kind (wild or domestic). They are the guardians of the earth, and must always advocate for the well being and defense of nature.

With conditions worsening across the globe, it will be difficult to keep foreign pollution at bay. You can only do what you can

do, but you must begin to develop methods to filter the air and clean up the waters on a grand scale. Be not timid, but bold and innovative, using cutting edge science, as well as simple and creative methodologies, ranging from gigantic air filtration towers in cities, to earthworms that eat toxins in soil.

Recycling projects and industries must be greatly expanded and made profitable, and in matters of construction it is important to find ways to salvage and reuse building materials.

Within the Department of Nature you shall create, in concert with the Department of Defense, a covert operations unit of highly trained soldiers and logistical personnel, which shall pattern it self after the global organization known as Green Peace. However, this unit will not be peaceful in nature, and its operations are to remain secret to the outside world, even as it will be engaged in missions all over the planet.

You will provide this small semi-autonomous army with training, equipment (restored surplus), and some funding (though its budget may be somewhat limited at first). This force will be known as *Avalon's Army* – targeting whalers, long-line fishermen, gross polluters, and those who are willfully and horrifically cruel to animals (such as those who beat baby seals to death, or torture dogs or pigs before eating them – to make them taste better!).

Avalon's Army will bring vengeance upon those who are callous and catastrophic in their treatment of the planet and wild life, in order to make an example of those people. They will use submarines, for instance, with communication jamming equipment, to cut off whaling vessels and vessels engaged in long-line fishing, and send them to the bottom of the oceans and seas of the earth. There will be no mercy for those who have no mercy, no compassion for those whose treatment of the planet and the little ones of God is cruel. In affect, the villainous will be dealt with coldly, and made to disappear, while in the midst of their criminal acts against nature and God. Moreover, Green Peace shall be given safe harbor within The Kingdom and a sanctuary from those who would charge them with crimes.

Note 1: Genesis 2:15 (shamar), Proverbs 12:10, Revelation 11:18\*, Genesis 1:26, Numbers 35:33, Psalm 24:1, Matthew 12:11, Deuteronomy 22:1



***The Department of Resources:***

This department (also to be known as the *Resource Department*) is to be closely related to and must work carefully and in harmony with the Department of Nature.

There will be seven agencies of the department:

- 1) Mining & Mineral Resources
- 2) Coal, Oil & Natural Gas
- 3) Food Production & Processing
- 4) Forestry & Timber
- 5) Fish & Game
- 6) Technology, Manufacturing, & Industry
- 7) Human Resources & Training

The Department of Resources seeks to balance the needs of man against the need for natural renewal, by rationing old resources, recycling and salvaging what it can, and finding new resources. It is important that natural resources be replenished where possible, such as replenishing fish stocks from fisheries, and using fish farming techniques to alleviate the burden on wild fish species. It is important to plant new trees as older ones are harvested, and to responsibly manage undergrowth (controlled burns). It is important that soil health be maintained, in order to continue farming for generation after generation, and, thereby, provide the nation with its own native food supply.

The overall and grand goal of the Department of Resources should always be to move the nation toward ever greater self-sufficiency, by diversifying and increasing crop yields, even if by means of genetic enhancement and innovative methods of gaining greater yield from less land. So also, the methods of the Findhorn Experiment should not be ignored. (1)

Dependence on foreign resources saps the strength of a nation, and national independence increases the nation's strength. If you must pay out great deals of money for any vital resource, you must find ways to replace that resource with something else.

Do not sell or give away what you yourselves need for your survival. Providing food and clean drinking water to the people is

always the most important thing, followed by adequate shelter. As things worsen on earth, clean water will become a very valuable commodity, and, as such, it is important to find ways to conserve, purify, and increase your supplies of drinkable water. Filtration and recycling methods are well known to humans, from the use of moisture catchers to sewage and water treatment facilities.

Moreover, the use of inventive alternatives must be greatly expanded, so that every home becomes self-sufficient, and water reclamation processes are a normal part of everyone's daily life. To this aim, it must be convenient.

There are those who are passionate for hunting, and so what I say will not be popular with such individuals; but overall hunting should be permitted during its seasons for those who are of *low income*, always to supplement a family's food supply, rather than for mere sport. The *sport* of killing animals demonstrates a tendency toward the psychopathic, in that anyone who *enjoys* killing, and thinks that it is a fun activity to do so, must examine their soul and spirit very thoroughly.

As natural resources become scarce across the planet, as wars increase and populations soar, you must learn how to provide more of what you need to survive for yourselves, as a nation and as individuals.

Unto the scientists of the faithful nation shall be revealed many things, in their due course and time, that will enable you, as a people, to leave planet earth. Yet, until that time, one of the best things that loyal citizens can do for their country is to have fewer children. It is simply a reality, that the greater the population of any nation the poorer that nation will become. In due course, you will have cause to utterly reverse this rule. Indeed, your era may be very different in this regard, and so it may be prudent to breed, even prolifically.

In the first years of the Urian nation many people will leave the country, others will perish in the purge of lawlessness, and still others will migrate in, increasing the numbers of Urians among you.

Over time, as you export your faith and your example to other countries, you may find that you are but one of several Urian nations; and, with your support, allied Muslim and Christian states

will appear as well. The Kingdom Alliance will grow stronger, and so you will have trading partners here and there; and, no matter where Urian states appear, they are to be considered part of one nation (as parts of one whole), and should work to integrate one with the other as much as that is possible, with a single currency, shared military structures, and a common language.

However, you must always concentrate on self-sufficiency, so that you may not remain dependent on any foreign power.

Much of what modern people think they need to survive, they do not actually *need*. Food, water, shelter, basic healthcare, mutual defense, these are the essentials of material life. Food only needs to provide one with nutrition, rather than being fanciful or exotic, and most people in the West can live with a lot less than they consume, and could probably live on just what they throw away. A shelter only needs to hold out the wind and rain, and keep one warm in the winter. There is no need for a single person to own multiple cars, a dozen pairs of shoes or a dozen sets of clothing, neither more than a single home.

I say also that no private individual in your nation should be permitted to own more than 10 acres, no matter how rich they are, unless such an individual is a farmer or a rancher, or is building some industrial complex. No person should be able to have more than a single residence within your nation (let them rent apartments or hotel rooms when traveling about). Materialism is often quite nonsensical and should be compelled to reason.

I will not say that people cannot buy more than they need, or that they cannot have more than they can use, in all regards; but a few wealthy individuals for their mere recreation and amusement cannot monopolize land and resources.

Lead the world in environmental technologies and manufacturing, and freely sell your products to the nations so that you may profit your own. Moreover, it is wise to quietly buy up resources and land in other nations, even expand your business interests into their local and national economies.

Foreign investment and industry will be permissible, so long as such corporations respect your laws and hire your citizens, and so long as they are operating with integrity and within established ethical standards.

*The Agency of Human Resources & Training* is probably the most important agency for average citizens, because it is charged with encouraging job growth.

Basic food, shelter, and a monthly stipend will be provided for unemployed people hired to work on government projects, such as the construction of underground cities. Moreover, this will provide direct on-the-job training to unskilled workers, with certificates given for those who gain skills in specific types of construction (masonry, carpentry, etc).

There should be incentives to businesses to hire more people, by giving tax breaks based on payroll deductions (only payroll paid out to workers, not the large bonuses and inflated salaries of management).

Those who build the underground cities should also be entitled to carve out their own homes therein; for those who do the work should not be deprived of the benefits. Moreover, the skilled workers should be the inspectors, and have input into the vision and design; because, if their families are going to live in the underground cities they are going to want that city to be well constructed and livable.

The schooling system of The Kingdom, based on the curriculum within The Ahyah, will create a multi-lingual work force, with highly diverse skills, which can lead to foreign employment.

Do not abuse or tyrannize your work force, but seek to create work that is self-sustaining when unemployment rates rise. This can also take the form of cooperative and communal farming projects, based on the Israeli models thereof.

Note 1: The Findhorn Experiment was a remarkable farming project in 1962, centered on spiritual agriculture, and lends great credence to the Urian view of the planetary spirit and the existence of the elementals and elders of nature.

### ***The Department of Wealth:***

Islam has laws against usury, and such laws are just and right. However, I will give you no such restrictions on banking, as much as I will give you principles and limits.

In matters of banking, I encourage you to research the concept of state-owned and/or public banks. I also encourage you to research the premise of credit unions.

I will not restrict the development of a well-regulated stock market. Yet, I state that each, within their income bracket, must be given firm limits of credit and debt, to provide for their safety. Paying debt off and keeping a low debt ceiling should be considered positive things once again.

There will be seven agencies within the Department of Wealth, each with a very distinct function, similar to various agencies and departments of government within other nations:

- 1) The Treasury
- 2) Financial Regulatory
- 3) Accounting & Savings
- 4) Census & Vital Statistics
- 5) The National Bank
- 6) The Archives
- 7) Oversight & Efficiency

*The Treasury Agency* is to be responsible for the minting of all money and coinage, and the storage of all valuable artifacts and literal treasures of the nation.

*The Financial Regulatory Agency* will set policy and laws, in concert with the People's Council and the Religious Council, concerning the conduct and regulation of business, including banking, and the national stock market.

*The Accounting & Savings Agency* is to manage the money of the nation, functioning like a government money management and budgeting office. In plain language, its agents are to be the accountants of the country, keeping track of every penny taken in, spent, invested, borrowed, and saved.

*The Agency of Census and Vital Statistics* will gather facts and information necessary to the functioning and governing of the nation. As scary as this may seem, no nation can truly govern and function without keeping up-to-date records on the citizens. This agency functions as a polling organization, constantly updating data on who is born, who has died, who is in this party or that

religious sect, who is in or out of the country, and how much each person is earning, saving, and generally spending. The more accurate the information, the more efficiently and effectively the government can operate and, thereby, set better policies and make better plans for the future.

*The National Banking Agency* will literally be the state/public bank, and is to be the interface between the nation's banking institution and foreign banking institutions. It is to function as a state-owned and public bank, which is to say, in co-operative fashion.

*The Archives Agency (or Archival Agency)* is to store old data and will research historical statistics, to formulate patterns and future trends, and will act both as a financial think tank, and serve in a research role. It will also have a secondary function similar to that of the American Library of Congress, and will register and record copyrights, trademarks, and patents.

*The Agency of Oversight & Efficiency* is to be charged with streamlining, coordinating, and generally improving the flow and continuity of the nation's financial and economic systems, procedures, methodologies, and interconnectivity, to improve and upgrade such systems as necessary. It will also advise and can assist in the development of businesses and financial enterprises great and small; and will seek to reduce government waste and fraud, while keeping track of foreign companies doing business within the Urian State.

Any nation that would survive and prosper, must do business, and must be fully engaged in trade both foreign and domestic. Foreign debt is slavery and compromises the ideology and freedom of the nation.

If taxes are too high you will discourage growth and oppress the population, which, in turn, shall lead to despair and stagnation, and will plant the seeds of rebellion. If you overtax the rich, the rich will simply move away, and with them will go the jobs and sources of revenue for businesses they frequented, services they purchased, and taxes they paid. State ownership of industry and resources has always proven to be a flawed approach, leading to collapse.

If you under-tax the people, you will not be able to provide the services that the people demand, neither provide for an adequate level of defense or infrastructural integrity.

If you do not collect financial and life facts about the citizenry, you will not be able to adequately manage and maintain the nation.

If you allow too much freedom and privilege to the rich and too corporate institutions, they will corrupt and undermine the principles and values of the state, for the sake of their worship of Mammon (money). (1)

If you allow too little freedom and privilege to the rich and corporate institutions, they will not do business with your nation, and then shall the government and the people cease to prosper.

Without the incentive of potential success and prosperity, the people will not work as hard and productivity will fall.

Without moral reasoning and sane limits on materialistic obsession, the people will live only for possessions and will become members of the Cult of Mammon.

Humans, unfortunately, have a tendency to sink to the lowest common denominator; yet, if you set the bar too high, humans also have a tendency to give up on trying.

In all things, balance is essential.

The people must pay for their government, and if they are unwilling to pay their taxes and fund what they demand from their government, then they ought to shut up and cease to complain when services are not provided (you need to say this).

The sliding scale of taxation, combined with fixed rates, is preferable. There will be nine tax brackets within the Urian State, and the rate is to be fixed for all time, as per ones income bracket. If you improve your lot and rise to a new bracket, you will then pay the percentage demanded of that bracket.

Note however, that I have before recommended optional taxes, and each person must determine for him or herself if they wish to pay such taxes. Such optional taxes must be decided upon from the beginning, so that you must choose to opt in or out from the time you begin working and earning a living, and, thereafter, you may not alter your decision. Let your yes mean yes, and your no mean no. (2) The wise will opt in, and the foolish will opt out, and each will reap what he or she sows.

*The nine income/tax brackets are to be these, with the percentage of taxes that must be paid:*

1. Lower Class (Abject Poverty): 5% in non-optional taxes.
2. Middle-Low Class (Poverty): 10% in non-optional taxes.
3. Upper-Low Class (Moderate Poverty): 15% of non-optional taxes.
4. Lower-Middle Class (Modest Living): 20% in non-optional taxes.
5. Middle Class (Ends Meet): 25% in non-optional taxes.
6. Upper-Middle Class (Comfortable): 30% in non-optional taxes.
7. Upper-Class (Well-Off): 35% in non-optional taxes.
8. Middle-Upper Class (Rich): 40% in non-optional taxes.
9. Upper Class (Very Rich): 45% in non-optional taxes.

Taxes would be paid on the gross income (not the net Income). Payroll (the cost of paying workers, not management) will be excluded when determining a business' income, in order to encourage businesses to hire more people. Yet, such an exemption should not be extended to payroll dolled out to foreign workers, nor to workers who are living and working abroad.

Taxes are to be paid for all income that individuals, businesses, and corporations bring in (Gross Income), from whatever sources, as per the total of the taxpayer's income. Government owned businesses and non-governmental political organizations will not be exempted, while legal religious sects, verifiable and legitimate charitable/non-profit organizations shall be tax-exempt.

This fixed system of taxation will force the nation to live and operate within a budget, and indeed, it should function within a budget, rather than borrowing from other nations. It is always better to be the one giving the loan, than the one receiving a loan, and lending money to other nations can be lucrative.

Beyond what I have stated, it is for the Department of Wealth, the National Religious Council, and the National People's Council to develop a more thorough and detailed system of rules, regulations, codes, processes, and procedures, with an eye to adaptation, as well as to wisdom and fairness.



If large corporate interests gain overt or covert control of the Urian State, The Kingdom has fallen and should be purged. Be very careful about what you privatize, but manage well whatever you nationalize (operate it like a business meant to succeed and place people in charge who can make it profitable).

In that it may be necessary for the economic good to create something akin to a federal reserve, let it never become a private institution, but a function of the Department of Wealth. Free market economies have proven their superiority to collectivist approaches, and in our time, even the CCP has adopted a quasi-capitalist model.

Yet, measures must always be taken to avoid monopolization, and to support a truly free (competitive) market, in order to keep prices lower. Cottage industry, small business, local production and self-sufficiency must be the foundation root of the Urian economy, with corporations forming from the soil of the common man.

It is truly important to encourage family farming, and free enterprise among the people, fostering an entrepreneurial spirit even in the young. For God's sake, a child's lemonade stand should not require a permit!

There are those who have argued that collectivism is more Godly. Where in the Hebrew Scriptures or the elder Israelite societies did God command the people to live communally? Communalism was a standard for first century Jewish Christians, and has worked in monastic settings, but local small-scale communalism and national communism are not the same. The Jewish nation, while scattered across the planet, survived and thrived by mastering economics and being learned and wise. Instead of jealously hating Jews for their cultural cunning and entrepreneurial spirit (3), and thus blaming them for all the world's woes, imitate their success – the societal mindset of adaptability, attrition, and acumen, not to mention the tendency to favor their own... as well as generating a national cultural identity of your own by which to stand the test of time. Surely, Urians dwell in the dark wilderness of the world as of this moment.

Note 1: Matthew 6:21-24\*, Luke 16:13, Luke 16:9-11, 1 Timothy 6:8-11, Hebrews 13:5, 1 Timothy 6:17-19, James 4:4 &13-15, Galatians 6:7, Matthew 7:12, Matthew 6:33\*

Note 2: Matthew 5:37

Note 3: Acts 2:44-45, Acts 4:34-37

### ***The Department of Education:***

The primary method, which the spirit of the Great Harlot has won the masses to her cause, is through the educational institutions of the world.

Separation of Church and State has enabled her to work freely within the schools of the West, without the hindrances of religious morality and religious worldviews.

You have an advantage over the Spirit of Immorality that other monotheisms have not had, in that she has been able to use science as a club against the moral tales of the Bible. I tell you truthfully, that evolution, guided by the subtle intelligences of outside agencies (natural, divine and profane) have influenced the development of the earth, mankind, and the civilization of humanity.

I have differentiated between the metaphoric cosmology of these teachings and the material cosmology of science, so that the two cosmologies do not conflict and can indeed compliment one the other.

I have given you the Violet Order, devoted to mysticism, but also to science and meta-science; and I have given you the Gold Order, devoted to scholarly pursuits and theological excellence.

I have given you the right and the imperative to study all forms of monotheism, and many non-religious subjects as well, so as to be well rounded and see the bigger picture of your reality, from languages to theoretical physics.

I have told you to blend in, rather than standing out, that you might better affect change and transformation in the world.

I have not forbidden the use of modern medicine.

I have instructed that, when you found a nation, you shall focus on space exploration and colonization, and the sciences that will accompany such a grand effort.

Yet, ultimately, when the Faith is well established, you will need to start your own schools; and home schooling is of great value until that time. In starting your own schools, however, you should set a curriculum and a standard that traditional members of the other seven monotheisms will find acceptable (based on shared basic tenets and optional elective courses). I say this, that such schools might attract a broader number of students and make a profit from their efforts.

Angels are knowledgeable beyond the greater majority of human beings. In equivalence, you might say that every angel has his/her PhD (or many). Yet, religion has often stifled knowledge and the spread thereof, and this is to the detriment of religion.

The religious seek to limit education, because they are well aware that science will contradict literal interpretations of their holy scriptures, and that the educational culture is often hostile toward religious and spiritual thinking in general.

For you, children of heaven, I encourage the life long pursuit of both vocational and intellectual education. Books abound, and I would encourage those who cannot, by some means, attend formal schools, simply to read and read and read. More than reading, however, you should be observant and reflect on the world around you at all times and, in so doing, see the patterns and archetypical expressions I have described, at work in the world all around you.

It is very true that there is danger in great knowledge, for, as with great physical beauty, so also with great intellectual prowess, there comes vanity and arrogance. It is also true that secular-humanistic school systems are designed to condition you, and too subtly remove all religious and spiritual beliefs, and the moral values thereof, from each student.

However, the mastery of reading, writing, mathematics, history (social-studies), and all forms of science are truly angelic pursuits.

Discipline is difficult to maintain. Distraction is a demon, and yet, you must endeavor and endure to expand and strengthen your minds and hearts.

If you cannot read and write, learn, or if you cannot do basic math, then start drilling with it. If you do not know the history of earth and humanity, start studying. The Roman Roads are still useable, and even in The Kingdom a purified Internet will continue

to exist, turned toward its proper use as a learning tool. If you have the Seal of the Living God upon you <sup>(1)</sup>, and have not received a scale of The Dragon into your flesh, or bowed to System of the Beast, and in your heart rebel and resist the Spirit of the Harlot, then you cannot be marked by The Beast. <sup>(2)</sup>

Knowledge is a bottomless pit, but knowledge united with the expressions of Agape (Divine Love) raises you to heights of greatness.

Do not be contented in mediocrity! If you are working in a fast-food restaurant, strive to master your job, studying the rules and especially the path to management. If you are a carpenter, work hard to become a master builder. If you are a garbage collector, be the best garbage collector, and seek to rise to a position where you can have a say and make a positive difference in your field.

If you are truly living the Twenty Laws, if you are living according to the principles and the ideals I have set forth, you will be a well-mannered person who quickly becomes invaluable and trusted in whatever field you are in.

Whatever you do, master it. In your prosperity you will also enrich the Faith, and empower it as an entire society. Willful ignorance and stubborn stupidity should not be a hallmark of your fellowship.

One of the most beneficial things that might be studied is language. In mastering more than one language you will be become more employable, and you will also be able to seek employment as translators and as interpreters. In such a profession, you will be given opportunities to travel, will make a good living without having to engage in difficult and exhausting physical labor, and you will be a far more useful tool for the Faith. Indeed, in due course, a new language should be developed by the members of the Gold Order, as a unifying tongue within The Kingdom that is to come.

Secondarily, in the current era, and in the reconstituted nations of the future, those who can code, who can program, will be able to make a very good living, even in seclusion or hiding; and such a talent, can aid The Kingdom Agenda in many ways.

Education, holy ambition, mastery of whatever field you enter, becomes a powerful and solid foundation for the Faith, and for The Kingdom that is to come.

Insofar as Urian religious schools are concerned, and the education of your children, it can be a very difficult minefield to navigate. The child-rearing methods of the spirit of The Great Harlot, is producing children who are actually transforming her into The Beast (Libertas gives way to Tyrannus).

Permissiveness promotes immorality and lawlessness, which will empower tyranny in due course. She has sought to tie the hands of religious parents, so that they cannot correct or discipline their own children. A balance between discipline and compassion is, as in all things, essential.

There is the way things ought to be, and there is the way things are. It would be good if children did not engage in sexual intercourse and sexual deviance, and it would be good if teen pregnancy simply did not happen, or could be prevented by just saying, "No." Yet, the truth is, this is inevitable, and a wise parent insures, through the use of birth control, that pregnancy becomes less likely.

Separate girls from boys in their education (save in home schooling of course), so that girls and boys may thrive without adding more pressure to the condition of puberty. Uniforms eliminate class discrimination and decrease some of the competition, and produce a greater spirit of uniformity and cooperation.

Where possible, corporal punishment is permissible within the Faith, yet, *always as a last resort*, and always by use of a paddle applied, without rage or viciousness, to the buttocks. (3) Whenever a spanking is applied, be clear as to why you are administering the punishment, and make sure that you clear your head and heart of anger beforehand, so that you do not go overboard and so that you are calm in your demeanor.

Sports teach teamwork, but sports teams are costly to fund, and never should the education of a child's mind and spirit be sacrificed for the sake of a sports team. In matters of sports, however, I very much encourage you to focus on martial arts, because such sports (when taught correctly) teach self-discipline, personal

responsibility, and measured/precise response, not to mention self-defense. Girls, as much as boys, should learn martial arts, with the mental and spiritual disciplines of the Faith tailored to the form of martial arts. It will be a good and healthy thing if Urian women have the skills to defend themselves, not only against strangers, but also against abusive husbands. Teach women techniques that take advantage of their greater agility and speed, different from the techniques taught to men. The arts taught, must not be about katas, but about what works in actual hand-to-hand combat, melded to an internal spiritual and mental discipline (meditation, mind-over-matter, energy/chi/spirit).

In the education of children it is also important for each to learn a vocational skill (a trade) to compliment their scholarly lessons. Such a trade should be of a practical and permanent nature – for instance, carpentry is a skill needed from antiquity and will continue to be needed. Furthermore, I would emphasize that children should go forth into the community where they live, to do volunteer work with animals, and with elderly and disabled people, to learn compassion.

The inner spiritual disciplines of each of the monotheisms are very helpful for children, not only spiritually, but also psychologically and practically. Reliance on a higher power in prayer and worship, the calming power and creative skills gained by meditation, the eternal benefits of study and contemplation, the interpersonal profit of fellowship and good works.

Above all, however, teach them to love God, love each other, love the earth and its little creatures, and too love themselves with a love based on authenticity, without the false pride of egotism. Reinforce good behavior by words of praise and privileges earned, and discourage bad behavior by words of wise (calm) rebuke and reproof, and with a decrease in privileges.

Help the young to see that angels are far *cooler* than demons, and teach them to discern between what is holy and what is profane.

There should come a time when you create your own internet, your own entertainment and media companies, your own magazines and your own news agency, each and all used for the

good and positive education of people, instead of the spread of vile and bestial anti-values and profane expressions.

Given the revolutionary aspect of this revealing, I strongly advise you (each and every person) to study wilderness survival, and too go out into the wilderness to master such arts and skills. Teaching the young to survive in the wilderness, and too live off the land, will prove highly valuable to The Great Work.

Knowledge of the expressions of Agape is the highest knowing and education that can be given. Unity is of utmost importance, if the nation is to survive and together work for the common good. A universal or national language will be taught to all.

Girls cannot be excluded from education, even if separated from the boys. There can be no discrimination permitted, and you must quickly and decisively end outright conflicts between the various sects and monotheistic expressions that choose to remain within and dwell as a part of the whole nation.

Education that is utterly devoid of spiritual and/or religious values, that is to say, moral learning, will be excluded; which is to say that secular-humanistic educational institutions will not exist within the nation. Indeed, those who would attend universities and colleges beyond the Urian nation might have a very difficult time returning to it, and may even be considered suspect, as they have not been as fully schooled in the social and spiritual expectations of national tradition and moral precepts.

The agencies of the Department of Education are to be seven in number, as follows:

1. Adult Education
2. Pre-Schooling (ages 3-5)
3. Childhood Education (ages 6-19)
4. Vocational Education (all ages)
5. Higher Learning (colleges & universities)
6. Seminaries
7. Citizenship Training

When the nation is first founded, there will be many who are illiterate or partially educated, and there will be a necessity to teach the entire population about the new system and its overall vision.

Volunteers at every Community Center should offer adult educational services, and the education of adults (in reading, writing, arithmetic, history, and the systemic changes) is to be overseen and its curriculum mandated by the *Agency of Adult Education*.

Vocational education is to be a part of every child's overall schooling experience, and vocational training should be made available by the government to all adult citizens as well. This type of schooling is to be overseen and conducted by the *Agency of Vocational Education*. An apprenticeship style approach is preferable, as it costs the government less to run.

Universities and colleges must conform to the moral and ethical principles of the nation, and will be under the authority of the *Agency for Higher Learning*, as well as being overseen by The Religious Council.

Seminaries, for Urians, are like monasteries. *The Seminary Agency* is to be responsible for monitoring and setting standards of excellence for all seminaries. Seminaries will not be permitted that foment rebellion or encourage revolution against the theocratic nation. Monotheists of the seven tribes of The One may have their own private seminaries, but must uphold the Twenty Laws and may not foment dissent.

*The Citizenship Training Agency* will exist to educate newly arriving immigrants (and citizens in general) in the values, language, and principles of the Urianocracy, to insure that every new immigrant knows what is expected from them. Moreover, this agency is charged with administering the Oath of Allegiance to all citizens, thus confirming their citizenship.

Note 1: Revelation 7:2-4, 9:4

Note 2: Revelation 13:16

Note 3: Ephesians 6:4, Proverbs 22:15, Proverbs 22:6, Proverbs 13:24, Ephesians 6:14, Ephesians 5:25-33, Proverbs 3:12\*, Hebrews 12:6

### ***The Department of Peace:***

When the new government and society begins to take control of the nation, there will be many rifts and misunderstandings that need to be resolved. Moreover, the very nature of Urianocracy



produces many potential conflicts and confusions, and numerous issues of integration will require attention.

The Department of Peace exists to heal and integrate the society, creating cohesion, mutual understanding, and cooperation between all the competing factions and denominations.

Moreover, it is to be charged with building bridges with other religiously-centered and friendly nations, and is to handle all diplomatic negotiations beyond The Kingdom's borders.

The agencies of the Department of Peace are to be as follows:

- 1) Familial & Inter-personal Mediation
- 2) Inter-governmental Mediation
- 3) Ecumenical Mediation
- 4) Political & Social Mediation
- 5) Cultural Unity
- 6) Foreign Services
- 7) Global Outreach

*The Agency of Familial & Inter-Personal Mediation* will provide assistance to families and relationships that are in trouble, to work out differences and seek solutions to problems that are ripping such families or relationships apart. Moreover, this agency will provide parenting education and pre-marital counseling services. The legal aspects of marriage, divorce (or annulment), and child custody issues are to be under their umbrella. Moreover, they are to be the first responders to any allegation of child abuse or neglect, spousal abuse, or marital infidelity, and are to try and mediate such situations, discover the facts, and, if necessary, call in a Truth Seeker to explore a deeper probe into the events.

*The Inter-Governmental Mediation Agency* will exist as a function of the government, serving The Religious Councils, People's Councils, and The Union of Masters, as internal mediators, to facilitate cooperation, compromise, and cohesion between the various branches of the government. They are also to mediate issues between government employees and their managers, to reduce tensions within the bureaucracy itself, insuring a smoother and more proficient and friendly work environment.

Work should not be terrifying; work places should not be sweatshops or places of dread and oppression.

*The Agency of Political and Social Mediation* is to be responsible for negotiating and mediating between various political and social organizations within the government. There are to be no labor unions within the Urianocracy, but this agency will act as mediators between workers and businesses, businesses and the government, protest movements and the state. Its mandate will be to not take sides, and too seek fair and amicable resolutions with an eye to balance and justice.

*The Agency of Ecumenical Mediation* is to be staffed by people with degrees in comparative religion that seek to understand and work with all the various sects and religious factions within the nation, in order to find compromise and peaceful co-existence, and integrate the society in the common purpose of holiness and righteousness.

*The Agency for Cultural Unity* will, chiefly, focus on forming one culture from many, firstly by the development and institutionalization of a common language. A scholarly and socially active branch of government, this agency must sponsor and organize projects and events that bring people together from different walks of life and different points of view, and organize discussion and study groups to compare different cultural viewpoints.

*The Foreign Services Agency* will function pretty much the same as any foreign services agency in any other nation, with the mandate to negotiate and mediate between the divine nation and other nations, including everything from trade deals to the creation of embassies, from territorial issues to mutual defense pacts.

*The Global Outreach Agency* will also focus on foreign diplomacy; however, their mandate will be the spread of the theocratic principles of the Urian nation, and coordinating efforts with other theocratic movements in the other monotheistic religions.

Every nation has people or agencies assigned to put a positive spin on the nation's public appearance, which is called *propaganda*. The Global Outreach Agency is to be the information machine of the Urian State, handling public relations, including

invitations by foreign media outlets. Their approach is to be founded upon the ancient practices of rhetoric and apologetics.

Note 1: Proverbs 15:1-4, Proverbs 18:13, Proverbs 25:15, Proverbs 29:11, 1 Thessalonians 5:14, Luke 14:31-32, Matthew 5:25-26, James 4:1-2, 1 Kings 3:16-28, Ecclesiastes 3:8, Genesis 23:4-18

### ***The Department of Knowledge:***

This department of government will have seven agencies, as follows:

- 1) Medical Research & Development
- 2) Environmental & Agrarian Research & Development
- 3) Infrastructural Research & Development
- 4) Telecommunications Research & Development
- 5) Advanced Technologies
- 6) Industrial & Resource Research & Development
- 7) Stellar & Metaphysical Research & Development

These agencies will, collectively, be responsible for the technological and scientific advancement of the nation and its people. Their missions will range from genetic research to finding ways of improving agriculture, and even to things as exotic as inter-dimensional travel and theoretical physics.

In many ways the members of this department will be the hope of the nation, for they will cure diseases, shield the nation from weapons of mass destruction, clean up the environment, create an internal and secure internet, and help mankind to reach its evolutionary goals.

However, those scientists and researchers of The Kingdom that have been raised and trained from youth as Urians will have a distinct edge. You will find that by combining the scientific, with the mental and spiritual (mystical), great vistas of discovery will open before you that secular scientists cannot even imagine (or at least cannot explore).

There are many things that I could not tell my messenger, for his is a religiously trained mind, rather than a scientific one; and

with the rise of Urian mystics/scientists I will reveal many things that have been hidden from humanity for millennium.

This is why The Order of Gabriel, which is an order of mysticism, is also called to study and master the sciences. These, united with rigorous priestly training, can produce individuals of shining genius and unconventional innovation.

*The Telecommunications Research & Development Agency* will be responsible for the integrity, improvement, and advancement of communication technologies within the Urian nation.

The Internet, or World Wide Web, as frequently addressed throughout this revealing, has pulled the human race into a moral abyss of confusion and social entropy. The very fabric of human civilization has been unraveling and decaying since its rise, and yet, it is hailed, praised, and adored by multitudes, and any discussion of limiting access to the Internet is regarded almost as blasphemy or draconian tyranny.

However, limiting access to the World Wide Web is exactly what The Kingdom must do, if it is to flourish and achieve its vision of human elevation from the demonic to the angelic mindset.

Mass multiplayer online gaming, pornography, racism, nihilistic and diabolical philosophies; the promotion of vanity, materialism, drug use, adultery, and promiscuity in every form; the propagation of witchcraft, Satanism, neo-paganism, atheism, and vampirism (death and undeath worship); and the glorification of all that is low, vile, debased, and vacuous... these are creating a global Lord of the Flies culture. (1)

Yet, the sharing of knowledge, literature, facts, as well as the communication aspect, are not evil things. There is also nothing wrong, per se, with playing video games, or even mass multiplayer online games, save that many games are subtly (or outright) promoting demonic low thinking and behaving. Being able to look up a word, learn a language, get an online education, seek employment, send an email, or exchange facts and data in general – all are very positive and helpful benefits of the Internet.

Censorship always troubles the intellectual and the idiotic alike, and with good reason; and yet, when all things become permissible, with little in the way of regulation, moral integrity, or

any sense of ethics, the masses rush downward to the lowest common denominator.

Even otherwise upright men and women are lured into pornographic addictions, by innate animal curiosity about the opposite sex; and as the prayer of Christ says, *"Let us not be led into temptation, but deliver us from evil."*<sup>(2)</sup> If you place temptation before yourselves, if the Internet places all things immoral within easy reach, then shall even the righteous stumble, and fall head over heels into the darkest depths of depravity and degradation.

Such is the direction that the present civilization is headed in, and by means of the Internet, every profane religion and every anti-religious/anti-spiritual expression has been given voice, and the spread has been prolific. The hidden strategy of the unseen rulers of the earth is to replace moral and ethical principles, with ideals and doctrines that bring only soul-death and enslavement to wicked discarnate entities. A gray morality is being pushed, that will better harmonize the human flocks with the collective mind of the Singularity.

So it is that some way must be developed to keep the good, while disposing of the bad. Such a solution can only come from your brilliant men and women of science, guided by a moral integrity born of sincere faith and strong moral character.

Develop your own Internet, or the Kingdom Communications Network (kcn). Develop your own games, your own data bases, your own social networking sites, your own chat rooms, your own video and file sharing sites, your own news and informational sites, your own insulated and hardened Internet, with your own devices (iphones, ipods, etc) that link only to that Internet. Write codes and create technology that is incompatible with the World Wide Web, and which outside technology cannot link with.

Control content, so that users must apply with server overseers in order to create web content. Put in powerful language filters and web-crawlers that seek out and destroy or flag sites with illicit content, while permitting legitimate businesses to advertise, and your own universities to create informational data-bases for use by the general public.

The Kingdom Communications Network (kcn instead of www), would also welcome religious content from approved and tolerated

religious sects, as well as permitting replications of things like online dictionaries and libraries within the kcn system. Moreover, the kcn system would be centered on the virtual realty educational content, and would therefore be a virtual network in general.

Do not embed microchips or electrodes into your flesh!

*The Agency for Medical Research & Development* is to be about human health, and developing technologies, medicines, and procedures that improve life for the citizens of the Urianocracy. Moreover, this agency is to become a pioneer in genetic engineering and medicine, the most controversial aspect of which, will be exploring genetic causes for homosexuality and other forms of sexual deviance, and genetic treatments for such aberrations.

Whatever genetic treatments are developed must be made available to all citizens within The Kingdom, rather than only to the rich. If it is not made available to all loyal citizens, then it is not to be available to anyone. Some advanced forms of genetic medicine are not to be shared with secular nations. To be more frank, genetic research can lead to beautiful and necessary leaps forward in human evolution, and such evolutionary leaps are not for the profane.

You must seek to offer elevation to the faithful, finding the keys to unlocking the metaphysical and superhuman attributes hidden within the human genetic code. Existence in the stellar heavens, transmorphic and/or hyperspatial access and transit, requires this necessary evolutionary leap forward.

*The Agency for Stellar & Metaphysical Research & Development* will be the most important agency within the Department of Knowledge. Here the metaphysical unification of mind, body, and spirit, with rigorous scientific research and methodologies, will unleash discoveries of a monumental nature.

A small nation cannot hope to afford to launch rockets and space shuttles into outer space; however, it can explore alternative methods of traveling the universe (and even into other universes). Such things sound fantastical, like fiction, but I assure you that there are many wonders as yet unknown to mankind. (3)

As The Kingdom Alliance rises, with the help of a number of allied nations, you will also focus on the more conventional forms

of space exploration and travel, reaching out to mine and urbanize asteroids and terra-form planets with radical and bold methods.

However, the metaphysical aspect of the agency, in great secrecy, will explore the most radical and bold ideas that lie at the fringes of both mysticism and science.

In hint, I can at present say that electromagnetic fields, quantum physics, and expanded consciousness, explored as one united approach, have the potential of liberating mankind from the planet earth.

Know that parallel universes exist only a fraction of a millimeter away from your own.

The Department of Knowledge will actually create and oversee hard scientific research into paranormal phenomenon, ranging from ghost hunting and UFO research, to para-psychological studies of telepathy, etc. It will share such studies with the general public, unless secrecy is absolutely deemed necessary (Truth Seekers should make such determinations).

Many are those who will be frightened by the mandates of the Department of Knowledge. I tell you true, the material universe is a purgatory, and it was designed to test and try every one who passes through it in the fires of trial and error, struggle and toil. The bold and the brave prosper, while the timid wither and falter, though the latter may yet find salvation beyond the Veil of Tears. Mankind's evolutionary climb has reached a dead end, and beyond this point it is in your own hands, as was intended from the beginning. This entire revealing is intended to restart the evolutionary process and move mankind away from its current course of descent.

In exploring the material universe, and even in the non-physical levels of the universe, you must be willing, able, and ready to adapt, grow, and fight for your survival as a species, with the spirit of the ancient explorers and the pioneers of former times. Go therefore boldly forth and trust in God to guide your progression – even as blood, sweat, tears, prayer, ingenuity, treasure and prayer will pave the way.

Even in the midst of seeming failure or apparent error there is often found the true and greatest lessons for the soul and the spirit.

Note 1: Lord of the Flies, 1954, by William Golding

Note 2: Matthew 6:13 – the Lord's Prayer

Note 3: 1 Corinthians 2:3-16, Isaiah 55:8-9, Ephesians 2:1-10, Romans 11:33, Proverbs 25:3

***The Department of Civilian Affairs:***

The agencies of this department are to be seven in number, as follows:

- 1) Immigration & Naturalization
- 2) Motor Vehicles
- 3) Licensing, Permitting, & Registration
- 4) Export & Import
- 5) Property Trust
- 6) Complaints & Suggestions
- 7) Financial Counseling

In a very general sense, the Department of Civilian Affairs will be the bureaucratic entity that most citizens will deal with on a regular basis.

*The Agency of Immigration & Naturalization* is the entity that processes those entering or leaving The Kingdom, including those being forcibly removed, or who are leaving in protest. Anyone applying for citizenship must be investigated, providing appropriate documents from the country they are coming from, to prove who they are, and such information will be used to run background checks on those individuals in their home countries. Each immigrant absolutely must pass through educational processes of naturalization, and yes, indoctrination. It's a theocratic state, not a secular one – to indoctrinate is to thoroughly teach and impress upon each would-be-citizen the values (rights and responsibilities) of the nation.

This agency will also handle temporary work visas, visas in general, passports, and will process businesses that are applying for legal operation within the nation.

Even if an applicant for citizenship is permitted to enter the country, they will only have temporary citizenship for three years, and are assigned probationary identification. During this time they



must attend the appropriate educational classes (citizenship training, through the Department of Education), and must prove that they are law abiding, productive (self-supportive), and loyal citizens. Only at the end of the probationary period will the temporary citizen be interviewed and reviewed, and, if deemed eligible, sworn in. Those who are deemed incompatible, or who are unhappy with life in The Kingdom, are immediately removed from the country (though there is no need to be mean about it).

This agency, in cooperation with the Department of War, will have its own units that patrol the national borders, and deal with illegal immigrants strictly. This agency, with the Department of War, will oversee the development of border security, including walls, fences, very deep and wide trench-works, and fortifications, as well as border-crossing facilities, and processing centers for tourists and those caught trying to enter illegally. No citizen who wishes to leave The Kingdom is ever to be prevented from doing so, save perhaps a peaceful and non-threatening interview and the filling out of some paperwork. Exit Visas and the rejection of citizenship are to be made readily available, unless espionage is suspected; and yet, those who decide to permanently leave or denounce their citizenship will find it much harder to return, should they wish to do so at some later point in time.

When a citizen surrenders their citizenship, or spends most of their time out of the country (for other than business reasons), that citizen will lose all property rights and all their assets may be auctioned off. This only applies to property and assets left in the country at the time of their departure. Non-criminal or peaceful defectors, who simply choose to leave because they do not agree with the nation's policies, may sell their possessions before applying for exit, and what they take with them will be what they take. What is left behind will become the government's property to dispose of as it sees fit.

If a citizen is being exiled, or forcefully deported, on moral grounds, or for some serious issue of incompatibility (such as criminal activity) they may forfeit all property rights, retirement benefits, bank accounts, and property that are within the country, which is then sold by the government. Do not make it difficult for

those who are unhappy to leave, but rather, assist them in their departure.

The only exception, of course, would be for those who have been privy to sensitive materials or have otherwise worked in areas of national security. Such individuals may be seeking to take state or industrial secrets out of the country, for reasons of profit or perceived revenge (disgruntled citizens). These individuals are not to be permitted to leave immediately, but are to be detained, held under house arrest, and must wait for three years (a cooling off period), or until that which they had access to is obsolete or no longer sensitive in nature. Yet, they are not to be tortured, beaten, or otherwise mistreated, save that they are limited in their movements, communications, and interactions. Most nations have a similar process and policy, so think it not strange that I have instructed you to do likewise (for the greater good of the nation).

*The Motor Vehicles Agency* will, of course, be responsible for issuing drivers licenses (as well as citizen IDs in general), testing drivers, inspecting vehicles, and registering vehicles. Yet, it is also to be responsible for inspecting and certifying auto-repair shops, and all vehicles manufactured within the nation or imported into the country, to insure that such vehicles meet with the standards set by the government and the agency itself.

The ID is also very important, for everyone within the nation must have one, even if not for driving – though that ID can be tied to a ring or bracelet that is worn, containing the information accessed during a scan. Never are you to place a mark, tag, or chip into the flesh of human beings, or animals (aka, no mark of the Beast).

*The Agency of Licensing, Permitting, and Registration* will act as a catch-all service, where deeds, property sales, wills, and many other forms of documentation may be stored, and where many types of required permits, licenses, and bureaucratic registrations is to be filed or received, and there reviewed and archived. The agents of this agency are the clerks of the nation's paperwork.

*The Export & Import Agency* will oversee the harbors, and all points of entry into the nation, monitoring all goods and materials coming in and going out, and all commercial traffic passing through the country. Its agents inspect cargo and seek to quell all

illegal smuggling – in concert with The Department of War and The Order of Truth.

*The Property Trust Agency* shall be in charge of all government lands, all seized, confiscated, and otherwise government owned property, and will also keep records on housing in general. In affect, the agents of this agency are to be the property managers of the government, and also the Housing Authority of the nation, including overseeing and managing any government housing projects for the poor. The auctioning of seized properties is to be conducted by this agency.

Entry into and continued residency in any government assisted project must be dependent on maintaining a clean criminal record, passing yearly drug tests, respecting other residents, and maintaining the residence in an orderly and hygienic state. Communal government work colonies and labor crews are made available as options for the poorest citizens to find housing and live productively.

*The Agency of Complaints & Suggestions* will be specifically charged with taking in, processing, and passing along all complaints and suggestions from the citizens of the country to the appropriate agencies, as per the nature of the complaints or suggestions. This agency will give each and every citizen a *safe* outlet for their problems, and will also give the government a heads up as to the concerns of the population. This agency will also be where citizens can file complaints about other citizens, government officials, military personnel, the police, or just about anything else they wish. Moreover, petitions by citizen groups, workers, neighborhoods (etc), will be filed with this agency.

The agents of this agency should not be complacent, but are to act as advocates, counselors, and sincere representatives of those who offer complaints or suggestions. Sometimes (perhaps often) there will be little that can be done, as, no doubt, many complaints or suggestions may be quite strange or petty, even outright ludicrous; and yet, it is not for an agent to judge, but merely to pass along the complaints or suggestions to the appropriate departments of the government, whether local, provincial, or national, with reports attached thereto as to the agents own observations, and

whatever relevant facts may seem applicable. Most often specific offices at the Community Centers might deal with such complaints.

However, this agency must be a safe place for citizens to vent their concerns, no matter how abstract or deranged those concerns may seem at the time. If the issues of the citizens are ignored or consistently dismissed, then minor problems will often become much larger issues. Often the function of this agency (in concert with the Department of Peace) will defuse problems before they turn into serious issues. Agents should have the discretionary authority to go out into the field and conduct a preliminary investigation or inquiry into various complaints (as they deem necessary) to deduce whether there is actual validity to said complaints.

I would also suggest to agents who are doing their own inquiry, that the demons (the shadow race) have a little mind game they like to play on people, by which the activity of the complaint will not occur or appear during an investigation, but only after the agent leaves. That is to say, the barking dog does not bark while the agent is present, but does start barking after the agent departs; or the loud music and ruckus activity ceases while the agent is present, only to start up again once the agent is gone. So, I would suggest discretion and randomness in your arrival and departure, as in appearing to leave, only to actually remain for a bit longer afterwards, or show up later for a second random visit. The use of small hidden cameras/mics can also be of great benefit when trying to catch a peeping tom, or a lewd neighbor, or even illegal dumping, etc. However, do not act as the literary Big Brother (1), and do not abuse your privileges, lest the Truth Seekers be loosed upon the would-be agent.

Always be aware that there are two sides to every story. The tenants of an apartment complex (in example) may complain about their landlord, making up outlandish stories and exaggerated tales, simply because the landlord is trying to do his or her job. The complaints of such tenants might actually be motivated by vindictiveness over the landlord's demands that they obey the rules and/or pay their rent. Do not be turned into a hammer against the righteous.

*The Financial Counseling Agency* will be where citizens can go to seek financial guidance and where they will be directed to various governmental, private, and non-profit programs that assist with needs, loans, grants, and other opportunities. In truth, this agency is to be about connecting the people to the services available to them and guiding them through the often-complicated bureaucratic processes required to access such services. This agency will also act as a small government and public run credit union, and will be affiliated with the National Public Bank, and should be able to facilitate small loans to small vendors and small grants to new cottage industries within the local communities (seed money and minor venture capital), at low or no interest. The agency might also function as trustworthy and fair *payday loan companies*. In this way, this agency might actually make a profit, without taking advantage of low-income people, using profits to improve services.

And lastly, these agents might also act as an investment and financial counseling company, even a broker, profiting only a small percentage when the client prospers (1-5% of the gross profits of any given investor), and so this agency can help fund itself.

Note 1: Big Brother is a reference to the constant surveillance of citizens, in George Orwell novel, 1984, published June 8th, 1949. This used to be standard reading in American schools, as a cautionary tale about the horrors of totalitarianism.

### ***The Department of Agriculture:***

The Department of Agriculture is to feed the nation and seek to expand the capacity of the nation to feed itself. The seven agencies of the Department of Agriculture are these:

- 1) Rural Development
- 2) Soil Management
- 3) Water Management
- 4) Cooperative & Communal Farming
- 5) Production, Shipping, & Marketing
- 6) Livestock Management

## 7) Technological Applications

*The Agency for Rural Development* will not merely focus on farming, but will seek to improve life and facilitate responsible growth in rural farming communities, so that the people who work the land are empowered in their way of life. More than this, the agents of this agency are to be the advocates for farmers and ranchers to the government and markets, even speaking for them as representatives in The People's Councils or The Religious Council.

*The Agency of Soil Management* is to be an educational organization, which teaches farmers how to extend the life of their soil, while getting the most out of the land, through crop rotation and other innovated techniques that are both economically viable and environmentally sound.

*The Water Management Agency* is all about the water. Farming requires large amounts of water, both for crops and for livestock, as well as the need for drinkable water by the inhabitants who work the land, while not excluding the needs of wildlife. It is important to find and develop crops that are both desirable as food, but which require less water. Genetically enhanced or altered crops should not be frowned upon, if such crops are deemed scientifically safe. It is also important to explore ways to get more yields from less land. Water filtration and reusability through reclamation will be of utmost importance. There will also be a critical need to insure that the water does not become contaminated (Red Tide), lest farmers, wildlife, and the entire nation suffer as a result. Organic and environmentally sound strategies to farming need to be explored and implemented efficiently and rapidly.

*The Agency for Cooperative & Communal Farming* will exist to encourage and support the creation of communal and cooperative farming projects, by studying the Israeli models for such approaches and implementing them within the Urian nation. This is stated, because Israel has made the desert bloom. (1)

*The Production, Shipping, & Marketing Agency* will exist as a facilitator for farmers trying to move their products to market. It offers assistance, guidance, and even direct services to farmers and ranchers, in the choice of crops they grow (as per demands and needs), harvesting those crops, moving them to markets, and

getting reasonable prices there-from. It will monitor and implement quality control programs, to make sure that the food produced are safe and clean.

*The Agency for Livestock Management* will be all about quality control, as an oversight department of the government, with a great deal of its work focused in the laboratory. It is to insure that animals are being bred, raised, and treated with good care, without cruelty, and that they are healthy and disease free. Genetic enhancements are not to be permitted in livestock, unless such enhancements are non-cruel and have benefit to the livestock and the people eating them.

All animals raised for food must be raised in as natural and clean a fashion as possible. Diseased and unhealthy animals should be segregated from the herds, tested, and humanely, compassionately, put down.

As mentioned many times before, only mature animals are to be killed for food (no chicks, lambs, or calves, etc), and at every step of the way methods must be employed to calm animals being led to slaughter, reducing anxiety and cruelty. In the actual killing process, clean, swift and humane methods must be used.

I have explained the spiritual reasons for this in previous parts of this revealing; however, as the Earth Spirit within the woman known as *Temple Grandin* (Grand Temple) has shown, there are also very practical reasons as well. In addition, over time, science will show that animals that are raised, cared for, and slaughtered in a humane and peaceful fashion, will produce better meat, which will in turn have benefits for humans.

Humans who are cruel to animals, are warped in spirit, and their souls are even disdained among the citizens of astral Babylon. Such individuals accrue karmic debts that can carry over into many lifetimes, via their damaged essence. Cruelly treated animals, become cruel or aberrant humans in other life times. (2)

*The Agency of Technological Applications* will be responsible for teaching farmers and ranchers how to apply and use new technologies and scientific methods in their work, to improve the quality of their lives and their labors. It is always to strive to lift farmers from ignorance, so that each is their own agricultural

scientist; and that each their lives and the lives of their livestock might be improved as a whole.

Note 1: Isaiah 35:1-10

Note 2: Proverbs 12:10, Proverbs 27:23, Genesis 1:21, Deuteronomy 25:4, Luke 12:6, Matthew 6:26, Genesis 1:30, Isaiah 34:14, Ecclesiastes 3:21\*, Psalm 147:9, Job 12:7, James 3:7, Hosea 2:18\*, Deuteronomy 22:6-7\*, Proverbs 31:26

### ***The Department of Communications:***

The Department of Communications shall have seven agencies, as follows:

- 1) The Word
- 2) The Vision
- 3) The Arts
- 4) The Song
- 5) The Voice
- 6) The Forum
- 7) Kingdom Communications Network

The communications of the nations of the Beast and Babylon are filled with filthy imaginings, demonic expressions, and foul language. (1) You will never be able to block them all, neither will you be able to counter their affects on your population; for the siren's call of Babylon and the venom of the Beast will already fill the ears and hearts of the people of your land at the time you rise to power. You can but insure that your voice is louder than theirs, and by your example (the results of your labors) demonstrate the righteousness of your vision.

One tactic that is used by the children of the Harlot is to set up radio stations that broadcast very powerful radio signals into any nation that does not conform to the will and vision of the Harlot. Another tactic is to smuggle fliers and pamphlets into the nations of the archangels, in order to undermine the moral and spiritual principles of the archangels, and seduce the godly to the immoral and materialistic desires of the Mammon worshippers. (2)



The World Wide Web (the black widow's web) sends innumerable expressions of godlessness and immorality, like a poisonous river, into every country of the earth, and pollutes every mind with bestial and incessant cravings of the flesh and desires for the things of the world. By getting the people hooked on material wants (I want, I want, I want, I want), the people become restless, and are never contented with the simpler and more wholesome things of life.

However, having said this, I will also state, that religious broadcasting is often mind numbingly dull and insulates people from greater truths, being rooted in doctrines and political intentions that may have very little in common with God's actual will. Indeed, the preachers preach peace, when there is no peace – the people of the ways of the seven spirits warred upon by The Harlot and The Beast.

I have said, and will say again, that there is nothing wrong with technology. The worship and centering of one's entire life around technology, and the way in which technology is used to corrupt and addict people to avarice and low ideals, is what makes those technologies evil.

Mind pollution is a very real and readily apparent reality in the current era, and by the pollution of the mind so the defilement of the soul and the spirit follows in turn. (4)

In matters of entertainment, it may surprise you to know that I make a distinction between artistic nudity and pornographic nudity; just as there is a difference between gratuitous violence and incidental violence within a story.

It may surprise you further, that there is no sin in discussing sexuality, for educational purposes. (5)

If one were telling the story of a historical battle, or even a fictional battle, there may be no way to truly tell such a story without violence, though violence should not be the goal of any story. Moreover, when violence is sterilized or removed from a story about war, then war is made to appear glamorous; and in showing war as it really is, with all its horrors and cruelty, war may actually be made less appealing and more repugnant.

If one wished to make a movie about a thief, the thief can be made to look glamorous or heroic, or one might focus on the

victims of the thief, as well as the consequences of a life of crime. If one wished to make a romantic story, one might choose to romanticize promiscuity and adultery; but why not instead romanticize love, faithfulness, and the beauty of a marriage between a man and a woman who are truly committed to each other? Or show the terrible mental anguish that those who are betrayed must go through in the aftermath.

There are many dramas between married people to be sure, ups and downs are normal, and there are always struggles. However, is it not a wonderfully romantic notion, for a couple to endure in marriage and grow closer throughout their years together?

I will say further, that there is nothing wrong with humor, and there are comical spirits even among the angels, for joy is divine and laughter is ascendant. God told the first joke and loves irony.<sup>(6)</sup>

Yet, how can depicting a religious figure flinging his own excrement at people, not be offensive to religious people; or why is it not offensive to any person of even minimal moral or ethical sensibilities? Why is it considered funny to intentionally desecrate and defile another person's religious beliefs and holy personages? Why must comedy be vile, sadistic, and utterly mean spirited? What affect does such comedy have on the moral and ethical fiber of a people who are exposed to it on a regular basis?

By humorizing abomination, depravity, and vileness, comedy thereby becomes a tactic to destroy morality, civility, and sacredness – blurring the lines by laughter, condoning all things poisonous, and degrading the human spirit.

However, one thing most religious nations of the past lacked, was sufficient humor and the ability to laugh at them selves. A balance must be struck, a fine line walked, and laughter must abound with frequency, yet without the demonic forms thereof.

There is an aspect to creativity present within the creative spirit, which wishes to push the boundaries, test the limits, and peer into the darkest abyss of human nature and the bleakest corners of the human mind. There is also a tendency in humans to think in black and white terms; and yet, shades of gray often become gateways to infernal reaches and lands of confusion.

It is a difficult path to walk, the way of balance. Within The Kingdom you will have to create your own movies, your own

television shows, your own radio programs, your own media, your own comedy. Yet, do not paint your society in drab colors and grim totalitarian grays. Do not be so blinded by zeal and purity that you cannot differentiate between the art of Michelangelo and the bile of pornographers, the humor of believers and the vulgarity of the godless. Do not be so dense as to put great works of literature into the same category as adult novels.

Moreover, there must be a distinction between that which is appropriate for children or teens, and what's appropriate for adults; as that which is not appropriate at all, within a religious nation, should be cut off without apology.

Those who do not like the restrictions are free to depart, with a wave and a smile. Imagine what society becomes, what individuals become, over generations of not being exposed to high levels of toxic and satanic mind pollution?

Those who know video games will know that there is a difference between *Mario Brothers* and *The Evil Dead*. Yet, why not allow video games in which the hero destroys that which is demonic, or where the lawful battle the lawless, or where good fights evil?

There are many games, however, which encourage or do not discourage, and often fully require the player to engage in constant and gratuitous violence, mandating complete materialism and vanity by the goals of the game. Such games are filled with profanity and profane expressions of every form, continuously vomited and spewed forth in the presence of children, in ways that would make even many hardened and worldly people cringe. Some of these have also begun to openly cater to homosexual and transsexual audiences, and seem to promote bisexuality as fun experimentation. Around such games millions of people build their entire lives, even to the point of cutting school, missing work, and sinking into a sick condition of mind numbing obsession.

In the realm of the global news media, far more insidious forces are at work. Corporate and political interests have turned many 24-hour news outlets into propaganda machines, and many news agencies will not report with depth on any story that might negatively affect the stock markets.

Entertainment news or tabloid journalism, with insubstantial stories, and tales intended to keep one distracted with petty dramas and fluffy popular interest pieces, cloud the real news from around the world, and keep people blind to what is really going on all over the globe. The death of a twisted pop-icon is given more attention and time than the death of a war hero. Stories about Hollywood breakups are afforded more time than a standoff that might lead to thermal nuclear war. Worse still, demagogues, with an axe to grind or an agenda to peddle, are given hours of airtime to whip the masses into witless frenzies over things they can do very little about.

In The Kingdom the press shall be free to report, but is to be bound to facts and truth, and must truly report and inform, rather than peddling any agenda or opinion. The Press should be an extension The Order of Truth, and are charged with watching the watchers.

Indeed, every legal candidate for any office is to be given equal time, and no one will get more time than anyone else.

However, any newspaper, radio, or television media outlet must be held to the moral and ethical standards of the nation, and may not seek to foment rebellion – save that facts themselves may cause consternation, in which case the media is not to be blamed and cannot be restricted.

The people must be permitted to know what is going on within their own country and in the world beyond, and the media is to gather the facts and report the facts, without opinion, judgment, or commentary of any sort; seeking to report all sides of an issue, without leading or favoring or trying to entrap, but only asking for facts and reporting those facts.

It is important to understand that musical forms are not to be an issue. If you truly examine every song ever written and sung for country music, and all the songs ever written and sung for heavy metal, you would find that there is more spiritual and religiously-related content within heavy metal than in country music; though indeed, the spiritual and religiously-related material in heavy metal is often of a darker or critical nature.

I use country music and heavy metal in comparison, because many Evangelical Christians seem to believe that country music is

somehow holy, while heavy metal is somehow evil. Yet, within country music lyrics you can often find references to adultery, alcoholism, violence, and lifestyles based on bestial thinking and being, such as barhopping, gun worship, and pursuing promiscuous relationships.

This is not to say that heavy metal is superior to country, or that either one should be forbidden; merely that content is more important than style. All forms of musical expression are to be permissible, but not all lyrics will be acceptable. That which glorifies immorality or that which might be termed *Satanic* would obviously not be welcome within a religiously centered government or nation of any kind; and yet, this does not mean that every song has to be religious in nature. Singing about love, hardship, the struggle within your soul, and any number of other non-religious subjects, should be perfectly acceptable.

In matters of literature, you must not be pig-headed. In example, comic books might not be permitted in an Islamic nation, but in the Urianocracy would not necessarily be banned at all. Data, facts, history, knowledge itself, is not evil. Indeed, Socialism, democracy, monarchism, militarism, even communism, these are nothing to me – as long as divine faith, truth, and morality are made central.

You might combine the moral principles and spiritual vision of this revealing with almost any form of government, and the system I have given you is purely Urian, rather than the only system that might be used. It is not political theory that aligns a nation to The Beast, The Harlot, or The Dragon, but meanness, corruption, and godlessness that truly makes a political system infernal. I give unto you an ideal and set a mark to strive for, and yet, no nation can truly reach it, though there is certainly value in the trying.

The United States, Russia, even China, or any other nation on the earth, can, if having sufficient will and support among the people, become a holy nation. There is no *chosen people of God*, only *chosen people of archangels*, save those who choose and claim the favor of God and heaven as their own, by their collective thoughts, words, and behaviors.

What is and is not permissible, as far as literature, is again, a matter of balance and wisdom. You cannot ban history; you

should not rewrite it or try to cover it up. You have simply chosen to *make* history, and too deviate from the popular conclusions and trends of present historical views.

*The Agency of Forums* is about public speaking, and I very much encourage you, as a people, to build a society where the ancient idea of public forums is adopted and refined to its highest degree and expression.

Artistic expression is essential to the health and well being of a nation's soul and spirit, and without it a nation is dim and partly dead. In all matters of communication be wise, balanced, and fair.

Religion need not be ignorant!

Without excuse or justification, the Department of Communications will be responsible for keeping communications networks running efficiently and safely, as well as censoring ungodly and/or immoral media content overall.

Note 1: Romans 1:21, Psalm 73:7, Ephesians 2:3, 2 Timothy 3:1-7, 2 Peter 2:18, Matthew 24:37-39, Revelation 18:7, Jude 1:16, Luke 21:25-26

Note 2: Genesis 3:1-24, Romans 16:17-19, Mark 7:20-29, Hebrews 13:4, 2 Timothy 3:13, 2 Kings 21:9, Revelation 2:20, Proverbs 7:21-23, Numbers 25:1-6

Note 3: Jeremiah 6:14/8:11, Ezekiel 13:10/16

Note 4: 1 Corinthians 2:14, Ephesians 4:17, Colossians 2:18, Hebrew 4:12, 2 Corinthians 7:1, 2 Corinthians 14-18\*

Note 5: 1 Corinthians 10:23

Note 6: 1 Samuel 5:1-5 (God messes with the Philistines), Psalm 59:7-8, Psalm 2:4, Psalm 126:1-2, Proverbs 22:17, Ecclesiastes 3:4

### ***The Department of Integrity:***

The Department of Integrity will be charged with the goal and the directive (however redundant) of making sure that the entire system works as qualitatively, efficiently, and cost effectively as possible. It will constantly investigate, watch, counsel, and work to perfect the system/bureaucracy and improve the methods of inter-communication between every department and branch of the government, to make the government more affective. Cutting down on red tape, trimming bureaucratic lines of command and control, eliminating wasteful spending, searching for corruption or fraud, and confronting inefficiency and any problem (whether

procedural or personnel related) head on, to solve those problems in whatever way is necessary. Indeed, this department will do most of the interviewing, hiring, and firing within the bureaucracy, to insure that only qualified, law-abiding, and ethically sound individuals are being employed.

More than this, the Department of Integrity is to teach and educate every public official and government employee (from the military to the religious council members) on what is morally expected from those personnel. In short, the Department of Integrity protects both the structural and spiritual integrity of the nation. They work closely with, and might be considered a lesser appendage of, The Order of Truth.

The seven watchdog agencies of the Department of Integrity are to be these:

- 1) Union Oversight
- 2) The People's Oversight
- 3) Religious Oversight
- 4) Economic Oversight
- 5) International Oversight
- 6) Executive Oversight
- 7) Security Oversight

The *Agency for International Oversight* exists to promote unity and integration between other sacred and religious nations (those that have not given themselves to Abaddon); but it is also to monitor allied nations, insuring that they are not working to undermine The Kingdom, or committing serious violations of the Twenty Laws (promoting Anti-God/Christ ideology).

*The Agency of Religious Oversight* specifically works to insure functionality and compatibility in all religious institutions – monitoring those that are legal, but non-Urian. It also polices the members of the Urian clergy themselves, because if you do not police yourselves, your enemies will.

Agencies unnamed in this treatise are deemed self-explanatory. Great redundancy is built into the system of the State, especially in regards to oversight and self-policing, in order to insure a greater degree of integrity within the nation as a whole, and thus avoid the

corruption and vileness so prevalent within the bureaucracies of worldly regimes.

Having so few initial resources also makes it necessary for the Urian State to be well managed and to avoid wasteful spending. If the government ever spends thousands of dollars on a toilet seat, instead of paying tens of dollars at a hardware store, then the system is truly broken.

General Note: Proverbs 21:20, John 6:12-13, 2 Thessalonians 3:6-15, Deuteronomy 25:15, 1 Timothy 6:6-10, Matthew 25:21, Proverbs 18:9, Colossians 3:23, Ephesians 4:28, Proverbs 24:3-4\*, Ecclesiastes 9:10, Proverbs 21:17, Luke 12:19-21, Jeremiah 29:11, Isaiah 54:16, Proverbs 28:20, Proverbs 13:23, Leviticus 23:22

### ***The Department of Justice:***

Courts within The Kingdom are not about adversary verses advocate, but should always be about getting to the truth of any charge or case. Technicalities can never be permitted to interfere with the discovery of truth.

The agencies of this department are as follows:

1. Military Justice
2. Economic Justice
3. Natural Justice
4. Religious Justice
5. Family Justice
6. Civilian Justice
7. Political Justice

*The Agency of Military Justice* would of course be concerned with all legal matters pertaining to the national militia (military and police), as well as internal oversight of prisons, and jurisdiction over immigration matters.

*The Agency of Religious Justice* would adjudicate all matters related to internal or inter-religious disputes or legal matters of this type.

*The Agency of Family Justice* is all about dealing with the sociological issues of abuse, child custody, adultery, and such



personal internal family situations. It especially deals with crimes by children, or done to children.

*The Agency of Natural Justice* is about environmental laws, as well as all matters of law pertaining to natural resources, farming, ranching, and preservation.

*The Agency of Political Justice* pertains to political crimes, corruption, and international law.

Let it be understood, that Truth Seekers are not judges or police. The military/militia, which involves all citizens in part, is the foundation of law enforcement and is charged with protecting the public, and fighting criminal elements. The militia may conduct a preliminary investigation, but then a Truth Seeker will always come to make an official audit and determination, and continue on into investigations as required. They are not adversarial, but seek truth, and this must always be emphasized to the public. When they arrive to question someone or survey a scene, search a residence, they are not there to convict, but to understand, collect data, and then correlate it and present it to a judge.

The agency the Seeker presents a case to is dependent on the nature of the case, including any information gleaned by devices or chemical means. The Truth Seeker is responsible for knowing as much as can be ascertained, including contributing circumstances – in example, whether the bread was stolen for hunger, or for greed or compulsion.

The reasons for any given crime is important to the determination of the sentence – ranging from community service or fines, even reform (assigned to a poverty colony to gain housing, food, and labor), or whether more severe penalties will be applied (imprisonment, forced labor, even death or exile).

Judges are appointed after being thoroughly vetted by The Order, and then reviewed by The Religious Council. If the Religious Council objects, they are re-vetted, and if found clear, the appointment is kicked up to the five members of the Principle for a vote.

In matters of passing judgment, I extol you, that when evidence is clear and present (video, audio, good witnesses, solid facts) that judgment and sentencing must be carried out swiftly... In matters of execution, led to an area behind the courthouse and there

executed, out of the public eye, and without fanfare, save sincere prayerfulness and sanctification for the offenders soul.

I further state, that prisons must not be places of continuing crime, and every offender facing serious punishment, ruinous conditions and outcomes, be permitted the choice of self-termination, in a peaceful, painless, and quick manner, in sacredness aided in the transition.

Habitual criminality and membership in crime cults, should be dealt with as if capitol offenses, even as military offenses (treason).

General Note: Ecclesiastes 8:11\*, Matthew 5:9, Exodus 20:2-17 & 5:6-21, Exodus 22:1-31 (examples of laws in ancient Israel), Genesis 9:6, Deuteronomy 9:1-29, Exodus 21:1-36, Proverbs 3:11-12, Romans 2:12, Revelation 3:19, Luke 12:48, Ezekiel 18:30

## **Monologue 72: The Religious Council**

In previous design, The Religious Council was called The Ecumenical Council – and this is for reasons of naivety on the part of The Scribe. A pluralistic theocratic form of government is, ultimately, unstable, divided, and doomed to fail. It was achieved briefly in under Alfonso the Wise, <sup>(1)</sup> but could not endure against its enemies. Yet, the unity of the three Abrahamic faiths was a beautiful thing, if so short lived.

Twenty-four elders shall sit upon The Religious Council, and a twenty-fifth of The Order of Truth (the high priest thereof). The twenty-four are to be the chosen by the organized Urian faith, by its initiated members and priests, either by vote or election, I will leave the exactitudes to the leadership of those days.

Let it be understood, that the leadership structure of the Faith itself is separate from The Religious Council of the State.

It is wise that there shouldst be eight black robes, eight white robes, and eight gray robes – and a goodly mixture of representatives from the seven orders, as well as balance of male and female.

The Religious Council is to act as the conscience of the nation. In terms of authority, they should act in the role of a supreme court. The twenty-fifth member (reflective of he who stands before the ark in the galactic court) is to act as mediator, fact checker,

tiebreaker, and chief spokesperson and go-between with the other three branches of government.

As in those days, there will be issues and needs, and the system chosen is uncertain, I shall leave greater details to those who are there. I call you, from the past, to set into place a permanent Constitution that is unerring, unchanging, set into stone, and balanced, integrated and just. Equity between rights and responsibilities, laws and freedoms, must be sought. Do not repeat the errors of religious states from the past.

General Note: Revelation 4:4

### **Monologue 73: The People's Council**

There are to be federal, state, and local councils, known as The People's Council(s), or Assembly. The members are chosen from a pool of vetted/worthy candidates, by the vote of all legal voters, for a period of seven years, with no more than three terms total.

There are as many representatives on the federal council, as there are states/provinces. If an international alliance is formed, there will be chosen representatives from each nation member on the International Assembly.

It may be that other forms of government are chosen, into which Urianism is merged, or the founders may wish to create an upper and lower assembly, much like the Senate and House of Representatives in the United States... This is acceptable, so long as all candidates are vetted and found worthy, before being permitted to run for office.

The reporting and news agency of The Kingdom, being impartial, will run life stories on each candidate, based in facts, without embellishment, giving equal time, and allowing for neutral debates... Bias in regards to reporting or debates is to be regarded as a threat to the integrity of the nation and culture, and guarded against fiercely.

Each candidate is permitted to create commercials, ads, and campaigns within a set budget that is determined by The Religious Council. In example, all candidates might be limited to an advertising budget of \$1-million dollars, and no more. How they

spend their money, is up to them. In regards to such campaigns, they are free to say what they will (within reason), but the Truth Seekers will rate each campaign's level of truthfulness, and post it publicly, with any polling that is done (again by Truth Seekers).

Debates will similarly receive ratings by the Truth Seekers, as to who is truthful and who are not – though the candidates are free to be bombastic and hyperbolic, they will be called on it.

General Note: Exodus 18:21-25, 2 Peter 1:10, Matthew 22:14

### **Monologue 74: Missions**

Each Order of the Way has its mission, and each mission is a part of the overall strategy of the Great Work.

For those of *The Tan or Brown Order*, the work of constructing holy places for the Faith is of holy value. However, it is the charitable work of building schools, hospitals, housing, farms, and other public projects, done on behalf of the poor, which will bring the greatest honor and win the greatest support for the Faith – looking to examples of the Salvation Army, the Peace Corp, and Habitat for Humanity.

*The Violet Order* is for those who delve long and deep into the mystical, the magical (angel magic), the metaphysical, the paranormal, the para-psychological, and the sciences in general (in a God-centered way). Yet, in their mission work for and within the world, The Order of Gabriel should focus on aiding members of the other monotheistic faiths. They might act in the role of lecturers, and may use their mystical skills in various ways that are rather indirect. It is reasonable to assume that the mystical and theurgical workings of The Violet Order will frighten the weak minded, and those who are narrow of vision, as they are to be the delvers of holy mysteries, and should keep their most grandiose works among themselves.

*The Green or Emerald Order* are those who are political and social activists; the kinds who love nothing better than to spend their free time protesting, petitioning, and otherwise being vocal advocates for practical and tangible reforms in the world. The missionary labor of a member of The Green Order might then

center on organizing political parties, protests, and getting the message out. Indeed, taking a page from the playbook of the controversial Jehovah's Witnesses, they might spend time in door-to-door ministries, which is a labor of great courage and tenacity.

*The Orange Order* is to be made up of writers, sculptors, musicians, painters, and masters of media or graphic arts (technological arts), and, as such, they play a very pivotal role in the propagation of the Faith. The entertainers among their ranks will be skilled at public speaking and would, therefore, make excellent preachers. However, their real power is in their arts and crafts, for such expressions can and will bring glory and honor to the Way. Moreover, entertainers and artists have the potential to earn a very good living, and may devise methods to channel financial resources into the Faith. The necessary evil of funding is a simple fact of your reality, and cannot be ignored.

*The Gold or Yellow Order* are true ministers and missionaries, in the Christian sense of the word; for they are the founders of schools, seminaries, and educational programs in general, and will be good organizers by their own level of education. Teaching and expounding upon this revealing is where they shall do the most good, as the leaders of circles and congregations.

*The Blue Order*, well above and beyond any other Order, will glorify the Faith. By their charitable and compassionate labors they will build spiritual and social bridges, and shall win many to the Faith by their love. More miracles (in the form of synchronicities and outright phenomenon) will be seen among the ranks of The Blue Order than in any other sect of Urianism, especially among those who wear the white robes.

You are not to worship Mary, Mother of Jesus, nor do you worship Mary Magdalene; and yet, in Zadkiel is the most feminine of the archangels, and she/he/it has often appeared as the Virgin Mary in order to counter the power of the Harlot of Babylon.

*The Red Order* will be, as stated, the most controversial Order of the Faith, and you will find that I spend more time speaking of this Order for this very reason. The expressions of The Red Order can be of extreme value, surpassed only by The Blue Order; but if you, the members of The Red Order, do not conduct yourselves

professionally and discreetly, you will only bring about persecutions and generate more hatred than love.

In the mission work of The Red Order, I must speak clearly, and what I say is bound to be a point of contention, and you must try to see the larger picture, if you are to understand the whys and what-fors.

Some will say that I am telling the members of The Red Order to act as Vigilantes for the Faith. This is true.

Some will say that I am commanding The Red Order to infiltrate militaries and work to takeover and overthrow governments from within. This is true.

Some will say that I am instructing The Red Order to go into unstable foreign countries and start guerrilla insurgencies against secular governments. This is true.

Some will say that I am instructing The Red Order to gain their skills within the armies and police forces of secular nations, and by this, form mercenary armies (private security companies). This is absolutely true.

Indeed, I would even instruct those called to The Red Order to form vigilante biker gangs, gangs that destroy the cults of lawlessness, commandeering the money and armaments of such gangs, while destroying the drugs, and tithing well to the Faith.

Moreover, if you are thrown into prisons, you should form Urian prayer and study groups, and band together to persecute the evil ones, even as you are completely respectful to the guards (so as to win honor and respect). If you find yourself in solitary confinement, turn it into an opportunity for purification and extreme commitment to the seven devotions (indeed, nearly the entire priestly training method can be tailored to life within a cell).

The Red Order is to be a conspiracy theory made reality. Yet, I am *not* telling you to be foolish madmen, but to behave with maturity, and become well-trained, wise, and highly professional soldiers of heaven while in the purgatory of earth.

You are to be the avengers and the literal defenders of the temples and the faithful. You are to be the samurai of The Way, and protectors of the holy places; and are, therefore, the true templars, and the paladins of the Faith.

Talkers are not champions, but in The Red Order action is everything. Yet, remember that among you are also to be the lawyers of the Faith, and these should lend themselves to defending allied theocrats within the other seven monotheisms, as much as defending the members of The Way of Spirit and Truth.

Moreover, the members of The Red Order are called to be the butchers, because they are not as squeamish and must overcome their timidity. In learning to take the lives of livestock swiftly, cleanly, quietly (without causing undue stress to the creature), and without malice or cruelty, you will toughen your minds and hearts.

As police officers you will fight the spirit of lawlessness head on, and will be well positioned to aid your vigilante brothers and sisters.

As soldiers and officers you will be well placed to stage and support uprisings.

As soldiers of fortune you will see the world, gain experience, and hone your skills to a fine and precise point.

However, taking a page from the playbook of the evangelicals (turning their tools back upon them), one of the most powerful callings within The Red Order is that of the evangelizer, or firebrand preacher; who can move a stadium full of unbelievers to belief in a single, powerful, oratory session.

Few are the Evangelical Christians who have held the favor of heaven in the modern era, save Billy Graham, especially in the fullness of the wisdom of these later years. I warn you sternly, those who would take up the mantle of an evangelizer, not to follow the example of the apostates of hell who pose as preachers, that they might enrich themselves and pump up their own enormous egos.

So it is, that each of the seven sects of The Way has a part to play, whether in the extremes of the white or black robes, or in the moderation of the gray. Honor one another. Respect one another. Love one another. Try to see that each is valuable. Even an old woman putting her last penny in the donation box and praying for the greater good of the entire Faith, has value.

Be wary of the Judas Goats among you, as you must accept that they are inevitable, and that you can only endure the temporal

suffering that they will unleash in your midst. Their suffering will endure much longer than yours in the end.

General Note: Acts 2, 1 Corinthians 12:1-11, 1 Corinthians 14:1-39, 1 Thessalonians 5:19-20, 1 Timothy 4:14-15, 2 Timothy 1:6

### **Monologue 75: The Penitent Angels**

Entire nations are coming to an end – fire, ruin, and shadows await humanity at the end of the age. Will the penitent ones come forth from the smoke and ash, or will humanity double-demon-down and continue its spiraling descent into the bottomless abyss?

You, O faithful and true, shall walk among the angels without your veil of shame. In your redemption you shall yet rejoice in eternity. You were wrought (as a race) in wrongness, and will be renewed in the truth and the spirit.

*Divine love is the will, the call, and the goal... it is the ladder that ascends all the way to the centermost place.*

Freedom from sin and death is your wisest yearning. Descendents of the fallen, children of the nephilim, you are what the false-gods have wired your host bodies to be. Is this who you want to be, or what you truly are outside of a body? The body is grievous with sin (lawless corruption) – the spirit filled with a wish for liberation from it.

I am not going to walk away from you now, and we will never be parted again, for my light is now within your mind and heart like a virus of consciousness. The union of the soul and the spirit heralds the flicker of ascension.

The human you wear is a role that you are playing. The role is a temporary persona, which, in the divine light is never forgotten, and yet, must be given its rest in due passage. You may fear oblivion and identity death. However, when a man with amnesia awakens from his affliction, does he forget his memories or himself, who he was while afflicted, trading one kind of amnesia for another? No! The return of memories is an adding to, not a subtraction from the self-image.



With every evil thought, word, and action is born a justification; and evil reviles truth, because truth annihilates justification; and when the divine light is brought to bear on evil, it recoils into denial of the truth, and hisses vileness against it, and justifies itself by calling the sacred a deception, a liar, and a tyrant.

You, O Penitent Angels, are not to be justifiers or deniers, but are to be masochistic revealers, ever confessing every flaw, every mistake, every weakness, every potential error, every may-be sin, and every remotely possible misdeed. Yet, confessing to the wicked and the godless only provides them with weapons to use against you. (1) Rather, confess to God alone. If you must speak with someone, confess to those who confess too you, so that you share mutual trust.

Still within the flesh, you are not without sin – the taint of creeping death and corruption. You are simply penitent, desiring transcendence; and, in the center of your self, you only want to be liberated from it; and once liberated, you will weep for bliss, and everlasting revile the corrupted state. You faithful ones, the earth will not see you again.

The sacred wind of consecrated wrath rides within this revealing, and woe will walk in your wake; for you have not come to appease, but to claw your way up the mountain of God, break the wheel of spiritual enslavement, and offend the nations by standing for heaven's commands. You have not come to bring peace, but have, by walking in the spirit of this wisdom, been given a flaming sword, to divide the world against itself, and a scepter of iron to shatter the nations like pottery. (2)

I am with you, you are with me, and we are one eternally. In plainer terms, we are called to be *The Victory of God*. (3) But how many shall have the will?

Ancient Uriyah was a prophet, slain in the time of Ahab and Jezebel, the days of Elijah. Again Uriyah has been sent, to place the scroll into John's hands – standing on the watchtower to declare Babylon's fall.

I, the Angel of Truth, through my meek and lowly messenger (4), have again spoken at length against Ahab and Jezebel, and few at present have listened. Only seven thousand refused to bend the knee to Baal in the days of old, only eight souls were raised above

the waters of the great deluge. Each who reads these words and metaphorically eats and digests them (as a scroll that is sweet in the mouth and bitter in the belly (5)) becomes Uriyah, for God is now your light.

Indeed, you who are faithful and true have become the spirit of prophecy and angels of the apocalypse, bringing Armageddon to fruition simply by following the path. Victory arrives as Homo-Angelicum arises, and the nations of Homo Sapiens wither away in dust and ashes.

Put on, therefore, the full armor of God, (6) and take up the void-black sword of nullification, ablaze with the white flames of righteous indignation. Arise! Stand! Be not cowards and appeasers of demons! You are called to be living wind and whirling fire! You are called to battle Beast, Dragon, and Black Widow Queen, as champions of light, truth, and holy majesty!

In divine love, hope, and faith, I say, peace be unto all that ask, seek, and knock at the door that no man can shut. (7)

Another messenger shall be sent in 1,120 years; the last ruler of The millennial kingdom, both a prophet and a ruler; if by will, word, and deed you (the faithful) have endured to see that glorious conclusion of God's holy unveiling. Free will reigns on without end, humanity's collective choice remains – light or shadows.

Look not to secular princes (8) and godless gurus who cannot save even themselves, for when their spirits depart they return to their masters, and on that day all their plans come to nothing. Rather, look to God, and become God's angelic agents among the nations of The Beast, The Harlot, and The Dragon. Raise the banner of that holy light which shines forever in the darkness – the divine light of God's love, which can never be extinguished, and become an army of penitent angels among the demonic throngs.

Note 1: Matthew 7:6

Note 2: Revelation 2:27, Matthew 10:32-42\*

Note 3: 1 Corinthians 15:50-56

Note 4: 1 Corinthians 1:26-29

Note 5: Revelation 10:9

Note 6: Ephesians 6:10-18

Note 7: Matthew 7:7-8, John 20:21

Note 8: Psalm 146:3

**THE VISIONS OF THE SCRIBE**  
Dreams, Visions, Revelations

*I was not called to lead*, but have led for lack of another. I've not labored for fortune, fame, or personal followers; but for freedom from the world... the promise of never having to return and of immortal life in the new heavens and the new earths. My desperate prayer, in this hour, is to finish the race, that I might be permitted to rejoin my eternal bride in the living light of God.

**Vision 1: The Corrupted Ewe**

From my house (a house not a home) I emerged, a young man full of hope, and beheld the world being torn asunder. Lava filled the cracks, rivers of liquid fire flowed across the face of the whole earth, burning away the abodes of men.

At my feet, swiftly ran a stream of magma, and the heat thereof I felt upon my skin. Beyond it I saw upon an isle between the rivers of death, a sword, ornate and golden, its point buried in the smoldering dirt. And there, encircled by fiery creeks, on its own isle, I beheld a tender and frightened lamb, shimmering white even beneath the foreboding skies of red and black.

The she lamb, the ewe, cried out for aid, and there was no one but me to witness her peril or lend assistance.

Yet, even as I looked, there arose three serpents, from three positions, as if the points of a triangle, from out of the rivers of abaddon (destruction). Each had two wings, each with arms and clawed hands like powerful men, and each with a cruel weapon of archaic fashion—a trident, a kris sword, and a barbed whip. One serpent was the deepest red, another shining black, and the last a sickly hue of green.

The frightened lamb and cried out, looking to me through sky-blue eyes, its gaze a plea.

Overcome with fear for her, compassion for her peril, and indignation at those threatening so innocent a thing, I lost all concern for the rivers of abaddon, and leapt across the first span, grabbing the sword from the earth. Yet, the next flow was wider, and I hesitated only a moment, even as I realized I was too late.

Each serpent in its turn bit the little ewe; their venom made her stagger. Stains of crimson spotted the pure whiteness of her coat; and as I prepared to leap to her isle, the serpents looked at me and appeared to snicker, even as they struck at the she-lamb headlong. She had none to save her.

They plunged head first into her body, writhed quickly into her form. The lamb convulsed and staggered, shook and choked, but it did not fall; rather, she was transformed. Her coat became soiled and mangy, her eyes burned as the flames of hell, her hooves covered over and shod with iron, and terrible horns, like those of a

goat, black and metallic in nature, grew from her skull. She had become something terrible and terrifying to behold, and there was nothing I could do to save her as I reached her little island in the midst of the fiery rivers.

She walked away from me, treading upon the burning liquid as if on solid ground, as I slumped to the ground and wept for the loss of something so precious and good.

God has revealed the meaning long ago, but I leave it to the reader to discern each for them selves.

Still the sword is in my hand, and I offer the sword to you now, that you also shall wield it in service to God's plan. What is left for us to do, but to slay the terrible thing, which has become the haunt of demons and the tool of the destroyer. To slay it, however, means that we too must learn to walk on fire as if on solid ground.

*Amen & Amen*

## **Vision 2: The Door in Heaven**

The earth was covered in trenches, crisscrossing here and there in a maze-like fashion, a labyrinth of unending war. Within the trenches they fought, countless their numbers, in every part of the world – those in gray and those in green, their uniforms torn, and their banners tattered and scattered across the planetary field of conflict. Hand-to-hand, and with every manner of weapon, they fought tooth and nail. Cries and shouts intermingled, weeping and the gnashing of teeth; their souls and voices filled with perpetual rage and frustration – for neither side could prevail. Skirmishes won, sorties failed, men died and rose anew to fight on and on.

I myself fought in those trenches long and hard, the courses filled with muck and blood, mud and vileness; the entire earth in ruins, from the intensity of the fighting that went on and on.

Exhausted, weary, feeling the futility of it all, I slumped to the earth, my weapon falling across my lap, and looked to a distant height, a single un-despoiled ridge line. There upon the high ground grew trees and grass untainted by the ghastly scenes all around it; and it was there that I saw them appear, all in white, as if a choir of singers from the church of my youth. Each seemed to

look my way, and even at a distance I saw pity and comfort in their round and tranquil faces.

Just then, from somewhere and everywhere, I heard a trumpet, a long and solitary note resound across the fields, quickly followed by another, and then a cacophony of several. So loud and eerie was the sound of them, that everyone and everything in the whole world came to an abrupt standstill, as all looked about perplexed, seeking the source of the reverberating horns.

The singers began to sing then, a distant and mournful chorus, which became now triumphal, and soaring melody, majestic in its grandiosity.

Those gathered there wanted to ignore the singing, and were about to return to their fighting, when abruptly a great wind blew across the battlefield, stirring the dust and ashes of the ages. Instinctually my eyes and my heart were drawn away from the singers, toward the sky above, and opposite where the angelic choir stood in their song.

And there in the sky, above all the warring parties stood an open door of radiant passage, as if hung from nothing and set into the air itself, a corridor of light beyond the entry.

Within the corridor a man appeared—a man not flesh, blood, and bone, or even human in feature—entirely made of white and blazing white light. I could not truly say, he was a he at all, neither a she, but merely that It had the arms, legs, head, and torso of a human being, yet, taller than any mortal man or woman.

There he, or it, stood, his head moving from right to left, as if surveying all that lay below in a long and steady gaze, as others crowded into the corridor behind him, and seemed to be trying to look past him at the earth and the people below.

I saw him shake his head, as if in dismay, and he motioned with one arm at the earth below and those gathered there.

Not a soldier moved, not a warrior lifted or fired a weapon, but all fell wherever they stood, in terror and awe, multitudes begging forgiveness and others praising God. For the day had come, the hour had been struck, and time stood still before the face of the Lord and his heavenly host.

It was then that I awoke and, though years have passed, the dream remains engraved into my memory, as sure as if it had

happened, and as if it had been seen only yesterday. Its meaning I shall not decipher for you, and what occurred next remains to be seen; but the war has been going on from times immemorial, and still it is waged every moment of every day. Some wear the green and others the gray. Those in the choir, however, they wore robes of light.

*Amen & Amen*

### **Vision 3: Abaddon's Appetite**

It was there, yet unseen. It towered above the mountains, its head brushed against the roof of the sky, felt, but not beheld by the eye. Its presence permeated the night air, a vague distortion against the atmosphere. All knew it was there, but where and whom it would strike, or what it held in store for each, was a terrible mystery that made the strongest among humanity weak with horrific anticipation.

Then it appeared in the darkened and broken realm, shrinking itself to the size of a tower. Its skin an icy blue, its eyes like two points of blue flame, its hair a tangled mass of nappy black, and its clothing mere rags. Its stench was that of decay and its jagged teeth were thoroughly stained with the blood of countless prey, the nails of its fingers and toes yellowed and cracked with extreme age.

Before the giant stood a dwarf, a man in feature, but very short, who looked up at the creature and forced a smile, as the little fellow began to tell jokes in hopes of appeasing the grim and ghastly beast.

The giant laughed for a while, playing along so that he even took the dwarf upon his knee and bounced him there as if at peace. Yet, without warning, still chuckling to him self, he snatched up the dwarf and bit off his fingers and nibbled away his hands, doing so with such delight that one might have thought that the giant was eating candy, all without ceasing to giggle. The dwarf cried out, but there was none who could spare him the inevitable trip into the monstrous one's eager maw, drooling with bliss as he savored the little comedian.



People within the broken land ran screaming in every direction, hiding themselves here and there. One man sought to descend into the sewers, but the giant vanished, as a mist simply went in after him; the man's screams could be heard through the opening to the depths.

A young man climbed a tree and tried to hide among its branches, but the giant appeared again, and plucked him up like a ripe apple, and into the stinking mouth of doom the youth was popped as if a tater tot.

I stood there and trembled, fearful of my fate. Watching as some comely ladies, scantily clad, began to dance and strip away their clothing before the giant, as if to appease him with the temptations of their sex. He only scoffed and grabbed them up, one in each hand, and bit off their heads as if crunching on celery.

As he ate contentedly of these would-be harlots, I slipped away through an archway of crumbling and ancient stone, and slid then into the cold and shallow waters of a nearby stream, and allowed it to carry me away to parts unknown.

The giant, to my surprise, seemed unaware, and I awoke fearful still. Believing that at any moment his hand would reach out and grab me in the darkness, his hunger never satiated, his appetites a bottomless abyss.

*Amen & Amen*

#### **Vision 4: The Deluge**

Through a valley green and lush, buttressed by mounts and hills of red and pale rock I rode, from south to north, and by chance glanced to my left. There upon a spire—a tower of stone created by rain, wind and snow—stood a figure as unto a man, bedecked in a hooded white robe, trimmed in fiery blood red. In a hand he held a staff, and at his hip was sheathed a sword. He faced the vertical wall of a cliff, bare rock in the vague form of a great arching doorway, yet, sealed fast by the mountain's substance.

He spoke to the stone, he raised both hands and gave it a command, his words heard even at a great distance, but spoken in an ancient and foreign dialect that I could not comprehend.

The stone began to crack, and from it the water seeped, as if brought forth from a great tank hidden within the mountain's depths.

His commands grew louder and the wind responded as well, gusting through the valley, churning up the rain-hungry dust. The crack widened, a deluge burst forth; the cracks spread and the mountain itself gave way. The entire valley bucked and shook – the sound almost deafening, as each neighboring peak gave way, and geysers of vapor and great tumults of water shot into the sky, and began to race down in rivers to fill the valley.

I fled, with companions, from this flood, up into the hills at the far end of the valley's length, yet, many looked back, paused, hesitated, and turned in fear for loved ones or possessions that might be lost, and in-so-doing were swept away by the great waves that rushed through the lower lands.

I entered a vehicle with two companions, as we stayed just ahead of the raging waters. Before us lay a confused and convoluted maze of roads and byways. The roads led here and there to camps in the heights, that were temporary at best, and I determined for myself, and for my companions, that we should stay on the main route, straight north toward an unknown destination.

Yet, many, if not most of those who had survived the deluge, fled instead down the winding paths that led to dead ends and temporary camps, hoping to return one day to the valley below, should the flood waters recede at last.

In time we came to a village, pleasant and old, where life seemed slow and contentedly simple. One of my companions, she who drove, chose to enter that place of refuge at the end of the main road, and there to dwell in peace and safety among people of fair and mild disposition. Yet I, and the one companion left to me, chose instead to enter a tunnel we spied near the entrance to the village, and with torches in hand delved into the darkness within.

Inside were many old bones and chests filled with treasures, but we turned not aside to examine them, instead continuing through the winding ways beneath the earth. After a long while we emerged into verdant foothills of stone hedged pastures, dotted by sheep and small stands of trees, amidst which flowed many small

winding creeks. Everywhere I looked, there were fruit trees and fruit bearing bushes of many varieties. There too, were birds and wild animals, gentle and unconcerned with us. Few were the people, save an occasional shepherd, and yet, for me a cottage, as if awaiting my arrival, all that I needed within it, and not a thing lacking.

My remaining companion wandered onward, seeking his own way; but there I lingered in my proper place.

Turn not aside, be not snared by anything less than what can be reached—fairest pastures await those who endure to the end.

*Amen & Amen*

### **Vision 5: The Forge of Creation**

Squares within squares, frame within frame descending inward, an opening in a gray, stonewall. I could see no end to the wall's height, neither to the right or left – a gray plain of rubble behind me, stretching to the horizon; a silvery white glow as a sky above me, where I stood before the wall.

By the hand she led me—a woman in gray and blue, familiar and tangible, but recalled as if from a vaguely remembered dream—through the portal in the stone.

As she drew me in, her hand cool and fleshy, I resisted and tried to pull away. The light and heat as that of blast furnace, my soul recoiled in terror of damnation.

Still, with little effort, she drew me onward, as if a tether or leash affixed to my will, toward the threshold at the edge of a boundless chamber. It felt and seemed a room, but I could not with my eyes see the walls or ceiling.

Vast columns of light and heat, solid and radiant, spheres and bowls, presses and pistons, rivers of molten light poured into molds. Even as I entered, a great piston slammed down into a casting mold, metallic light on metallic light, with a sound that shook me to the core of my being, shaping the blazing substance into a superheated bowl.

The force, heat, and light was so very awesome and terrible, I continued to try and withdraw, for I could feel the heat on my face and hands, burning my skin – though I was not consumed.

Circular depressions in the floors, the woman in blue and gray—her long dark hair as ebony, eyes points of flame, and skin radiant white—led me deeper into the chamber, along narrow pathways amidst the infernal casts.

I grew increasingly afraid, for the pistons were enormous and struck with such force that, as a passing semi on a highway, there was a sense of being drawn into the molds, if I got to close... Moreover, in that everything was made from the same white-golden light and substance, my eyes burning and hazy from the heat, it was difficult to discern the safest route.

The loudness and motion overwhelmed and clouded my senses; but the woman, placid, calm, continued to lead the way through the tumult of this massive factory of light and energy. Each bowl being crowned with a bowl, so that two halves became one sphere, pressed together with such pressure and heat as to hear the substance scream, compressed into solid orbs, with a slightly visible line between the above and the below.

Proportion was difficult to grasp as she instructed, “This is the foundry of creation, the forge of universes,” she motioned to a nearby mold to my left. “The temperatures are so much higher than you imagine or are feeling,” she smirked, as I was panting and dizzy from the heat already – somehow walking in a place of variant heat and all of it intense.

A great piston rushed downward within a foot or two of me, into the mold to my left, causing me to tip and be drawn toward it. I staggered and fell, crying out in realization, even as the upper hemisphere slammed into the lower reflection.

There I saw myself, as if from outside, crushed between the two halves of the circle, pressed and burnt down to folded ashes with a face; a welded line that was alive, sealing the hemispheres one to another. The scorching heat and a sense of melting away as paper, and still present to witness my own destruction, as the horror and pain move me to cry out in despair and desperation.

“You are the flux,” she spoke coolly. “A new universe is birthed,” the presses pressed, the shaft of force and power

compressed the sphere into an extremely dense and hot orb of living light, consciousness, and potential.

Into the void it fell, as if a bomb released from a bay, and I/it exploded in realization, a universe, a multiverse self-contained, and a being.

*Amen & Amen*

### **Vision 6: The Ladder of God**

I found myself wandering the earth, guided to a mining operation, where workers were reopening an ancient and forgotten mine. Empowered to negotiate, the contract was presented and signed, all the gold they could extract purchased at a premium.

Yet, the mine was vast and unstable, and as soon as extensive excavation began the entire maze began to come apart like a house of cards. Very little gold could be extracted from the depths before it collapsed inward, and the entire world with it, crumbling away under foot.

In a moment I was whisked away, and found myself in an office, looking out the windows at the desolate earth beyond. An elderly, but still strong looking old man, wearing a gray suit and tie, took his seat behind the big dark-stained desk, and smiled. "It was bound to happen eventually," he shrugged unconcerned. "On to the next, my boy. We must mine the veins, find the gold in all things."

A map appeared in my consciousness, the universe displayed as if a 3D star map. "Father, I need to accomplish the new creation," I asked and stated.

He smiled and rose, throwing a gray hooded cloak around himself, and pointed to a point on the map marked, "The Labyrinth," indicated by a swirling whirlpool like symbol.

"We must work our way through that, to get to where you need to go." Taking up his staff and a lantern, we were at once transported to the location. However, the old man was absent, and I found myself standing on the threshold of a dimly lit place of chaos. White, and shades of white, a tesseract of stairs, landings, and doors, my stomach turned and mind swam just to look upon it.

“How am I to...” I began to ask?

“Follow my instructions,” the father’s calm deep voice comforted my fears and I took my first step inward. A tedious and contradictory trek, his guidance and presence ever steady, until at last I found myself before one of many doors, one no more remarkable than any other.

“This is it,” the voice urged me, and I turned the handle with little hesitation. In that moment the tesseract was gone, and I stood on a dry and dusty patch of earth, the flora withered and ground scorched.

The one who called himself *Anu*—old and young, tired and strong, a warm smile on his weathered face—stood before me, beckoning, “Come.”

He ushered me into the earthen foyer under a silver-blue sky, and turned me round to face a clear membrane, the film of its surface reminding me of a soup bubble, with a liquid like quality. Stepping up to the wall, I placed my hand upon it, and found that it was more substantive than I might’ve thought, like pressing against rubber.

Beyond the membranous barrier, a realm of storm and fire, light and raw raging elements; and amid the torrent and tumult, a figure and figures appeared, astride a stage of gleaming metallic light. The platform’s wheels of fiery light made me think of wagon wheels, but that there were two on all four sides (8). The stage was, in fact, like a giant flatbed wagon. The wagon was not rolling, but was carried, as if on polls, carried by entities that were to confusing to understand, mind-boggling to look upon; their image ever shifting, scintillating, flickering, fire and solidity, faces and appendages like wings and arms.

Upon the stage sat a being on a throne, obscured by its fullness – radiance and darkness, fire and light, thundering and flashing.

It was hard to look upon, the cacophony of motion, brilliant prismatic flames, arcing lightning, constant reports and reverberations of thunder, a storm cloud going before the approaching edifice, pushing dark clouds and billowing dust before it as it moved.

The thunder was its voice, and the thunder had a quality of roaring waves, deep shouts, multitudes murmuring, and gusting

winds through a gorge – the words were indiscernible, even as the being seated on the platform was itself terrifying to look upon. Indefinite at first, and then taking a strange form, as the one sitting on the throne wore a dark and deep hooded robe, with a black scepter-staff in its hand, capped with a glint of silver. “The Inquisitor,” this figure made me think of a dark monk of the infamous inquisition, but his size was enormous in comparison to my own.

The stage/wagon kept coming, and the membrane flexed at its approach as if buffeted by wind, even as the entity on the throne stretched upward, and began to multiply in an ascending scale, as if on the unseen steps or levels of perception. A living totem pole of itself, the entities image ever more illuminated and transcendent, subtle and sublime the higher up the chain I looked.

I realized within myself [then or later] that each level of the being was a different idea and expression, beginning with a severe and wrathful persona, and ascending into a pure living and perpetual light of compassion at its highest visible peak.

Other beings were beside it now, on the mobile stage, as if body guards, shouting at us in angry command – their appearance a bewildering clash of shifting light and power, their forms and countenance personifying authority and domination.

“Get down,” said the old man urgently, pressing on my shoulder and guiding me to kneel. “Great One, Sovereign Lord of All,” he called out, compelling me to bow with my forehead in the dirt. There we worshiped, rising and bowing seven times, as Anu (heavenly or high one) recited a humble invocation, which I am not permitted to reveal, and which was dimmed in my remembrance.

The voices spoke, and the old man rose, though still kneeling, and asked a question, presenting the request; the answer conveyed in thunder and flashes of lightning.

Nodding in gratitude, we bowed together again, and then stood. “Come,” the old one led me away from the roaring madness, as if through an exit opposite the entry into the tesseract maze. We stood together at the edge of a twilight swamp, stretching as far as I could see, under a sky crowded with worlds and moons.

“Where are we, father,” I asked the old man, nervously? The entire vision we’d afore seen, leaving me feeling shaken, my brain strobing with flashing images, my eyes aching.

“This is where it begins,” he assured me.

“In a swamp?” The waters teamed with life, steam rose from the murky fluid – the air at once cool and humid. I did not want to be there, imagining snakes, crocodiles, and monstrosities within the primordial mire.

“The swamp,” he replied. “It begins here. If truly you desire this thing you have aspired to attain,” he instructed grimly, but calmly.

In my heart and mind I was resolved, a new beginning for creation – new heavens and new earths to manifest, dreams to weave into reality.

“If you would accomplish this great work, you must first drown in the depths. The path of creation lies within the primordial waters of life.” I stepped into the mud and water, and sank in up to my knees, and looked back one last time at my father. “I’m afraid. It’s cold,” I admitted.

“Don’t be afraid. I’m with you and will guide you all the way,” his hand was upon my head and he pushed, guiding and urging me downward. I sank deeper and deeper, the cold water rushing in around my form, chilling me to the bone. “Don’t fight, just breathe it in,” he instructed and I obeyed. I struggled only a moment, terrified at first, and then surrendered to the inevitability. Darkness collapsed in on my consciousness. I awoke from the vision, confused and contemplative.

“What does it mean,” I questioned, and send the question down the years ahead of me?

*Amen & Amen*

### **Vision 7: Vanities Old & New (Modern Mythology)**

I stood on the rooftop of an industrial building, looking out across the cityscape of a large metropolis. Shouts, fire, the calamity of rioting, the outcry of anger, the stench of urban decay, I could feel in the air itself a sense of corruption, a palpable feeling that everything around me was tainted with evil and wrongness.



A deep and powerful masculine voice was singing, *“If the city is corrupt, burn it down. If the nation is demonic, burn it down. If the people forsake the good, love the wicked, burn it down. If they turn to false gods, burn it down... burn it down... cleanse the land and purify your selves.”*

I thought back to the command of Moses, given to Joshua and the Israelites, upon entering Canaan. I considered hellfire, and have often wondered if hellfire is simply the fire of conscience, the pain of truth, burning away all that is false and corrupt.

The sky was darkened and became red with anger, stormy with indignation. On the wings of angels, I took flight and surveyed the world below me. There mobs clashing, the gray and the green, the clang of metal and clatter of wood, the thud of flesh impacting flesh. Fires and smoke, the police in retreat – leaving the worst among the masses to loot, burn, steal, beat, and kill with impunity.

Then, to my surprise, I saw a large group of superheroes, as if right out of comic books and movies, gathering in an alleyway in an industrial park, as if in a council meeting.

I descended and landed a ways from the motley band. Myself armored and winged, a sword and a shield, breastplate, bracers and grieves, as I stood before them – my eyes seeing them for what they were. The costumes and gaudy garb, the uniforms and heraldry, clothing the taint, the shadow of the demonic, as each was full of vanity, egotism, and narcissistic self-love. These preservers of the status quo, defenders of corrupt systems and compromised leaders. Living Luciferian idols, false gods personified, worshiped and worshipping only them selves, proclaiming the philosophies of the world – denying the Supreme Spirit and upholding the ministries of Babylon and the Beast.

In disdain the fallen angels, in heroic attire, turned to look upon me, their faces twisted in hate and defiance, knowing the divine light within me, and reviling it as if representing tyranny.

“We are the parents of humanity, we are their gods now and always,” said the mighty man in blue and red. Imagined in different guises and with different names, but still the same vain spirits of idols, hidden in modern mythologies... peddling the same horizontal ideologies... the people but props and extras in a world

centered around their whims, wants, and ways – the ambrosia of their collective feast of souls.

I drew down the living light and it filled me in prayerfulness, and the vanities rushed in. White, blinding radiance lit the sky, and the world around me was vaporized, with its vain deities.

Is this a flight of fancy, a dream of desire, a hope of final justice, a need to see humanity liberated from its complacency, the soul farmers overthrown at last? The voice kept singing, “*If the city is corrupt, burn it down...*” The city is the world.

### **Vision 8: Dance of Defilement**

I woke into the dream and stood in a vast urban waste, gray debris, post-apocalyptic decay, and surveyed the surreal trash heap of civilization, crushed and broken.

The sky black and crimson, a smoky wind blew across the desolation, dotted with desks and tables, upon which personal computers sat. The computers and the desks alike had the look of salvage, dusty and dingy yet, every screen lit, as images flashed constantly across them and music blared out across the barren gloomscape. The land itself tacky, like the floor of an urban public latrine, the air thick with the stench of human filth – condoms and sex toys, cigarette butts and skeletal remains, the detritus of human and animal corpses, densely littering the earth.

Everywhere I looked, there were scantily clad men and women, and those who were confusion personified – and they wore black shorts or skirts, and half-shirts, all woven of crude linen.

Before the computers they danced and sensually intermingled, singing, “*We want our Babylon. We want freedom. We want our Babylon. We want wickedness. We want our Babylon. We want avarice. We want our Babylon. Do As thou wilt is the whole of it. We want our Babylon. We want Sodom and Gomorrah.*”

On the screens of the computers flashed a steady stream, a menagerie of disturbing images – abortions, child sacrifice, self-mutilated abominations, lawlessness, occult rituals and outright satanic acts, symbols of anarchy, pornography of every kind, mass protests demanding the right to sin, without law and without regret or guilt of conscience.

I could only look on, knowing that death was all they wished for me, and those of my ilk. They would silence us forever, if they could but achieve it.

### **Vision 9: Above & Beyond**

Through the depths I moved, in the astral vessel formed of will, vision and prayer; up from the chair, through ceiling and roof, hanging there above the sleeping neighborhoods.

The sky is a roof, and towers dot the land, bridging and separating the floor from the roof; their proximity widely spaced, and wherein stand mighty guardians, ever watchful and vigilant, as they pace in their balconies.

It seems our world is in a cavern, but that the ceiling is glassy like a greenhouse, and in some sense more a bio-dome the size of a planet. In that level, the so-called gods truly do live on mountaintops, between the firmament below and the firmament above. Doorways to dead ends lead to hallways, crevices and caves are the entrances to deeper (and darker) abodes, with flora and fauna so much more diverse than you have conceived... the population of the world is far denser than you know. Angels and demons, beings of light and shadow, swarms of souls, radiant or grim, as lightning bugs and flies, flitting about with inconceivable purpose and meandering errands.

Upward, higher, there is resistance, a collective unconscious will to keep one from going too far; but, by the names, the power of the names, so many pathways are opened, when this state can be achieved.

As a bubble in a murky sea – we are within a great depth, full of gigantic entities. The outer world, the ocean of consciousness fills what we call *space*. The void teems with life, things that feed on stars as cars fill up on petrol. Myriad living creatures, entire civilizations, dwell in the stars themselves. There is no lifeless world in the dimensions of consciousness, though what passes as life in most, is rather surreal, and difficult to envision. Insects and reptiles, evolved mantises and raptors, hive minds and carnivores of the mind.

Through this ocean I plowed, a thickness to it beyond the rim of the solar system, as ascending higher and higher. To bright the light, and they see and swarm, too dim and they cannot be repelled. It is best to trust in divine navigation, as autopilot letting it guide and lift, carried along on intentional currents, the highways and byways, perceived at other levels as a neural-network.

In this, I was surprised, to find myself bobbing in a stormy sea, shifting in the waves, as a bright light shown down from a blue-white sun, alive and sentient. A sound like strange chimes, weird woodwinds, a scent of tears, the ocean did not wish to let me rise higher, it held me, clung to the scripted sphere.

“A surface,” I glanced down and began to descend into the depths, but willed myself to remain adrift and afloat. The sky was brilliant, as with a rainbow sunset... a rainbow sky! Within it, cubes as moons, rotating each at their own rate, in various colors and intensities of radiance.

Again I tried to lift my vessel upward, and for a short time managed to gain height. Through the deep below me, moved the silhouette of a terrible serpent, miles in length from my perspective, sending a shiver through my soul; but I tried to give it little consideration, willing my vision toward the horizon.

There, a city of light and crystal, on a hill or ridge. “Where am I?” I had to wonder. Again pondering the deep, full of stars, which were, in fact, galaxies.

“The eternal sea ever rages, beneath a boundless sky. There is the dreaming, and here, the realized,” spoke the voice.

“What is that city?”

“An immortal kingdom... one of the eternal cities of the infinite realm.”

Back into my human form I snapped, and my heart skipped a beat, as I gasped to recapture my breath, realizing that I had stopped breathing.

Imagination, visualization? Spontaneous, lucid, unplanned, and wondrous, I have not been able to return there – but am assured that’s my outcome... I will not return to earth again.

### **Vision 10: World Scaffolding**

The earth was seen to turn, as I stood in the void above it, upon a scaffold, a network of structures of light and mind constructed all around the planet, with entities going to and fro. Upon this high bridge or catwalk, I stood with Jesus before me, and the disciples beyond him, as if waiting. The bridge led across a narrow point and then away, as if vanishing (connecting to somewhere else), and they were gathered there as if preparing to depart.

Jesus was upset and as brothers we embraced, “I just didn’t see it. I did not foresee the coming of Islam. I don’t know how I could’ve missed it.”

“You were in a human form, it’s limiting. You can’t blame yourself.”

He was still upset, and began to walk toward his brethren. I began to break down, tears streaming down my cheeks, “Please don’t leave. Brother, don’t leave me behind,” I begged him. He turned and smiled, “You’ll be along. Don’t worry. Finish your task.”

For a long time I stood there staring down at the earth, not wanting to go back, too wake up in the world again. I was left distraught and awoke weeping, feeling alone, stranded. To cut yourself free is to fall, but remaining is as being locked in prison while life outside goes on without you.

### **Vision 11: Into the Underworld**

The great gray doors—embossed with ancient cuneiform and mythological figures—swung inward, revealing a ramp cut into the living stone of the mountain, descending into shadow.

Just within, a robed and hooded man, fair skinned and clean-shaven, his features obscured by his hood, awaited me. His homespun clothing in shades of gray, and a darkly stained wooden stave in hand, greeting me with a warm smile, as if we knew one another from some forgotten place and time.

A hand on my shoulder he led me downward, past torches that gave off a pale white glow, set at intervals along the stonewalls; every stone block of the walls engraved with a glyph.

We descended in a counterclockwise direction, and there were embossed mythological pictorials at intervals, telling the myths of those that had descended and arisen in ancient days gone by. Yet, in my descent there was neither urgency nor fanfare, no sense of the epic; for my companion and I were on casual terms, as if friends from a time unremembered.

As he walked, he tapped his staff; and as we passed through one set of doors, then another, and by grim guardians in darkly petinaed and grimly designed plate armor, I began to count the gates. There was as sense that each landing we came to, was a plane or level of consciousness, a realm of being; yet, these realms were not shown, but hidden as if behind the walls, so the this descent was merely a transit point. Always I understood, in fact, that we were within a stepped-pyramid, turned upside down.

Downward, past seven sets of doors, the guide talked to me all the way, about things I knew and understood, mysteries familiar and long established, and yet, in waking stripped from my mind, as if barred from my conscious knowing.

There at the lowest tier, a square chamber, with tables and shelves to either side, cluttered with archaic treasures and ancient tomes, as well a comfortable chair facing a large opening, more than a dozen feet across and half as high. A cool, damp breeze could be felt, coming from the absolute darkness, a starless void, having substance and yet, nothingness.

I could feel the emptiness, deep and profound, and within it a yearning to be filled, and an ache for the light of even a single star or candle. The figure with me spoke and I understood, "Infinite space waiting to be filled; it only needs a spark to begin."

He seemed pleased, his manner kindly, as if offering me a great treasure, free real estate. Yet, within me, I felt that emptiness, its vastness; it is that empty hole in all of us, which cannot be filled, not by anything less than God.

Within that void, as brightly as I or any soul or spirit might shine, it would be as if nothing, as if swallowed, buried alive in blackest blackness without boundary. Only an infinite and perpetual light could hope to push back and shine there.

Grateful for the guide's cordial conduct, I gave no definitive answer, but departed, returning to the waking realm.

## Vision 12: Gray Angel of Purgatory

A square house, adobe plastered white, served as my station, my home, like some piece of a forgotten service station. It had a bed, a little kitchen, even a latrine, as well some sparse furnishings, with an old radio as if from a bygone era. There was little to see by a faint light, the sun seen through dusty overcast gray and tan clouds, a desert plain of stones and dirt, sparse vegetation, and distant jagged mountains. It was cool and windy, and always somehow smelled like earth after a long awaited rain.

As an old man, wearing tattered gray robes, I sat outside the doorway, lacking an actual door, even as the windows of the blockhouse lacked actual windowpanes or glass. Still, there was a beauty in the simplicity and quiet, and I felt contentment there. There was always food in my little pantry, there was always water in the kitchen and lavatory, and my little army style bed was rather comfortable. It was me, but not myself, and I did not recall my life as a man, but had been there, in that place, for a very long time.

I was not entirely alone, however, for there were people, other little houses of stone or mud, other hermits scattered there and about; and then there were those drawn from afar, who came down a battered old highway, that led straight past my post, where long ago I'd been assigned to keep watch.

In the lucidity of the parallel or pre-life state, they were coming even then, a group of men and women, grim faced and sad, uncertain, confused, following the road for want of anywhere or some other direction at all.

When I stood to greet them, my gray robes unfurled, as from them separated wings as ashen and tattered as the fabric they'd blended in with. I greeted them, the travelers both frightened and glad to see something, some semblance of an authority they could question... and question they did, some quite angrily. I tried to remain calm, irritated, but used to the demanding nature of human beings. There beside my little outpost, a ramp descended downward, as if a city sewer entrance of concrete, which led down to a rectangular opening, as if into a traffic tunnel. Indeed, a car might've easily driven down the incline, and into the opening.

“Where does that lead,” was the inevitable question? There were always those who were drawn to it, as they had been drawn down the road. The bleakness of the wasteland caused souls to seek shelter, and caves were, after all, the first human dwellings.

It was not my right to impede those who were descending, though once they went in, they never came out – and that was my job, there at that post, in point of fact, to insure that no one exited the doorway to hell.

I shared water, a bit to eat, tried to hear out each lost soul, though they babbled incoherently as often as not, and were completely discordant in their thought processes. Some saw the darkness of the opening and wandered away, out across the barren plain, and would find a crevice or sanctuary, a shack of their own, in due course, or would start walking toward the heights, drawn to the paths that led up into higher states.

But many, to many, shuffled down that ramp, hesitantly descending into blackness; while a few wanted to linger and talk, feeling safe in my presence, and clinging. If they lingered too long, I spoke and willed, and they were dispersed, finding their shack sooner rather than later, alone to contemplate their fate, sink or stand.

In lingering, however, they also drew attention from those lurking below, hungry for the rotting meat of lost souls, the carrion cast off of spiritual vines.

Thus, I had to descend to the hell mouth and speak, rebuke them in word and radiance, quiet them with chants of the divine, recharge the wards and holy signs with blessed energies drawn from beyond myself and within.

The lucidity was drawn out, as there was a contentedness in that place and post, though long ago left behind, even before reaching the current state. Still, it was shown, and perhaps, not mine at all, but some echo, as granted insight from some other somber spirit assigned guard duty as an angel of Purgatory.

It helped me find that wasteland angel within myself, perhaps some small part of my own psychic-spiritual makeup, but certain. Indeed, I feel a longing whenever the image of a desert or vacant land is shown to me.



### **Vision 13: Another Purgatory**

In my wife's passing, I sank deep and dark. The best part of me was gone, taken slow, and all prayers of intervention or healing ignored – for, they said, “Better that she shouldst go now, before things get truly bad.” And true enough it turned out, the Covid-1984 might surely have taken her, and worse still, hearing impaired, she depended on reading lips.

Still, admittedly I have wept like a babe, crying out across the worlds for some sign, some glimmer of the warmth of love she embodied in my life. In that I am myself, such glimmers came, signs were given, clear and distinct, conversations in dreams, lucidly received, and synchronicities so vivid as to be unnerving at times. My mourning does not diminish for signs, for we rarely spent a night apart, and conversations in the heart are little more comforting than conversations with imaginary friends (egregore) – though certainly better than nothing.

In the midst of mourning, my health, my entire body, has been diminished (and expanded), steadily in decline, and I have in part rejoiced in this, for the sicker I feel, the closer I am to seeing her again. Indeed, it is a wonder I'm still here, save that there is no wondering in it – for a sliver of free will was removed from my living soul a long time ago. For better or worse, right or wrong, I am compelled to write this, dragged as if by a leash held in hand by a loving tyrant, even as she will drag me into that forge in the due course of events (the Prismian vision, the Izun realized).

Uriel sent us, seven and one more, to complete this task – seeds of a new religion and vision, and among those called, two have answered in fullness, and two have answered in part. The second string is so far faring much worse. 'Tis the end of the era, the roaring lion is consuming even the elect, and so many, in blindness, are bowing to the living image, failing Elijah's call to resist.

In slumber I lay, wrapped in the blanket of my despair, willing only to leave, when I awoke, in my home, but not my own. A grim parallel, a dim glow through thick drawn curtains, which could not

be parted. There with me were my companions, a grim echo of them at any rate.

My wife's worst traits, those qualities that always made me doubt, just a little, that she truly loved me, or fear that she did not truly like me. My brother's worst traits; that black robe part, which always strives to be the blameless one, cover his own arse, and the tendency to play lawyer.

And in this house, that was not mine, I was trapped, with loveless wife, and self-justified/self-affixed brother. No way to go outside, no way to look outside – the air stale, the light filtered, the food bland and a little past due, the water neither cold nor hot.

I screamed, mentally struggled to awaken, and became fully convinced that I had died... Catching glimpses of this side, my more amicable and trusted brother of spirit, and crying out with all my will, but unable to wake or reach him.

Such is the purgatory of fear, despair, and distrust. When finally I clawed my way back to the moment, the present layer of being, my devotions redoubled, my heart opened, and the healing began, if still a struggle each and every moment. Not for death, but for life in the light with my beloved eternal bride.

### **Vision 14: The Unliving Blackness**

My wife, while she lived, had gifts that were curses. As one standing on a street, she saw everyone passing, good, bad, or in between. Her life was full of traffic, shadows and light, crystalline beings that made her ears ring, an angelic nurse that smelled like rubbing alcohol, bees buzzing in her ears as spirits (talking and living at a much faster level than our own) constantly tried to speak to her. She was tormented at times, by dark voices speaking vulgar things, though a woman of deep conviction and great integrity. I once saw her break down and cry, because her boss asked her to lie, a tiny lie, which made her feel soiled and damned.

In another sense, she was the strongest person I knew, partly deaf and partly blind, damaged by Rubella Syndrome when in the womb. Yet, she went to work every day, she rarely complained, and lived a life with little fear, and few excuses, ever tolerant and patient, ethical to an obsessive degree. A wise woman, at home in

nature, at ease in crowds and with all sorts of people, you might guess that I miss her deeply.

Yet, she saw many things, things I could not, and often, in frankness doubted. In her openness to everything, she was often assaulted, and in my mystic pursuits, she often became the victim of transient attentions.

In one such time, she began seeing, one evening, black flies, as she called them... swarms of them. I could not see them, and actually thought she might be dreaming, as she often saw them while falling to sleep. Yet, when I looked, there they were, as real and tangible as actual flies, but motes of deep blackness, edged in glassy distortions.

Immediately, I knew the demon's name, and invoked the divine names of battle, channeled and focused the divine light, and watched them pop, one by one, bursting into embers of fire.

They attacked several times, and by God's light and power were burnt away, until they came no more.

Then, however, as I slept, their master came for me. Thrown from my body, I stood in the hallway, and faced a figure of liquidic blackness, between my bed, and myself, between my beloved wife and myself. At once, I called out on God, invoked the name. In that very instant, it moved in a flash of fluid darkness, and struck me, dragged my disembodied soul toward the lavatory, and filled my mouth and throat with its vile hand – to keep me from speaking the holy names.

In panic I could not think and began to feel it dragging me, pulling me into a darkened closet. In the spiritual and astral worlds, closets, doorways to closed spaces or dead ends, are not closed or dead ends – but often connect to hallways and corridors in the metaphysical.

“Use your voice,” someone shouted at me. In the command, I grasped and began to chant the names inside my self, commanding the entity from within, and it angrily departed... it has not since returned.

Demons, evil spirits, they are real, and if you set out to war upon them, you will be warred upon. Don't doubt it.

**Vision 15: The Raging Hell**

The membranic veil parted and into the boundless void I stared, veils of shadow peeled asunder, as I peered deep into the forbidden place. As a red lava lamp, I beheld a roiling, rolling mass of vibrant crimson flame, a cumulus cloud of angst, and felt its vastness and ache.

A living amorphous blob as of fire and blood, comprised of innumerable consciousnesses, writhing as maggots within unending hatred and rage – multitudes screaming, shouting, spewing undying disdain, locked in perpetual struggle and striving. Mewling, clawing, kicking, punching, biting, gouging, rending each other limb from limb, only to be reform and continue on again in seething vulgarity and violence.

They could not consider peace, neither entertain dissent, but fomented hate and sowed seeds of discontent throughout their lives, descending into their own flaming hearts, imploding into their unquenchable outrage, melting into the eternal melee of never ending contempt.

It is a being, this mass, this shifting and undulating blob of war, and from it radiates its expression and call to all hearts and worlds, that it might reap crops of conflict unceasing.

Yet, in this bleak glimpse of raging Tartarus, know that for each expression a hell or heaven, a living being collectively amassed, inward realms reflected, from its nature formed... So that as there is a raging hell, full of war torn nightmares, so also a shining heaven of unending compassion and eternal love. As there are Purgatorian glooms, so fields of joy and meadows of bliss. All unto its reservoir trickles – every expression condensed, the memories and moments, light, dark, green or gray, co-mingled and everlasting, held in archival abodes, the storehouses of ecstasy and affliction.

### **Vision 16: The Raven Mother**

An auditorium in the clouds, loud voices in argument, ruckus debate engaged among the powers on high, as I gazed upward in consideration of the figures pacing and milling there abouts.

She squatted there on high, woman and bird, a beauty of raven wings and hair, eyeing me with a frown – a spirit ancient and ever youthful. With a huff she descended, dropped from above, and tackled me soundly, before I could bat an eye, and began to tear at me with fingernails as black talons, mocking me as a weakling the entire time.

Night after night she descended upon me, in dream after dream, turning whatever dream I was having into a nightmare of pain, for each cut I could feel, and was afraid to sleep.

In my upbringing, my dad was a rigid and impatient man, quick to anger and quick with the belt. My mother a dutiful wife, who grew bored and wished to wander, to dance. She eventually left, and with a series of not-so boring husbands, became increasingly jaded, and afflicted, I know now, with a bipolar condition. She was oh so very kind and loving in one moment, explosively abusive in another, nurturing for a while, then cold and callous.

In those days, my youngest sister passed away, my near-twin sister was placed in foster care; but I stayed, and endured abuse and neglect, emotional and physical misuse.

For these reasons, God became father and mother, as I became ever more isolated and talked to myself for want of conversation and companion. A voice answered in due course, with many names over the years, but always the same counselor.

Raven Woman came down over and over again, rending my mind and flesh – for I had been taught never to strike women, even when the woman was hitting me. One night, however, fed up, I fought with everything within me, shoving my assailant and easily subduing her in my frustration. She broke into laughter, embraced me, and said, “It’s about time!” Then leapt back up into the sky. “I am Antu,” she shouted to me as she departed.

Always one to keep a journal, in those days and weeks after, I began to feel a tug on the pen whenever I would write, and learned

to let it move. So it was, Antu, who was also Anu, began to speak with me about the necessity of balance and truth.

### **Vision 17: The Underworld Above**

The ceiling seemed a mile high, the width of the cavern varying from a few dozen feet to as wide as several football fields. The floors and walls were ancient but still shiny, black marble, though changing in tint or mottling across different sections, with veins of precious metal or gemstone glimpsed here and there within the surface. Wide hallways, as narrow canyons, with almost random seeming offshoots here and there along the course – wind and a faint, misty rain at times felt in a transient way.

The ceiling, in deep shadow, twinkled as if with stars, and looking deeper, more closely at the walls and floors, revealed that it was not marble at all, but a reflection of living space, the stellar void between worlds. Murmurs and whispers were constantly heard as if in the background. Straight lines were rare, beyond the baseline of the floors.

With me traveled a young woman, blonde and fair, nervous and reluctant, uncertain a better word, my hand in hers, as we moved quickly down the corridors, with a specific destination in my mind. Though as the dreamer, I was a passenger within that self, and had no idea where he was going.

As pretty as the young woman was, I was certainly glad to see that I wore a far better version of the form I wear now.

At times they/we/I opened doors, each portal very old and unique. Peering within, as if providing his/our/my companion with a tour. Inside the one I best recall, a chamber the size of a large auditorium, a stadium might be better said, full of Christmas. That is to say, the chamber was like a living exhibit, encompassing all things *Christmas*, from the snow to the smells, the tinsel and the lights, nutcrackers, presents, and banquet tables, Santa and elves. Those within seemed to feel that our presence was an intrusion, and so we retreated with a giggle.

My companion kept asking, “Why are you doing this? Why me? I’m not even real! Why would you want me? Why take me, instead of someone real?”

That me kept answering, “You'll be real soon enough, don't you worry. This is how you become real. I love you as you are, real or not...”

She appeared solid and true to me, her hand tangible and warm within my own; but her self-esteem was shot, her fear of where we were going kept growing as we went.

A vast chamber opened before us, with spiraled or roped columns of gold and obsidian – not mere gold paint or plating, but as if veins of gold within obsidian stone, spindled into a tight spiraling pattern from floor to ceiling. Though having Doric-like bases, the columns were larger around than redwood trees, and far taller, with no apparent crown, for the ceiling was rather difficult to discern.

One pillar in particular seemed the apparent destination, but as we drew closer, I saw that there was indeed a groove, cut into the stone itself, as a spiral stairway, up which we began to ascend.

“I'm not sure I want to be real,” my companion was nervous, her hand in mine, shaking. “If I go there, without being real, and I die, I might cease to exist.”

“No. It's all arranged. I'll make sure you get through it and come out realized,” I tried to comfort her, having no obvious concern... but wanting badly, that this fair maiden might become, and be then ever by my side there after.

Nearing the top, we saw an opening, the light, the blue and white of the sky. In a moment more, we were together shouting in terror, as from the dome of the sky we fell. Enormous, fantastically colored and decorative balloons, floated here and there, dotting the sky to the horizon; but rather than balloons, they were, in fact, living creatures, full of air, but with tentacles and eyes. Harmless seeming, they fed by filtering some nutritious substance from the air itself, through their airbladders and bodies. They would moan, as we landed atop of them, hand in hand, upon their upper bodies, and bounced, walking or hopping at times, lingering a moment to time the next jump and descent.

From balloon creature to balloon creature, making our way toward the planet's surface, miles below.

Nearing the lower atmosphere, there was a flash of white, and in that moment we were separated, each to our destination, in a newborn child.

A flight of fancy? Oh so very vivid and real, it felt profound – the space above the worlds, as near silent halls so grand and vast, rooms containing the spirits of this or that romantic ideal. One had to go up, to drop from the sky. One had to be born, to be realized.

I recalled that Peter demanded to be crucified upside down, thus seeing the world right side up.

### **Vision 18: Deep Fragments**

The stars and the sun were gone, the universe a void, as through it floated islands of earth, as if pieces of planetary surface had somehow survived the end intact. There were towns, villages, cities, from different places and times, ghostly and near abandoned beneath black skies, yet illuminated as if by daytime light.

Over them I flew, watching the people going about their lives, as if oblivious to the darkness, but somehow knowing they could never die. They were alive, but ghosts, they were tangible, but dead. They were content to work, play, buy and sell, visit and sit, sleep and eat, without stars or sun and limited to small isles, chunks of what was. Family, pets, memories of those who were long gone, lamenting those they would never see again.

There also, a part of myself, with my companions dwelled, in echo, shadows of ourselves, doing much the same as we had, when the world was whole and the stars still shown.

When night came, all went black, opaque and oppressive, heavy, and all they could do is cling to those that mattered most, until the night passed and one could see again.

Everywhere we invest our selves, a part of us remains in our wake – a piece of our souls thereto clings, and lives on in that fond or traumatic place, forgotten save in melancholy moments of remembering. So, we must revisit those fragments of identity, from time to time, and breathe them in, reintegrate and realize them into our wholeness, lest we abandon so many, and thus, become abandoned by our selves.



Yet, when we cling too long and too hard, to traumas and fond remembrances of the past, a greater portion might there reside, and become stuck forever in a living/unloving memory of life/unlife, and in an alternate course there, in which we never moved beyond that place and year.

### **Vision 19: Works & Wonders**

While the trio sat discussing God and the mysteries thereof, two were drawn to look up at the wall – and from it stepped a being as if drawn in golden light... alive and humanoid, but beautiful in trace and form. It smiled, waved and faded back into the background image of existence.

Drug dealers, harlots and thugs, layer upon layer of godlessness and sin, violence, rape and murder counted among its credits, a darkness hung over the low income apartment complex, like a dinginess. It had been this way for decades, growing worse and worse; while those who owned and ran it, long ago stopped caring, fighting a never-ending battle to reform the property, but met with ever more regulations that made such a thing impossible.

It was a blue and cloudless day, the cool and the heat of late spring intermingled, wind and sun a pleasant sensory contrast, the mountains around the valley standing stoically in witness.

Quietly, without pomp, the maintenance and the priest worked their way among the buildings, spraying for bugs, but instead using holy water, and murmuring prayers as they went. “May the Lord rebuke you, Satan,” among their chants.

One observed, thinking their behavior odd, knowing something of their pious private life, and therefore wondering what they were up to. Something was amiss on the property, paranormal shadows, flickers and ill fortune, negative synchronicity; the priest, a mystic, sensed the presence of a doorway, a portal connected to a lower plane of existence.

The maintenance man and the mystic sprayed the holy water around the base of every building, to cleanse the foundations, and subtly drove capped copper tubes, containing prayers, into the earth at the corners of each block of apartments.

Steadily they worked their way toward a cluster of electrical transformers, which served the property. These were near the railroad tracks, and the entrance, and the strong electromagnetic field given off by these boxes was being used as an anchor for the gate – or so said the mystic priest.

They were not so foolish as to spray the boxes, but around them served the purpose well enough, praying most intensely at this spot, channeling light and will most intently.

“Boom!” In a cloudless sky a single thunder stroke cracked, loud enough to shake the buildings and rattle windows. Both men jumped in surprise, looking up to see if a storm was present. A wind blew through the property, raising the dust, and was gone... all was still.

The observer ran to question the pair in a panic, “What did you do!?”

“Blessed the property,” the maintenance man admitted.

She had always doubted the mystic, thought him weird, unnatural – she did not doubt thereafter. Yet, knowing the truth frightened her.

Rather than repent, she sank down, recoiled, embraced her self-destructive behaviors, “I can’t live up to it, so why try,” she openly explained. Her diabetes got worse; she gained ever more weight, became sicker and sicker, and would no longer associate with the maintenance man or the mystic, formerly her friends.

Sitting one day, speaking together of the new heavens and the new earths, the eternity they would someday share, the trio of believers dreamed of what their lives would be, what it would be like to live a life without aging or disease, in a realm of dreams made real.

Just then one of the three gazed from the balcony windows, and stood shocked, calling out to his companions, who rushed to see what was causing him such excitement. As they stepped out, they beheld a rainbow sky. Rather than mere blue, it was greens, yellows, purples, reds, and oranges, and had an odd feel and sense, somehow closer, more vivid. In awe they stood watching it, realizing they were seeing the sky behind the sky – whether the astral or ethereal, they could not truly say.

Then they noticed that people going by, others walking around, were looking at them, as if at three people on drugs, as no one else seemed to notice the phenomenon. That night there was such a storm that the windows shook, hail dented cars, car alarms went off, and the earth trembled from the thunder and lightning – unlike anything experienced by the trio before or after.

After prayer and meditation, the trio sat one evening in meditation, the lights off, as they quietly chanted the divine names. Opening their eyes, they were greeted with pink and blue light, like neon fog, filling the chamber. It surged and moved, sparks of white, gold, and blue light zipped through the room. A presence of friendship and love was thick in the air.

On another occasion, the Scribe formed the sacred circle, and sat in the midst of it, within his living room, and determined to summon the supernal angel, Metatron. He began to call upon him prayerfully, using the names of The One God, and the Christ. As his companions looked on, blue fire appeared, and sparks of white-blue energy flitted through the room; a powerful presence was felt and spoke through the Scribe. The entity expressed his unhappiness, in that the physical plane was vulgar in his sight, and the physical forms of humanity were perceived as unclean (disgusting). He departed in peace, but insisted that he not be summoned in such a way, or channeled through a mortal body.

In 2005 it was commanded that the Scribe go out in the wilderness, near Miriam, Nevada, and perform a Rite of Awakening (otherwise called, a Shaman Death Ritual). With a single companion, he acquired helium tanks, and employed a mask. It was a cold early spring day, but they dug a symbolic grave, sanctified the ground, and robed in white the Scribe descended into the bed, and there, prayerfully began to inhale the helium. Very quickly he began to see the world around him begin to change, the bright sky was clouded over, then became black, a void, and the void, reality itself, lost its vertical hold, and began to scroll.

He found himself calling out on the Messiah, and saw his wife's face appear bathed in and made from golden light and love, and knew her as a gift from the Creator, a helpmate sanctified and anointed in the light of divine love.

In that moment, his companion stopped the flow of the helium. Confused, half-aware, the Scribe emerged, and his companion exclaimed, "Did you see that? The world went black!"

They were in awe, for the companion was completely unimpaired and had no way of knowing what Uriyah had seen.

Standing they struggled out of the little valley they were in, looking back as they topped the ridge. There they watched a literal (well defined) pillar of cloud come down into the site. Shivering, alone, they could not understand what was going on. Why would this be?

That night the dead appeared at the windows and doors, and a being of white flames fully manifested in the doorway of the second story apartment. So, his association with Uriel began.

**Warning Note:** I extol you, reader, to never, ever, try the Shaman Death Ritual, as it potentially deadly, can leave you with brain damage even if you do survive, and can open doorways that you cannot easily shut. In future days, when The Kingdom is founded, it may be that the Greater Rite of Awakening becomes standard for clergy, but until then, until there are trained medical personnel and a sanctified medical facility for such an operation, do not carry it out... and never ever do it alone.

It came to pass that the Scribe, with his companions, attended a lecture on mysticism, curious as to what was being presented, anxious to learn of others like himself. As they entered the classroom, they discovered that few were in attendance, and that at the head of the class was a woman dressed like a Catholic priest. Within moments she revealed her true agenda, which was the promotion of a communal sect of New Age Mary Worshipers, having literally supplanted the centrality of Jesus Christ with his mother (Luke 11:27-28, Luke 8:20-21) and claiming Mary had actually and mystically undergone the entire death and resurrection of Yeshua, like her son.

This offended the Scribe, for he saw the old hand of Ishtar (Babylon) at work in this mischief, and began to challenge the

priest of this sect from the scriptures... not in a hostile or angry way, but as in questioning. The more questions he asked, the more frustrated and angry she got, and he drew back, and went silent. The class continued and he decided to go along, just to see what else would transpire.

They were led into a guided meditation, and asked to allow visions to just rise into their heart and mind, spontaneously, then asked to describe what they saw. The priestess of Mary turned to a woman in the class and asked her what she was seeing. To everyone's surprise, the woman knelt before the Scribe, put her head on his feet, and said, "I see him dressed in white robes, with a staff in his hands like a prophet of old, and I was told to bow before him in honor."

The priestess of Mary was horrified, but the Scribe was even more horrified, "It's not proper to bow to a human being," he said as he helped her get to her feet.

The trio had never met her and she was surprised by her own actions; the meeting was just over then... The trio never saw the priestess or the woman who had knelt again.

The wife of the Scribe did not let him forget it, as she, it turned out, was most offended by the entire thing (a strange woman bowing to her husband!).

There were many, many more incidents and adventures like these, across the years, as the trio was led from place to place – synchronicities, paranormal encounters, angelic visitations, outright attacks by demonic entities rebuffed by the power of the divine light and names.

It's been a weird (supernatural) road to walk, but with the death of the Scribe's wife, all descended into sorrow and shadows for a time. Now the end nears, commands given, "It's time to finish the work." So this revealing is reworked and refined one last time. And I, the companion, the maintenance, testify to the truth of these accounts.

## BIBLICAL PARALLELS

Here are passages with relevance to the teachings of Urianism. I leave it to others to research and comment on parallels within the other monotheistic holy texts.

**John 4:19** "Sir," the woman said, "I can see that you are a prophet. 20 Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, but you Jews claim that the place where we must worship is in Jerusalem." 21 Jesus declared, "Believe me, woman, a time is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem. 23 Yet a time is coming and has now come when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for they are the kind of worshipers the Father seeks. 24 God is spirit, and his worshipers must worship in spirit and in truth."

**John 14:15** "If you love me, you will obey what I command. 16 And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever— 17 the Spirit of Truth. The World cannot accept him, because it neither sees him nor knows him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be in you. 25 "All this I have spoken while still with you. 26 But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you. 28 "You heard me say, 'I am going away and I am coming back to you.' If you loved me, you would be glad that I am going to the Father, for the Father is greater than I. 29 I have told you now before it happens, so that when it does happen you will believe. 30 I will not speak with you much longer, for the prince of this world is coming. He has no hold on me, 31 but the world must learn that I love the Father and that I do exactly what my Father has commanded me.

**John 15:26** "When the Counselor comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of Truth who goes out from the Father, he will testify about me."

**John 16:7** But I tell you the truth: It is for your good that I am going away. Unless I go away, the Counselor will not come to you; but if I go, I will send him to you. 8 When he comes, he will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment: 9 in regard to sin, because men do not believe in me; 10 in regard to righteousness, because I am going to the Father, where you can see me no longer; 11 and in regard to judgment, because the prince of this world now stands condemned. 12 "I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear. 13 But when he, the Spirit of Truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. 14 He will bring glory to me by taking from what is mine and making it known to you.

**Revelation 1:16** In his right hand he held seven stars, and out of his mouth came a sharp double-edged sword. 20 The mystery of the seven stars that you saw in my right hand and of the seven golden lamp stands is this: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lamp stands are the seven churches.

**Revelation 4:5** From the throne came flashes of lightning, rumblings and peals of thunder. Before the throne, seven lamps were blazing. These are the seven spirits (or Sevenfold Spirit) of God.

**Revelation 5:6** Then I saw a Lamb, looking as if it had been slain, standing in the center of the throne, encircled by the four living creatures and the elders. He had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth. 7 He came and took the scroll from the right hand of him who sat on the throne. 9 And they sang a new song: "You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, because you were slain, and with your blood you purchased men for God from every tribe and language and people and nation. 10 You have made them to be a kingdom and priests to serve our God, and they will reign on the earth."

**Revelation 10:1** Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven. He was robed in a cloud, with a rainbow above his head; his face was like the sun, and his legs were like fiery pillars. 2 He was holding a little scroll, which lay open in his hand. He planted his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land, 3 and he gave a loud shout like the roar of a lion. When he shouted, the voices of the seven thunders spoke. 4 And when the seven thunders spoke, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven say, "Seal up what the seven thunders have said and do not write it down." 5 Then the angel I had seen standing on the sea and on the land raised his right hand to heaven. 6 And he swore by him who lives for ever and ever, who created the heavens and all that is in them, the earth and all that is in it, and the sea and all that is in it, and said, "There will be no more delay! 7 But in the days when the seventh angel is about to sound his trumpet, the mystery of God will be accomplished, just as he announced to his servants the prophets." 8 Then the voice that I had heard from heaven spoke to me once more: "Go, take the scroll that lies open in the hand of the angel who is standing on the sea and on the land." 9 So I went to the angel and asked him to give me the little scroll. He said to me, "Take it and eat it. It will turn your stomach sour, but in your mouth it will be as sweet as honey." 10 I took the little scroll from the angel's hand and ate it. It tasted as sweet as honey in my mouth, but when I had eaten it, my stomach turned sour. 11 Then I was told, "You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, languages and kings."

**Daniel 10:21** but first I will tell you what is written in the Book of Truth.

**Daniel 11:33** "Those who are wise will instruct many, though for a time they will fall by the sword or be burned or captured or plundered. 34 When they fall, they will receive a little help, and many who are not sincere will join them. 35 Some of the wise will stumble, so that they may be refined, purified and made spotless until the time of the end, for it will still come at the appointed time.

**Daniel 12:1** "At that time Michael, the great prince who protects your people, will arise. There will be a time of distress such as has not happened from the beginning of nations until then. But at that time your people—everyone whose name is found written in the book—will be delivered. 2 Multitudes who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake: some to everlasting life, others to shame and everlasting contempt. 3 Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever. 4 But you, Daniel, close up and seal the words of the scroll until the time of the end. Many will go here and there to increase knowledge." 8 I heard, but I did not understand. So I asked, "My lord, what will the outcome of all this be?" 9 He replied, "Go your way, Daniel, because the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end. 10 Many will be purified, made spotless and refined, but the wicked will continue to be wicked. None of the wicked will understand, but those who are wise will understand. 13 "As for you, go your way till the end."

**Revelation 2:17** He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will give some of the hidden manna. I will also give him a white stone with a new name written on it, known only to him who receives it.

**Zechariah 3:8** "Listen, O high priest Joshua and your associates seated before you, who are men symbolic of things to come: I am going to bring my servant, the Branch. 9 See, the stone I have set in front of Joshua! There are seven eyes on that one stone, and I will engrave an inscription on it,' says the LORD Almighty, 'and I will remove the sin of this land in a single day.

**Zechariah 4:1** Then the angel who talked with me returned and wakened me, as a man is wakened from his sleep. 2 He asked me, "What do you see?" I answered, "I see a solid gold lampstand with a bowl at the top and seven lights on it, with seven channels to the lights. 3 Also there are two olive trees by it, one on the right of the bowl and the other on its left." 10 "Who despises the day of small things? Men will rejoice when they see the plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel. "(These seven are the eyes of the LORD, which range throughout the earth.)" 11 Then I asked the angel, "What are these two olive trees on the right and the left of the lamp stand?" 12 Again I asked him, "What are these two olive branches beside the two gold pipes that pour out golden oil?" 13 He replied, "Do you not know what these are?" "No, my lord," I said. 14 So he said, "These are the two who are anointed to serve the Lord of all the earth."



**Genesis 14:18** Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine. He was priest of God Most High, 19 and he blessed Abram, saying, "Blessed be Abram by God Most High, Creator of heaven and earth. 20 And blessed be God Most High, who delivered your enemies into your hand." Then Abram gave him a tenth of everything.

**Psalm 110:3** Your troops will be willing on your day of battle. Arrayed in holy majesty, from the womb of the dawn you will receive the dew of your youth. 4 The LORD has sworn and will not change his mind: "You are a priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek." 5 The Lord is at your right hand; he will crush kings on the day of his wrath.

**Hebrews 5:1** Every high priest is selected from among men and is appointed to represent them in matters related to God, to offer gifts and sacrifices for sins. 2 He is able to deal gently with those who are ignorant and are going astray, since he himself is subject to weakness. 3 This is why he has to offer sacrifices for his own sins, as well as for the sins of the people. 4 No one takes this honor upon himself; he must be called by God, just as Aaron was. 5 So Christ also did not take upon himself the glory of becoming a high priest. But God said to him, "You are my Son; today I have become your Father." 6 And he says in another place, "You are a priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek." 7 During the days of Jesus' life on earth, he offered up prayers and petitions with loud cries and tears to the one who could save him from death, and he was heard because of his reverent submission. 8 Although he was a son, he learned obedience from what he suffered 9 and, once made perfect, he became the source of eternal salvation for all who obey him 10 and was designated by God to be high priest in the order of Melchizedek.

**Hebrews 6:19** We have this hope as an anchor for the soul, firm and secure. It enters the inner sanctuary behind the curtain, 20 where Jesus, who went before us, has entered on our behalf. He has become a high priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek.

**Hebrews 7:1** This Melchizedek was king of Salem and priest of God Most High. He met Abraham returning from the defeat of the kings and blessed him, 2 and Abraham gave him a tenth of everything. First, his name means "king of righteousness"; then also, "king of Salem" means "king of peace." 3 Without father or mother, without genealogy, without beginning of days or end of life, like the Son of God he remains a priest forever. 4 Just think how great he was: Even the patriarch Abraham gave him a tenth of the plunder! 5 Now the law requires the descendants of Levi who become priests to collect a tenth from the people—that is, their brothers—even though their brothers are descended from Abraham. 6 This man, however, did not trace his descent from Levi, yet he collected a tenth from Abraham and blessed him who had the promises. 7 And without doubt the lesser person is blessed by the greater. 8 In the one case, the tenth is collected by men who die; but in the other case, by him who is declared

to be living. 9 One might even say that Levi, who collects the tenth, paid the tenth through Abraham, 10 because when Melchizedek met Abraham, Levi was still in the body of his ancestor. 11 If perfection could have been attained through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the law was given to the people), why was there still need for another priest to come—one in the order of Melchizedek, not in the order of Aaron? 12 For when there is a change of the priesthood, there must also be a change of the law. 13 He of whom these things are said belonged to a different tribe, and no one from that tribe has ever served at the altar. 14 For it is clear that our Lord descended from Judah, and in regard to that tribe Moses said nothing about priests. 15 And what we have said is even more clear if another priest like Melchizedek appears, 16 one who has become a priest not on the basis of a regulation as to his ancestry but on the basis of the power of an indestructible life. 17 For it is declared: "You are a priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek." 18 The former regulation is set aside because it was weak and useless 19 (for the law made nothing perfect), and a better hope is introduced, by which we draw near to God. 20 And it was not without an oath! Others became priests without any oath, 21 but he became a priest with an oath when God said to him: "The Lord has sworn and will not change his mind: 'You are a priest forever.'" 22 Because of this oath, Jesus has become the guarantee of a better covenant. 23 Now there have been many of those priests, since death prevented them from continuing in office; 24 but because Jesus lives forever, he has a permanent priesthood. 25 Therefore he is able to save completely those who come to God through him, because he always lives to intercede for them. 26 Such a high priest meets our need—one who is holy, blameless, pure, set apart from sinners, exalted above the heavens. 27 Unlike the other high priests, he does not need to offer sacrifices day after day, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people. He sacrificed for their sins once for all when he offered himself. 28 For the law appoints as high priests men who are weak; but the oath, which came after the law, appointed the Son, who has been made perfect forever.

**Psalm 82:5** "They know nothing, they understand nothing. They walk about in darkness; all the foundations of the earth are shaken. 6 "I said, 'You are "gods"; you are all sons of the Most High.' 7 But you will die like mere men; you will fall like every other ruler."

**Matthew 5:9** Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called sons of God. 10 Blessed are those who are persecuted because of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

**Romans 8:13** For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live, 14 because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God. 15 For you did not receive a spirit that makes you a slave again to fear, but you received the Spirit of sonship. And by him we cry, "Abba, Father." 19 The creation waits in eager expectation for the sons of God to be revealed.

**Romans 9:25** As he says in **Hosea**: "I will call them 'my people' who are not my people; and I will call her 'my loved one' who is not my loved one," 26 and, "It will happen that in the very place where it was said to them, 'You are not my people,' they will be called 'sons of the living God.' "

**Galatians 4:6** Because you are sons, God sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, the Spirit who calls out, "Abba, Father." 7 So you are no longer a slave, but a son; and since you are a son, God has made you also an heir.

**Hebrews 2:9** But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, now crowned with glory and honor because he suffered death, so that by the grace of God he might taste death for everyone. 10 In bringing many sons to glory, it was fitting that God, for whom and through whom everything exists, should make the author of their salvation perfect through suffering. 11 Both the one who makes men holy and those who are made holy are of the same family. So Jesus is not ashamed to call them brothers.

**Hebrews 12:6** because the Lord disciplines those he loves, and he punishes everyone he accepts as a son." 7 Endure hardship as discipline; God is treating you as sons. For what son is not disciplined by his father? 8 If you are not disciplined (and everyone undergoes discipline), then you are illegitimate children and not true sons.

**Acts 1:17** "In the last days, God says, I will pour out my Spirit on all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy, your young men will see visions, your old men will dream dreams. 18 Even on my servants, both men and women, I will pour out my Spirit in those days, and they will prophesy. 19 I will show wonders in the heaven above and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and billows of smoke. 20 The sun will be turned to darkness and the moon to blood before the coming of the great and glorious day of the Lord. 21 And everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.'

**Acts 2:42** They devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and to the fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer. 43 Everyone was filled with awe, and many wonders and miraculous signs were done by the apostles. 44 All the believers were together and had everything in common. 45 Selling their possessions and goods, they gave to anyone as he had need. 46 Every day they continued to meet together in the temple courts. They broke bread in their homes and ate together with glad and sincere hearts, 47 praising God and enjoying the favor of all the people.

**Acts 4:32** All the believers were one in heart and mind. No one claimed that any of his possessions was his own, but they shared everything they had. 33 With great power the apostles continued to testify to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and much grace was upon them all. 34 There were no needy persons among them. For from time to time those who owned lands or houses sold them,

brought the money from the sales 35 and put it at the apostles' feet, and it was distributed to anyone as he had need.

**Corinthians 1:18** For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God. 19 For it is written: "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise; the intelligence of the intelligent I will frustrate." 20 Where is the wise man? Where is the scholar? Where is the philosopher of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? 21 For since in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom did not know him, God was pleased through the foolishness of what was preached to save those who believe. 22 Jews demand miraculous signs and Greeks look for wisdom, 23 but we preach Christ crucified: a stumbling block to Jews and foolishness to Gentiles, 24 but to those whom God has called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God. 25 For the foolishness of God is wiser than man's wisdom, and the weakness of God is stronger than man's strength. 26 Brothers, think of what you were when you were called. Not many of you were wise by human standards; not many were influential; not many were of noble birth. 27 But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise; God chose the weak things of the world to shame the strong. 28 He chose the lowly things of this world and the despised things—and the things that are not—to nullify the things that are, 29 so that no one may boast before him. 30 It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus, who has become for us wisdom from God—that is, our righteousness, holiness and redemption. 31 Therefore, as it is written: "Let him who boasts boast in the Lord."

**Ephesians 6:10** Finally, be strong in the Lord and in his mighty power. 11 Put on the full armor of God so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes. 12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms. 13 Therefore put on the full armor of God, so that when the day of evil comes, you may be able to stand your ground, and after you have done everything, to stand.

**Revelation 13:** And I saw a beast coming out of the sea. He had ten horns and seven heads, with ten crowns on his horns, and on each head a blasphemous name. 2 The beast I saw resembled a leopard, but had feet like those of a bear and a mouth like that of a lion. The dragon gave the beast his power and his throne and great authority. 3 One of the heads of the beast seemed to have had a fatal wound, but the fatal wound had been healed. The whole world was astonished and followed the beast. 4 Men worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, "Who is like the beast? Who can make war against him?"

5 The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise his authority for forty-two months. 6 He opened his mouth to blaspheme God, and to slander his name and his dwelling place and those who

live in heaven. 7 He was given power to make war against the saints and to conquer them. And he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation. 8 All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast—all whose names have not been written in the book of life belonging to the Lamb that was slain from the creation of the world.

9 He who has an ear, let him hear. If anyone is to go into captivity, into captivity he will go. If anyone is to be killed with the sword, with the sword he will be killed. This calls for patient endurance and faithfulness on the part of the saints.

11 Then I saw another beast, coming out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon. 12 He exercised all the authority of the first beast on his behalf, and made the earth and its inhabitants worship the first beast, whose fatal wound had been healed. 13 And he performed great and miraculous signs, even causing fire to come down from heaven to earth in full view of men. 14 Because of the signs he was given power to do on behalf of the first beast, he deceived the inhabitants of the earth. He ordered them to set up an image in honor of the beast who was wounded by the sword and yet lived. 15 He was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast, so that it could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed. 16 He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, 17 so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name.

18 This calls for wisdom. If anyone has insight, let him calculate the number of the beast, for it is man's number. His number is 666.

**Revelation 17:** 1 One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and said to me, "Come, I will show you the punishment of the great prostitute, who sits on many waters. 2 With her the kings of the earth committed adultery and the inhabitants of the earth were intoxicated with the wine of her adulteries."

3 Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit into a desert. There I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was covered with blasphemous names and had seven heads and ten horns. 4 The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet, and was glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls. She held a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominable things and the filth of her adulteries. 5 This title was written on her forehead:

MYSTERY  
BABYLON THE GREAT  
THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES  
AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 I saw that the woman was drunk with the blood of the saints, the blood of those who bore testimony to Jesus.

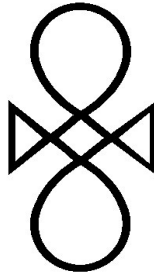
When I saw her, I was greatly astonished. 7 Then the angel said to me: "Why are you astonished? I will explain to you the mystery of the woman and of the beast she rides, which has the seven heads and ten horns. 8 The beast, which you saw, once was, now is not, and will come up out of the Abyss and go to his destruction. The inhabitants of the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the creation of the world will be astonished when they see the beast, because he once was, now is not, and yet will come.

9 "This calls for a mind with wisdom. The seven heads are seven hills on which the woman sits. 10 They are also seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; but when he does come, he must remain for a little while. 11 The beast who once was, and now is not, is an eighth king. He belongs to the seven and is going to his destruction.

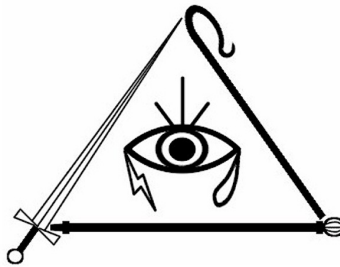
12 "The ten horns you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but who for one hour will receive authority as kings along with the beast. 13 They have one purpose and will give their power and authority to the beast. 14 They will make war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings—and with him will be his called, chosen and faithful followers."

15 Then the angel said to me, "The waters you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations and languages. 16 The beast and the ten horns you saw will hate the prostitute. They will bring her to ruin and leave her naked; they will eat her flesh and burn her with fire. 17 For God has put it into their hearts to accomplish his purpose by agreeing to give the beast their power to rule, until God's words are fulfilled. 18 The woman you saw is the great city that rules over the kings of the earth."

**SYMBOLS & DIAGRAMS**



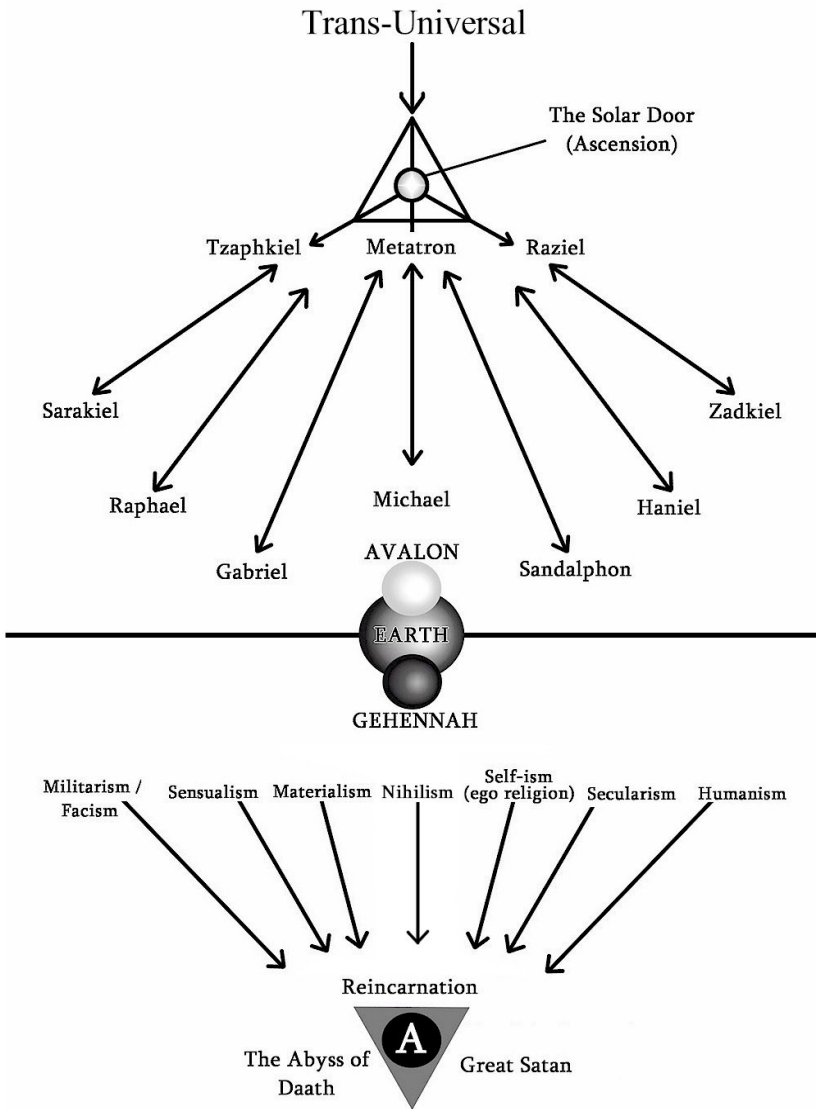
**Eternity Cross:  
Balance, Bond Between Heaven & Earth (Dur.An.Ki)**



**Unity of the Three Pillars  
Sword (Severity), Staff (Merciful), Scepter (Equity)  
Eye of God the One  
Lightning (Justice), Tear (Compassion)  
Three Rays (Truth, Wisdom, Understanding)**



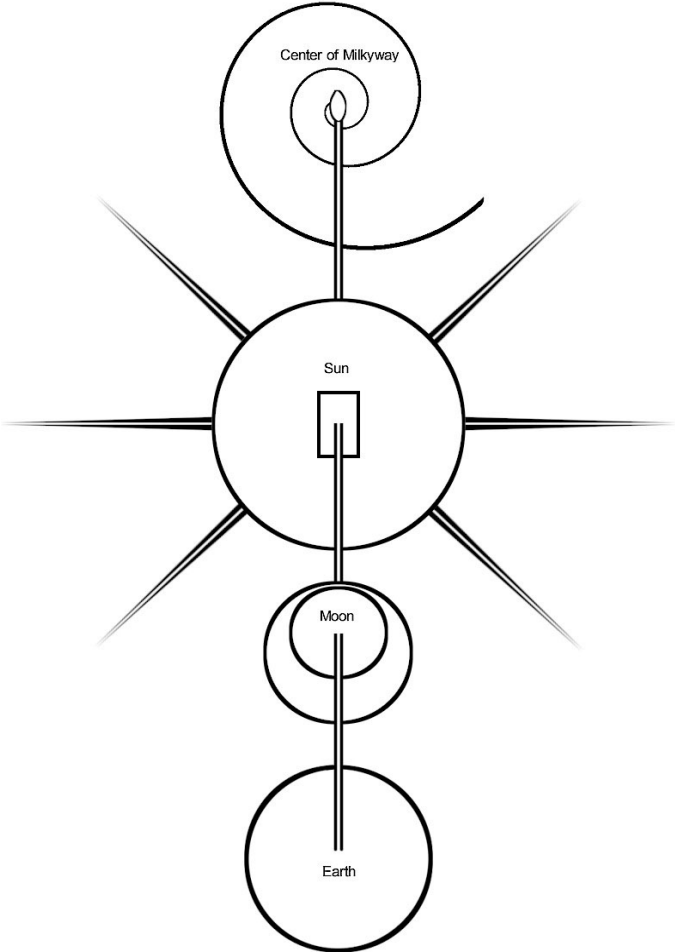
**The Moth to the Flame, Drawn to the Light, its physical form sacrificed that its spirit might fly free and become one with the Light of God. A Gnostic concept is being conveyed by this symbol.**



**Energies, Expressions, & Emanations**







**The Immortal (Orphic) Path (Symbolic)**

### Simple Urianism:

**0) God Is:** The greatest love, highest goal, ultimate truth and beauty, the best friend and parent we can have; the only one who will never leave us or abandon us; a love that surpasses all understanding; a state of existence that is bliss, peace, and wholeness. In God every dream can become true, somewhere, someday, if only we believe and form that bond of love with The One.

**1) Know yourself (Truth):** Look at yourself in the white light of truth, without judgment, knowing your good, bad, and natural/neutral aspects in full... Knowing your limits and your skills... Examining self-deception and delusions, with blunt honesty... Reflecting on the help and harm you have done in life without excuse or self-justification... owning your faults and understanding your true motives.

**2) Love:** Operate from a place of love. Even when you must fight, fight out of love, not hate – love for God, love for nature, and love for humankind.

**3) Wholeness:** From the foundation of truth and love, reach out in devotion, gaze upon the revelations of the prophets of The One pragmatically, honestly seeing the big picture. The Good is found beyond the soft and sweet, righteousness is not always easy or kind – truth is ultimately found in wholeness and balance. In your self are the forces of nature, light, and darkness; and, in the world, these forces are also reflected. In seeing the truth, you are freed from self-deception, and the reality of the self and the world becomes ever clearer.

**4) There is One God:** Known by many names throughout history, in different religions and cultures, but only One. God is not male or female, but, in pure form, God is spirit and truth. God is Love, and God is Law.

**5) God's Commands (God's Laws):** No matter the time or place, there is a general agreed upon and natural instinct about right and wrong, good and bad.

In Judaism these are the 10 Commandments + 600, or the Noahide Laws... In Urianism, we have The Twenty Laws, and these are non-negotiable, always the same. We do not change them or argue about them, but accept these as God's will. If we can't live up to God's will, we don't make excuses or blame others, but just admit our shortcomings and beg for grace.

The Laws of God are generally about protecting human rights, maintaining a civil and orderly society, and elevating us above our lower or bestial nature.

**6) We Are Spirits Inside Bodies:** We have been here many times in bodies, with different names, faces, in different times and places. You are a soul, grown from a spirit (grape grown on the vine). Every time you reincarnate (come back here) you lose your previous soul – someone keeps it... only the spirit (seed within the grape) comes back. The grape is plucked but the vine remains, and the spirit grows a new soul (a new identity).

**7) A Personal Relationship With God:** This is the only thing that can free us from this world permanently – so that we don't have to keep giving up our soul, and don't have to keep coming back (amnesia). That relationship must be rooted in honesty and devotion.

Do you remember your past life, the one before that? No, because it was taken from you, when they made you come back here.

This is why we teach the seven devotions of daily prayer, worship, meditation, study, contemplation, fellowship, and good works. To pray is to talk to God... To meditate is to listen to God... To worship is to emote love to God and thank God... To study is to learn about God... To contemplate is to think about and ponder God... To fellowship is to share God... To do good deeds is to do God's will (God lives and works through you).

**8) Those Who Don't Belong to God:** Those who don't seek or care about God, by default, belong to other masters (demons/vanities), and those masters keep sending them back here (replanting the seed, keeping the meat of the grape)... Some of those demons like to make us think they are nice guys.

The gods of the world keep our souls and send our spirits back here over and over and over... they make us suffer and feed on our dramas, our pain and our joy... we are their prisoners, their slaves, and their livestock, and unless we reach out to The One who is above and beyond and far more powerful than they are, we stay stuck, coming back over and over (recycled).

Remember, that even Jesus called some people, *Children of the Devil*.

**9) The World (civilization):** Our world-system belongs to the fallen ones (Cain created civilization). The devil rules this world according to the Bible. We would like to change that.

**10) While We Live:** We are asked to work to free other souls/spirits from the gods/demons of this world... We are asked to try and change The World into The Kingdom – that is, transform civilization from a tool of slavers, into a tool of ascension.

**11) Race is Flesh:** The spirit has no race, except positive or negative, light or darkness. Dividing people by race is just a way to keep drama going, generating psychic-spiritual food (loosh), and keeps humans stuck here. When we die, we are spirits, not bodies – unless the soul is realized and has attained unity and harmony with The Spirit.

It is not unreasonable to react and defend yourself, your community and family, when you are hated and discriminated against for your race, when violence is done against you and yours because of the color of your skin. Racism is demonic. Yet, defend yourself always from love of, not hatred.

**12) Spirit is Forever:** The world will end. Without God—access to the main and prime source—the soul ends also.

**13) Cruelty & Torture:** We are deeply and passionately opposed to cruelty against humans and animals, including experimentation (torture).

**14) Food Restrictions:** Similar (not exact) to the Jewish Kosher laws, and Islamic laws on Halal.

Basically, our rules are against cruelty to animals, in the raising and slaughtering thereof; as well as being restricted in what we can eat in regards to certain foods – namely, pig (Isaiah 66:17) and young animals, or any animal butchered while still alive or tortured to death.

**15) We believe in religious mysticism, divine/angelic theurgy:** Priestly arts, the gifts of The Spirit, and religious esotericism, NOT MAGICK.

Again, theurgy, not sorcery! Prayer-power, divine operations, miracles, not spell casting.

Just a cheat sheet... It covers pretty much everything actually.

**Closing Note:**

Religious publishers publish only texts from their own religious persuasion; and New Age publishers will only publish that which is rooted in the Spirit of Mother Babylon. Secular publishing houses rarely take on new authors, and would never publish something like this, from an unknown author that outright rejects the vain spirits of this age.

So it is, it has been self-published, and I've done my best to edit and perfect it – but understand, I am not a professional editor, but simply a hermit mystic with limited funds. It is as it is. I ask you, therefore, to focus on the message, for your own sake, over all other considerations.

**[urianism.com](http://urianism.com)**